

Pali Text Society.

---

# PARAMATTHADĪPANĪ.

DHAMMAPĀLA'S COMMENTARY ON  
THE THERĪGĀTHĀ.

EDITED BY

E. MÜLLER, Ph. D.

*Professor in the University of Berne.*

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1893.

## CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

When nearly the whole of the text was printed off I obtained from Professor Grünwedel in Berlin : (1) A transcript of the Apadāna MS. belonging to the Phayre Collection in the India Office. (2) A Sinhalese paper MS. copied for Professor T. W. Rhys Davids at Kalutara, Ceylon, in 1885. As these MSS. offer in a certain number of cases better or equally good readings as those which I could use, I have thought it advisable to mention these readings among the corrections and additions.

Grünwedel's transcript is marked by the letter G, Rhys Davids' MS. by D.

At the same time I had the opportunity to read Mrs. Mabel Bode's articles: "Women Leaders in the Buddhist Reformation" in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1893. Here also I found in a few cases better readings than those offered by my Paramatthadīpanī MS.

I am sorry to see that under these circumstances the list of corrections and additions has become rather too extensive. E. M.

- P. 31 *line* 3 from bottom *read* "dūtopasampadaṃ" in one word.
- P. 42 *line* 6 "naṅgalaṃ pādayāṃ' ahaṃ," D.
- P. 54 ,, 2 from bottom "mālikā," G. D.
- P. 55 ,, 14 *read* "ubbidhāṃ."
- P. 58 ,, 17 ,, "ito pi tidivaṃ gatā."
- P. 62 ,, 1 from bottom "bodhiṃ," G. D.
- P. 63 ,, 2 ,, "ajarāmaram" G. D.
- P. 64 ,, 9 "sabbavositavosānā," G. D.
- P. 70 ,, 12 "thūpass' imā disā tisso," G. D.
- P. 71 ,, 14 "sovaṇṇaṃ satahatthakaṃ," G. D.

- P. 72 *line* 8 *read* "iṭṭhakagharaṃ."
- P. 73 ,, 7 ,, "Mahātitthe."
- P. 83 ,, 1 ,, "adantadamako."
- P. 84 ,, 4 *from bottom* "na sañha," G.; "na pañha-kāle subhage," D.
- P. 85 *line* 10 *read* "vadanam."
- P. 92 ,, 11 *from bottom* and p. 93 *line* 7 *from bottom* "Vakulā," G.; "Nakulā," D.
- P. 98 *lines* 16 and 17 *read* "samussayasaddo" and "samussayo."
- P. 99 *line* 9 *read* "ṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhī."
- P. 115 ,, 11 *from bottom* *read* "paricīṇṇo mayā sathā"
- P. 127 *line* 11 *from bottom* *read* "Samaṇaguttādihi."
- P. 130 ,, 8 ,, "saṅghārāme," G. D.
- P. 131 ,, 6 ,, *read* "mamānuggahabud-dhiyā."
- P. 132 *line* 2 ,, *read* "vījamānaṃ."
- P. 140 ,, 14 ,, ,, "dāsīṃ."
- P. 141 ,, 5 *read* "ānesi."
- P. 144 ,, 6 "taḥiṃ setapure ramme," G. D.
- P. 144 ,, 16 *read* "Khemādikānaṃ."
- P. 144 ,, 4 *from bottom* "sabbam," G. D.
- P. 145 ,, 18 "tayā na yuttam," G. D.
- P. 146 ,, 16 "thiyo yāva," G.; "piyo yāva," D.
- P. 146 ,, 5 *from bottom* "karissaṃ uttame aham," D.
- P. 147 *line* 4 "na taṃ okkāṃ' ahaṃ puno," G. D.
- P. 148 ,, 1 *from bottom* *read* "gato yattha narissaro."
- P. 152 ,, 10 *read* "satāhi saha pañcahi."
- P. 153 ,, 15 ,, "Na ca me vandanam vira tava pādesu komala samphusissati lokaggam. Ajja gacchāmi nibbutiṃ."
- P. 154 *line* 1 *from bottom* *read* "suriyodaye."
- P. 155 ,, 9 ,, ,, "mahiyā."
- P. 156 ,, 11 *read* "daḍḍham c'assā sarīrakam."
- P. 157 ,, 1 ,, "jātavedaso."
- P. 163 ,, 18 ,, "Andhavanam."

- P. 182 *line* 19 *read* "susānarathiyāhi ca."
- P. 183 ,, 9 from bottom *read* "puttā assu."
- P. 188 ,, 13 *read* "posāvanikamūlaṃ."
- P. 188 ,, 20 ,, "bhujissā."
- P. 191 ,, 4 from bottom *read* "vināyakaṃ pūjayitvā."
- P. 200 ,, 7 *read* "Sīhanādasuttantadesanāya," and  
"udakasuddhikam."
- P. 214 *line* 11 from bottom *read* "mahāvibhavassa."
- P. 220 ,, 4 ,, ,, "āhañchaṃ," and *comp.*  
Majjhima Nikāya, ed. Trenckner, p. 545, "Pāli  
Miscellany," p. 74.
- P. 225 *line* 14 *read* "Cāpā" instead of "Cāpāya."
- P. 260 ,, 8 from bottom *read* "sākatikassa."
- P. 277 ,, 10, and 286 *line* 9 *read* "tālā vatthukatā,"  
and *comp.* Buddhaghosa's explanation Vinaya  
Pitaka, ed. Oldenberg, III. 267.
- P. 290 *line* 3 ff. *comp.* Journal of the Pāli Text Society,  
1889, p. 210.

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION ... ..	vii
TEXT ... ..	1
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES ... ..	303
INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES ... ..	310

## INTRODUCTION.

---

IN editing Dhammapāla's commentary on the Therīgāthā I have made use of a paper manuscript in Sinhalese characters which was sent to me by Subhūti in the beginning of 1891, and which is a copy of the palm-leaf manuscript described by Pischel in the preface to his edition of the Therīgāthā, p. 119 (C.). This manuscript was copied and corrected very carefully by Subhūti and his pupils, and, in fact, a great many of the clerical errors which occur in Pischel's extracts of the commentary, and therefore must belong to the original manuscript, have been avoided in this copy. A certain number of blunders, however, have escaped Subhūti's care, and for correcting these, as far as the prose text is concerned, I had to resort to conjecture, since all the trouble I took in obtaining a second manuscript of this portion of the Paramatthadīpanī proved useless.

For the poetical part I had better chances. The Therīgāthā itself has been edited critically by Professor Pischel, and his readings could be adopted in most cases, although they do not always agree with those of the commentary. Professor Pischel justly remarks that the text of the Therīgāthā must have been corrupted already at the time when Dhammapāla wrote his commentary; otherwise such misunderstandings as *theriti* for *te rindī* in the explanation of verse 265 would be quite impossible. In this and similar cases I have put the correct reading in the Therīgāthā text; but I have not ventured to alter the reading in

Dhammapāla's commentary, except when a clerical error could be assumed with certainty.<sup>1</sup>

In the notes to my text of the Therīgāthā I have only given the various readings found in my manuscript of the Paramatthadīpanī (marked ed.) and those of a Therīgāthā manuscript in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office in London (No. 169), which Pischel could not yet compare. The readings of this manuscript are marked by the letter m. In a few cases, especially when they agreed with those of the commentary, I have preferred them to Pischel's readings.

We now have to deal with the portions of the Therī Apadāna embodied in our text. For these I used two MSS. in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office Library (Nos. 141 and 142). These MSS. are beautifully written and very correct; their readings are generally better than those of the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and agree nearly throughout the whole text. In the notes I have marked them by the letter A, and in a few cases, where there is a difference, No. 141 is marked by A<sub>1</sub> and No. 142 by A<sub>2</sub>. The readings of the Paramatthadīpanī MS. in these Apadāna portions are marked by the letter P.

I have also compared the Apadāna MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, which, in a few cases, offers better readings than A and P; the readings of this MS. are marked by the letter B.

The arrangement of the therīs in the Therīgāthā is made according to the number of stanzas pronounced by each therī, and the commentator Dhammapāla inserts behind the prose preface, which introduces each stanza in his commentary, the respective portion of the Apadāna, if there is anything corresponding in this collection. In

---

<sup>1</sup> I believe Kern's explanation of rindī=dṛiti (Bijdrage tot de verklaring van eenige woorden in Pāli, p. 15 f.) to be the correct one; yet we might assume, with Morris, that it is a mistake for rittī, 'empty.'

order to enable the reader to draw a parallel between the Therī Gāthā and the Therī Apadāna, I give here a list of the therīs in the order in which they are arranged in the Therī Gāthā, and on the other side the corresponding names in the Therī Apadāna, with the numbers they bear in this collection. It will be seen from this list that in a certain number of cases the names of the therīs do not agree in both collections, although the verses as given in the Apadāna and in the Paramatthadīpanī are identical; it will also appear which of the 73 therīs belonging to the Therī Gāthā do not occur in the Therī Apadāna, while those belonging to the latter collection only may be left out of question here.

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.	
1	Aññatarā therī .....	1	Maṇḍapadāyikā..... 3
2	Muttā .....	2	Saṅkamanadāyikā .....
3	Puṇṇā .....	3	Naḷamālikā .....
4	Tissā sikkhamānā ...	4	
5	Tissā therī .....	5	
6	Dhīrā .....	6	
7	Aññatarā Dhīrā .....	7	
8	Mittā .....	8	
9	Bhaddā.....	9	
10	Upasamā .....	10	
11	Muttā .....	11	?
12	Dhammadinnā .....	12	Dhammadinnā .....
13	Visākhā .....	13	
14	Sumanā .....	14	
15	Uttarā .....	15	
16	Sumanā vuddhap° ...	16	
17	Dhammā .....	17	
18	Saṅghā.....	18	
19	Nandā .....	19-20	Pinḍapātadāyikā .....
20	Jentī .....	21-22	
21	Sumaṅgalamātā ..	23-24	
22	Addhakāsī .....	25-26	Addhakāsī .....
23	Cittā .....	27-28	Naḷamālikā .....



THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.		
24	Mettikā .....	29-30	Sumekhalā.....	2
25	Mittā .....	31-32	Naḷamālī .....	16
26	Abhayamātā .....	33-34	Katacchu .....	7
27	Abhayattherī.....	35-36	Uppaladāyikā.....	8
28	Sāmā .....	37-38		
29	Aññatarā Sāmā... ..	39-41	Salalapupphikā.....	12
30	Uttamā .....	42-44	Ekuposathikā .....	11
31	Aññatarā Uttamā ..	45-47	Timodakī .....	13
32	Dantikā .....	48-50	Naḷamālikā .....	5
33	Ubbirī .....	51-53	Ekāsanadāyikā .....	14
34	Sukkā... ..	54-56	Sukkā.....	35
35	Selā .....	57-59	Dīpadāyikā.....	9
36	Somā .....	60-62	Uppaladāyikā ...	8 (1 sloka)
37	Bhaddā Kapilānī ..	63-66	Kapilānī.....	27
38	Aññatarā bhik- khunī apaññatā ..	67-71		
39	Vimalā .....	72-76		
40	Sihā .....	77-81		
41	Sundarīnandā ... ..	82-86	Varanandā.....	25
42	Nanduttarā .....	87-91		
43	Mittakālī .....	92-96		
44	Pakulā .....	97-101	Sakulā .....	24
45	Soṇā .....	102-106	Soṇā .....	26
46	Bhaddā Kuṇ- ḍalakesā ... ..	107-111	Kuṇḍalā .....	21
47	Paṭācārā .....	112-116	Paṭācārā.....	20
48	t i m s a m a t t ā bhikkhuniyo .....	117-121		
49	Candā .....	122-126		
50	pañcasatā Paṭā- cārā .....	127-132		
51	Vāsetthī.....	133-138		
52	Khemā .....	139-144	Khemā .....	18
53	Sujātā.....	145-150		
54	Anopamā .....	151-156		
55	Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī.....	157-162	Gotamī .....	17

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		ĀPADĀNA.	
56	Guttā .....	163-168	
57	Vijayā .....	169-174	
58	Uttarā .....	175-181	
59	Cālā .....	182-188	
60	Upacālā .....	189-195	
61	Sisūpacālā .....	196-203	
62	Vaddhamātā ...	204-212	
63	Kisāgotamī ...	213-223	Gotamī ..... 22
64	Uppalavaṇṇā...	224-235	Uppalavaṇṇā'..... 19
65	Puṇṇā .....	236-251	Puṇṇā..... 38
66	Ambapālī .....	252-270	Ambapālī ..... 39
67	Rohiṇī .....	271-290	
68	Cāpā .....	291-311	
69	Sundarī .....	312-337	Katacchu ..... 7
70	Subhā Kammā- radhitā.....	338-365	
71	Subhā Jīvam- bavanikā ...	366-399	
72	Isidāsī .....	400-447	
73	Sumedhā .....	448-512	Sumedhā ..... 1

Among the therīs named in the above list there are a number of historical persons. First of all, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, Buddha's foster-mother, at whose instigation he established the order of female mendicants. We learn from the Apadāna portion (verse 118) that her father was the Sākya prince Añjana, and her mother Sulakkhaṇā (in the Mahāvamsa, chap. II., their names are Añjana and Yasodharā), while in Dhammapāla's introduction (p. 140) the father is called Mahāsuppabuddha of Devadaha (he is given as her brother in the Mahāvamsa).

Besides Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, another of Gotama's relations entered the order of female mendicants—viz., his sister Nandā (No. 41). In order to distinguish her from the other Nandā (No. 19), she is called Sundarinandā Janapadakalyāṇī in our text. The Apadāna explains the name Nandā as given to her because her whole family was de-

lighted (nandita), and Janapadakalyānī because she was the prettiest among the young girls in the city of Kapilavasthu, excepting always Yasodharā. In the commentary to Dhammap., verse 150 (p. 313 ff.), she is called Rūpanandā Janapadakalyānī. When her brother had become a Buddha, and Rāhula, his son, Nanda, her brother, Mahāpajāpati, and Yasodharā had all taken holy orders, she thought: "All the members of my family have entered the priesthood; what shall I do at home by myself? I will follow their example." Thus she became a priestess, "through love to her family, not through faith." Her further adventures are related at length in the Apadāna. The teacher, seeing that she was not yet firmly established in the true religion, created by his supernatural power a beautiful young woman, similar to an apsaras, and placed her before Nandā's eyes. While she was lost in amazement at this unusual sight, he made the woman pass from youth to middle age, and then to old age, broken-toothed, grey-haired, and wrinkled, until she fell in a heap on the floor. Nandā was frightened by this sudden change, thinking that this woman's fate would also befall her one day; but then the teacher consoled her by reciting the stanzas āturam asucim pūtim, etc., and the Dhammapada verse (150) atthinam nagaram katam, etc. Thereupon Nandā realised arahatship and pronounced stanzas 85 and 86: tassā me appamattāya, etc.

Dhammapāla, in his introduction, refers the reader to the commentary on Abhirūpanandā (No. 19)<sup>1</sup>; but he notices a difference between the two therīs in the fact that Sundarīnandā's mind was prepared to receive instruction in the Kammatthānas, while concerning Abhirūpanandā this must not have been the case. There is a Sundarīnandā, daughter of Thullanandā, alluded to several times in the

---

<sup>1</sup> There also the legend is not given in its whole extent; but we have it in Dhammapāla's introduction to Khemā's stanzas (No. 52) and in the Dhammap. commentary to stanza 150.

first chapters of the Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga, but I do not believe that the two are identical.

I will now say a few words about this Abhirūpanandā, although I am not certain that she is an historical person. At the time of the Buddha Vipassī she was born as the daughter of a wealthy man at Bandhumatī, and married Prince Bandhumā. In this dispensation she was the daughter of the Sākya prince Khemaka at Kapilavatthu; on account of her beauty she was called Abhirūpanandā. Her bridegroom, Carabhūta, having died on the wedding-day, she was compelled by her parents to take holy orders. Intoxicated with her own loveliness, she thought: The teacher will declare there is sin in beauty, and she would not go to see him. The Buddha, having seen in what state of mind she was, ordered Mahāpajāpatī that all the nuns should come to the exhortation (ovāda). Abhirūpanandā, however, did not come herself, but sent another nun in her stead. The Buddha said: When your turn has come, you should go yourself, and not send another one in your stead. Thereupon she was obliged to go, and then the Blessed one proceeded with her in the same way as with Sundarīnandā (see above), and spoke to her stanzas partly the same, partly similar in meaning.

In our review of the historical persons of our text we now come to the two aggasāvīkās Khemā and Uppalavaṇṇā. They were both the daughters of King Kikī of Kāsi at the time of the Buddha Kassapa. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana Khemā, together with Dhanañjānī and Sumedhā gave an ārāma as a present to the priesthood. In this Buddhuppāda Khemā was born as the daughter of the Madda king at Sāgala, in the Māgadha country, and afterwards married King Bimbisāra. Soon after her marriage the king's attendants took her to the Buddha, who resided at the Veluvana vihāra. The Buddha proceeded with regard to her very much in the same way as he had done with regard to Sundarīnandā (see above), and then when she was frightened he consoled her by reciting the stanza ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam, etc. (Dhp. verse 347).

Shortly afterwards Khemā realised arahatship, but before this event took place she was tempted by Māra, who addressed to her stanza 139 (=Samy. V. 4, 2). Khemā resisted the temptation; her refusal is contained in stanzas 140–144 (140 corresponds to Samy. V. 4, 5; 141 to Samy. V. 1, 6.) Comp. Caroline Foley, "Women Leaders of the Buddhist Reformation," p. 8–10.

In my Glossary of Pāli proper names, printed in the Society's Journal for 1888, I have given the therī Khemā as one person, and the aggasāvikā Khemā, who is generally mentioned together with Uppalavaṇṇā, as another. After careful consideration I now come to the conclusion that they are one and the same. A totally different person, however, is the Arhatī Kshemā, daughter to King Prasena-jit of Kosala, whose conversion is related in the Avadāna Çataka VIII. 9 (Annales du Muséum Guimet, XVIII, p. 293 ff.).

The second of Gotama's aggasāvikās was the therī Uppalavaṇṇā. The name occurs several times in the Vinayapiṭaka (C. X. 8; Pār. I. 10, 5; Niss. 5, 1) and also in the Jātaka, but we do not know whether the persons mentioned in these passages are identical with our Uppalavaṇṇā. According to a statement in the London Apadāna MSS., which is omitted in my Paramatthadīpanī MS. (p. 192, verses 28, 29), she was born at Aritṭhapura as the daughter of the brahmin Tiriṭavaccha, and was called Ummadantī. This reminds us of the Ummadantijātaka (Jāt. V., p. 209 ff.), of the story of the Rahandama Uppalavaṇṇā in Buddhaghosa's parables, trans. by Rogers, p. 188–190, and of the Unmādayantijātaka, the 13th story of the Jātakamālā (p. 80 in Kern's edition). It appears from all these stories that Ummādanti was known to be the name of Uppalavaṇṇā in one of her former births. The name of her father is given as Kirītavatsa in Sanskrit, and as Tiriṭavaccha in Pāli. About the other adventures she met with in her different births the Apadāna gives us no information, but Dhammapāla in his introduction has a long and detailed account how, under the name of Padumavatī, she married the King

of Benares; how the other wives of this king, out of jealousy, bribed her servant girl to substitute a blood-stained wooden puppet for the child she had born, and how the king, having learned the truth, gave her his other wives as slaves. In this Buddhuppāda she was born as the daughter of a rich merchant at Sāvatti, and was called Uppalavaṇṇā on account of her colour, which was similar to that of the lotus. When she was grown up all the kings and princes of Jambudīpa sent messengers to ask her in marriage, but her father thought that he could not satisfy the mall, and proposed to his daughter to take holy orders. She consented, and, after having spent some time in a nunnery, she realised arahatship.

We learn from Therīg., verses 230–235, that Uppalavaṇṇā also, like the other aggasāvikā Khemā, was tempted by Māra. Stanza 230 contains the words that Māra spoke to her, and stanzas 231–235 her answer. This whole dialogue, together with one or two sentences explaining the situation, occurs again Samy. V. 5.

A particular difficulty seems to lie in the first stanzas attributed to Uppalavaṇṇā, viz., stanza 224 and 225. In order to explain these two stanzas Dhammapāla gives us a special story of the thera Gaṅgātīriya,<sup>1</sup> who married his own mother and sister (p. 195 f.). After having recognised her daughter by a mark on the head, the mother went into a nunnery at Rājāgaha and took holy orders. This story is considered as an episode in one of Uppalavaṇṇā's former lives, although I cannot say why Dhammapāla did not combine it with his introductory chapter. The first half of stanza 226, where she gives the reason why she renounced the world, corresponds to Sutta Nipāta, verse 424.

Another historical person is the courtesan Ambapālī, who presented the fraternity of bhikkhus with the Ambapālī grove. She is mentioned several times in the Mahāvagga and in the Mahāparinibbāna sutta, but the narrative of her previous existence is only given here in Dhammapāla's

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Theragāthā, 127, 128.

introduction and in the Apadāna. She was born as a member of the royal family at the time of the Buddha Sikhī, and became a priestess. One day, when going to worship a certain shrine, in company with other nuns, in the course of their circumambulation of the relic, one of them happened to sneeze, and a part of the mucus fell to the ground. The princess, however, who had not seen her sneezing, exclaimed: "What courtesan has defiled this place?" In consequence of having thus insulted a sacred person, she was, during an immense period, in different hells enduring great pain; at last, however, she was reborn in an apparitional (opapātika) birth at the foot of the mango-tree in the garden of the Licchavi princes at Vesāli, and therefore was called Ambapālī. After having been a courtesan during a certain time, she obtained spiritual instruction from her son, the thera Vimalakoṇḍañña and renounced the world.

We now proceed to deal with those theris concerning which it is difficult to say whether they are historical or not. One of them has often been alluded to in books on comparative mythology and folk-lore—viz., Kisāgotamī. She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, as the fifth daughter of King Kikī of Kāsi, and was called Dhammā. In her last birth she was the daughter of a poor merchant, and, when married, she was ill-treated by the family of her rich husband. Her only son died at the time he was able to walk by himself, and when she asked the Buddha for a medicine that would do him good, he told her to bring some mustard-seed from a house where no son, husband, parent, or slave had died. As all her efforts in this direction proved useless, the Buddha consoled her by reciting the stanza: "Yo ca vassasatam jive," etc. (Dhp. verse 114). The whole narrative is given in full length in the Dhammapada commentary to this verse (*cf.* Thiessen: Die Legende von Kisāgotamī. Breslau, 1880). Comp. Samy. V. 3.

A similar story to the preceding one is that of the therī Paṭācārā (No. 47). She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa as the third daughter of King Kikī of Kāsi, and

was called Bhikkhunī. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a merchant at Sāvatti, and ran away with her lover against the will of her parents. When she had given birth to two children she wanted to return home, and, being on the way, she was overtaken by a fearful thunderstorm. Her husband hastened to prepare a shelter for her and the children, but while doing so he was bitten by a poisonous snake and died. Paṭācārā continued her way with the children, and came to a broad river, which she had to cross. She left the elder of the children behind and took the younger one across the river, but when she was on her way back a hawk seized one of them and carried it away, while the other one fell into the water and was drowned. Thus she entered Sāvatti all by herself; at the gate she met a man who told her that her parents and her brother had been killed in the previous night by the collapsing of their house. Paṭācārā grew nearly mad from sorrow, and cried about the streets of Sāvatti; the people drove her away, but the Buddha, who resided at the Jetavana, offered her a refuge, and consoled her by reciting the stanzas “Catusu samuddesu,” etc., “Na santi puttā tāṇāya,” etc., and “Yo ca vassasatam jīve,” etc. The last of these occurs also Dh. verse 113, and I suppose that in the commentary to this stanza the legend of Paṭācārā must be given; unfortunately Fausböll has not printed it in his edition.

The third therī of our collection, who, like Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, lost her child and entered monastic life as a relief from sorrow, is Vāsetṭhī (No. 51).

No. 48 contains the gāthās of some therīs who received their instruction from Paṭācārā. The number of these therīs is given as twenty by Dhammapāla in his introduction, while at the end we find the statement: *Tiṃsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthavaṇṇanā samattā*. Stanzas 117 and 118 are first spoken by Paṭācārā in order to exhort the therīs and then repeated by these together with their own gāthās 119–121. In No. 50, on the contrary, we have the gāthās of five hundred therīs who all, like Paṭācārā, had lost their children, and came to her requesting that she might



console them. The arrangement is analogous to that in No. 48. The first four stanzas were originally spoken by Paṭācārā in order to console the five hundred women before their pabbajjā, and all the six stanzas were afterwards uttered severally by these women when they had become bhikkhunīs. Stanza 131 occurs again in the Sujātajātaka Jāt. III. 157, and in the Migapotakajātaka Jāt. III. 215 (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 10).

We now have to consider the therīs Dhammadinnā, Visākhā, and Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā. They all were at the time of the Buddha Kassapa daughters of King Kikī of Kāsi, and sisters to Khemā, Uppalavaṇṇā, Paṭācārā, and Kisāgotamī. In this Buddhuppāda Dhammadinnā was born as the daughter of the setṭhi Visākha at Rājagaha. One day Visākha, having received instruction from the Buddha, refused to touch his daughter's hand, and ate his meal in silence. Being questioned by Dhammadinnā about the reason of this behaviour, he said that he considered himself unworthy to touch a woman's hand and to talk during his meal. At the same time he advised her to take holy orders. When her instruction was completed she went to Rājagaha, where Visākha lived, and had with him a conversation about the most difficult questions (gambhire nipuṇe pañhe). This conversation is known as the Culla-vedallasutta, and forms the 44th Sutta of the Majjhimanikāya (p. 299 in Trenckner's edition). In consequence of the skill she displayed in answering these questions Dhammadinnā was placed by the Buddha at the head of the dhammakathikās (cf. Aṅgutt. I. 14, 5).

About Visākhā's (No. 13) life Dhammapāla gives us no details; but in the introduction to Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā (No. 46) a story is related which bears close resemblance to the Sulasājātaka (Jāt. III. 435 ff.). The name of the thief who wanted to kill Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, but finally found his death at her hands, is Sattuka in the Jātaka and Satthuka in our text (both Apadāna and Paramatthadīpanī). The woman is called Sulasā in the Jātaka. According to Dhammapāla her name was simply Bhaddā when she was

the daughter of a merchant at Rājagaha and took a fancy to the chaplain's son, Satthuka. The second name, Kuṇḍalakesā, was added when, after Satthuka's death, she resorted to a Nigaṇṭha monastery, and had her hair shaven according to the Nigaṇṭha fashion. Later on she had a theological discussion with the Dhammasenāpati (Sāriputta), which led to her conversion, and received the upasampadā ordination from the Buddha himself (stanza 109). In Pischel's edition of the Therīgāthā her name is given as Bhaddā Purāṇanigaṇṭhī (which also alludes to her former creed), and this seems to be the reading of all the Therīgāthā MSS. A similar story is that of Ćyāmā Mahāvastu II., 166 ff.

The first therī of the Apadāna collection, and at the same time the last in our text, is the therī Sumedhā. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana she associated with Khemā and Dhanañjānī in pious works, and was allowed to enter the Tāvatisa heaven. Later on, at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, she was the daughter of a setṭhi at Benares, and kept friendship with the seven daughters of King Kikī (see above). In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of King Koṅca of Mantāvatinagara. Her parents wanted to give her in marriage to King Anikaratta of Vāraṇavatīnagara; but she, being accustomed from her early childhood to visit the nunneries, did not comply with their desire, but preferred to take holy orders, and was encouraged in this intention by Anikaratta himself.

The courtesan, Aḍḍhakāsī (No. 22), had a similar fate as Ambapālī (see above). She also had insulted another nun by calling her gaṇikā, and therefore was condemned to live in hell. In this dispensation she was a courtesan at Benares, and had received the pabbajjā from the bhikkhunīs. The manner in which she obtained the upasampadā through a messenger is described in Cullavagga X. 22; and Dhammapāla, in his introduction, quotes the beginning of this chapter almost verbatim. The meaning of her nickname Aḍḍhakāsī is explained in the commentary to stanza 25, cf. Vinaya Texts, transl. by Rhys Davids and Oldenberg II. 195 note.

We now come to a group of therīs who made their first appearance in this world at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara. One of them is the therī Muttā (11). She was born in this dispensation as the daughter of a poor brahmin, Oghātaka, in the Kosala kingdom, and married a hump-backed brahmin. This is the reason why she says in her stanza that she has been released of three crooked things, viz., of the mortar and the pestle (which obliged her to bend her back when pounding the grain), and of her husband.

Another is the therī Ubbirī (No. 33). She was the daughter of a householder at Sāvattihī, and married the King of Kosala, by whom she had one daughter, Jivanti. This daughter died very young, and the mother, grief distraught, would not leave the cemetery where her child was buried. The Buddha asked her about the reason of her sorrow, and being acquainted with it he said: "In this cemetery 84,000 daughters of thine are buried, which of these doest thou lament?" The story bears great resemblance to those of Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, and a metrical version of it is given in the *Petavatthu* II. 13. The name of the woman in this version is Ubbarī, and the one whose death she laments is, not her daughter, but her husband, King Brahmadata of Pañcāla. Verse 14 and 15 correspond to our stanzas 52 and 53.

Bhaddā Kapilānī (No. 37) was, at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara, the wife of the setṭhi Videha, at Hamsavati, and obtained the first place among those therīs who remembered the former states of existence (*Aṅgutt.* I. 14, 5). Later on, when living in Benares, she had a quarrel with her sister-in-law, who had given a portion of rice to a begging Paccekabuddha. Bhaddā Kapilānī took away the rice from him and filled his bowl with mud; but as the bystanders blamed her for thus illtreating the Paccekabuddha, she gave him honey and ghee, and expressed the wish that his body might be as white as the colour of the ghee. In another birth she was the queen of King Nanda (cf. the commentary to *Petavatthu* II. 1, 16), and in this

capacity she continually served on five hundred Pacce-buddhas. In this dispensation she was born at Sāgalā, in the Madda country, as the daughter of the brahmin Kapila. She obtained spiritual instruction from the disciple Kassapa, "who knew the former states of existence and had realised the threefold knowledge," and after having vanquished Māra, she entered Nibbāna together with her teacher. One Bhaddā Kapilānī is mentioned several times in the Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga, but as no details are given there about her life, we cannot ascertain whether she is the identical person.

Pakulā (No. 44) was born at Hamsavatīnagara as the daughter of King Ānanda, and as the step-sister of the Buddha Padumuttara, Nandā by name. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a brahmin at Sāvātthi; and after having been instructed by the teacher she obtained the first rank among those theris who possessed the heavenly eye. Pischel gives her name as Sakulā, and this is also the reading of the Apadāna MSS. A and B, and of Aṅgutt. I. 14, 5.

We now proceed to consider those theris whose history begins at the time of the Buddha Vipassī. The first is Muttā (No. 2), then follows Mettā (No. 25). She was the wife of prince Bandhumā at Bandhumatī, and, in consequence of her pious works, she was allowed to enter the Tāvatiṃsa heaven. In this dispensation she was born as the daughter of a Sākya prince at Kapilavatthu and received religious instruction from Mahāpajapatī Gotamī.

Sāmā (No. 29) was a kinnarī on the banks of the river Candabhāgā. One day, when the Buddha Vipassī was wandering about there, she presented him with a bunch of Salala flowers, and thereby obtained admission into the Tāvatiṃsa heaven. In this Buddhuppāda she was born at Kosambī and became the friend of Sāmavati. After the tragical death of this queen she took holy orders, but could not obtain tranquillity of mind during the first twenty-five years after her ordination (stanza 39).

Uttamā (No. 31) was a slave girl at Bandhumatī and

presented the Buddha Vipassī, who happened to come there on his begging rounds, with three cakes. For this reason she is called Timodakī in the Apadāna.

Sukkā (No. 34) after having performed meritorious actions through innumerable kalpas was born in her last birth at Rājagaha in the family of a rich householder ; she was ordained by Dhammadinnā and took it upon herself to teach the Dhamma to the citizens of Rājagaha, who, as it seems, did not pay her great attention. (Cf. Caroline Foley, *women leaders of the Buddhist Reformation*, p. 17 f.) A different person from ours is the Arhatī Çuklā, daughter of Rohiṇa, mentioned in the Avadāna Çataka viii. 3 (*Annales du Musée Guimet* xviii. 271).

Puṇṇā (No 65) was born as the daughter of Anāthapiṇḍika's slave girl at Sāvattī. One day, at winter time, when going to the river to fetch water she met a brahmin who emerged from the flood shivering from cold. Puṇṇā, full of compassion, asked him why he had bathed in the river in such a bad season. The brahmin replied : "Thou knowest very well, o Puṇṇā, that in doing so I have accomplished a good deed and prevented a bad one." Puṇṇā said : "Who told you that by ablutions one can be purified from sin. If this were the case all the frogs and tortoises and other aquatic animals would go to heaven and thieves and murderers might get rid of their crimes by performing ablutions ; moreover, if the river did take away the bad deeds from thee it would also take away the good ones. If thou art really afraid of bad actions take care not to commit any, that will be a better plan than to perform ablutions afterwards." The brahmin was convinced by Puṇṇā's arguments and became an adherent of the Buddhist faith. In the Dhammapada stanza 226 is ascribed to one Puṇṇā, but we do not know whether our Puṇṇā is meant or the slave girl of Sujātā mentioned in the introduction to the Jātaka I. p. 69 ff.

Rohiṇī (No. 67) was the daughter of a brahmin at Vesālī, and had a conversation with her father about the merit of the samaṇas which led to his conversion. The

name Rohiṇī, but with the epithet Khattiyakañṇā occurs again in the Commentary to Dhṛp. vs. 221.

The therī Abhayamātā's (No. 26) history begins at the time of the Buddha Tissa, whom she presented with a portion of rice when she met him on his begging rounds. In this dispensation she was the courtesan Padumavati at Ujjeni. King Bimbisāra fell in love with her and she had one son by him who was called Abhaya. This Abhaya became a therā<sup>1</sup> and converted his mother who, after her conversion, changed her name into Abhayamātā. The stanzas 33 and 34 were, according to Dhammapāla, first uttered by Abhayatthera and then repeated by his mother.

Abhayamātā's friend was Abhayattherī (No. 27). At the time of the Buddha Sikhī she was the wife of King Aruṇa, of Aruṇavati (Samy. vi. 2, 4), and honoured the Buddha, who resided at her husband's palace by presenting him with a bunch of water-lilies. In this Buddhuppāda she was born at Ujjeni, and after having been ordained by Abhayamātā she went together with her to Rājagaha; there the teacher addressed her stanzas 35 and 36.

The therī Somā (No. 36) has, according to Dhammapāla, the same Apadāna as Abhayattherī. After having realised arahatship she was tempted by Māra, who reproached her the women's two-finger intellect which renders it impossible for them to reach a high point of knowledge (stanza 60). This stanza and the first of those by which Somā rebuked Māra (61) occur again in the Bhikkhuni-samyutta v. 3. (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 6). The arhatī Somā mentioned in the Avadāna Çataka VIII. 4 seems to be altogether a different person.

Selā (No. 35) was the daughter of the King of Āḷavi and was also called Āḷavikā. Māra addressed her stanza 57 and she rebuked him in stanzas 58 and 59 with the same

---

<sup>1</sup> To him are ascribed stanzas 26 and 98 of the Thera-gāthā.

words Khemā had spoken at a similar occasion (stanzas 141, 142). In the Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta of the Saṃyuttanikāya Selā and Ālavikā are considered as two different persons. Both are tempted by Māra, but our stanzas 57 and 58 are given under the heading “Ālavikā” (Saṃy. V. 1, 3, and 6).

No 38 contains the gāthās of Mahāpajāpati’s nurse Vadhesī. After having renounced the world, she was troubled during 25 years by sensual desires and could not find tranquillity of mind even for a minute (stanza 67) until, at last, she took her refuge to Dhammadinnā, who preached her the Dhamma.

Vimalā (No. 39) was the daughter of a courtesan at Vesālī, and tried to seduce Moggallāna when she met him on his begging rounds. Most probably she did so at the instigation of the Titthiyas. The thera rebuked her and gave her an admonition (ovāda) which, according to Dhammapāla, is to be found in the Theragāthā. I have, however, not been able to discover Vimalā’s name in the portion ascribed there to Moggallāna (1146–1208). Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 8.

Sihā (No. 40) was the daughter of the Licchavi General Siha’s sister, and was called after her uncle. Together with him she received religious instruction from the Buddha (cf. Mahāvagga VI. 31) and was ordained, but during seven years she was engaged in evil thoughts and could not obtain tranquillity of mind. In her despair she seized a rope, passed it round her neck, and was going to fasten it at a tree, when suddenly her mind was “freed from the āsavas” and she could realise arahatship.

Cālā (No 59), Upacālā (No. 60), and Sisūpacālā (No. 61) were the daughters of the brahmin woman Surūpasārī at Nālakagāma in the Magadha country and sisters to Sāriputta. They were all tempted by Māra, and their respective gāthās contain a dialogue in which Māra tries to persuade them to enjoy the sensual pleasures, but the theris refuse. These stanzas, with a few introductory words, are also contained in the Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta V. 6–8, but

their order is inverted. The stanzas spoken by Cālā<sup>1</sup> in the Therīgāthā are attributed here to Sīsūpacālā, those spoken by Upacālā are attributed to Cālā, and those spoken by Sīsūpacālā are attributed to Upacālā.

Vaddhamātā (No. 62) was born as the daughter of a noble family at Bhārukacchanagara. Her proper name not being given in the Commentary, we only know her as "Vaddha's mother." The stanzas ascribed to her form a dialogue between herself and her son Vaddha.<sup>2</sup> Stanzas 204–206 are spoken by Vaddhamātā to her son in order to encourage him to give up the world and to follow the example of the "munayo." Stanza 207 is Vaddha's reply, 208 and 209 are again spoken by his mother, and in stanzas 210–212 Vaddha sums up the result of his mother's exhortations which led to his reaching arahatship.

Cāpā (No. 68) was the daughter of a hunter in the Vaṅkahāra country. Her husband was Upaka, an adherent of the ājivaka sect; Dhammapāla, in his introduction, tells us all he knows about the life of this mendicant. When Buddha was on his way from Uruvelā to Benares, he was seen by Upaka, the naked ascetic, who asked him: "In whose name have you retired from the world? Who is your teacher? Whose doctrines do you profess?" Thereupon the Blessed One addressed him the stanzas: Sabbābhīhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi, &c.<sup>3</sup> Upaka replied: "You profess then, friend, to be the absolute Jina." Buddha said: "I have overcome all states of sinfulness, therefore, Upaka, I am the Jina." When he had spoken thus,

<sup>1</sup> Or by Māra to Cālā.

<sup>2</sup> To him are ascribed stanzas 335–339 of the Therīgāthā.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Majjhima Nikāya 170 f., Mahāvagga I. 6, 7 seq. and the Commentary on Dh. stanza 393, where the whole story is repeated; a short allusion only is found Jāt. I. 81. For the northern version of the legend, which agrees almost *verbo tenus* with the Mahāvagga, see Lalitavistara, pp. 526–528.



Upaka replied : " It may be so, friend," shook his head, and went to the Vaṅkahāra country. There he fell in love with a hunter's daughter, Cāpā, married her, and had a son by her who was called Subhadda. Cāpā, however, insulted her husband by giving him all sorts of nicknames, and when he could endure her abuse no longer he left her, went to Benares and inquired if any one knew the absolute Jina. The people directed him to the Jetavana at Sāvattthi where the Buddha resided. On his arrival he was admitted by the Buddha in spite of his old age, and, after his death, he was born in the Avṛiha heaven. There were only seven theras<sup>1</sup> who realised arahatship after having been born in the Avṛiha heaven, and he was one of them.

When Upaka had left her, Cāpā was in despair. The stanzas ascribed to her contain a dialogue between husband<sup>2</sup> and wife, in which the latter tries to persuade the former that he should return to the domestic life. Seeing, at last, that all her efforts in this direction were useless, Cāpā abandoned her child, went to Sāvattthī, and following her husband's example, sought admission to Gotama's order.

Sundarī (No. 69) was the daughter of the brahmin Sujāta at Benares. Grieving for her brother's death and imitating her afflicted father, who had been converted by the therī Vāsetṭhī, she entered the order with her whole family. The paribbājikā Sundarī mentioned Jāt. II. 415 f., Udāna IV. 8, and in the Commentary to Dhp. 306 seems to be a different person. The story of Kāçīsundarī as given in the Avadāna Çataka VIII. 6 (Annales du Musée Guimet, xviii. p. 284 f.) agrees more with the introductory tale to No. 54 (Anopamā) than with this one.

Subhā Jivambavanikā (No. 71) was the daughter of a brahmin at Rājagaha. One day, when she had gone to

---

<sup>1</sup> The list is repeated Saṃy I. 5, 10 ; II. 3, 4, with the difference that instead of Salakaṅṭha we have Phalagaṅḍa, and instead of Bahunandī we have Bāhuraggī in the Saṃy.

<sup>2</sup> Upaka is always called Kāla in the stanzas.

rest in the Jivakambavana,<sup>1</sup> a young man from Rājagaha followed her and solicited her affection. Subhā tried to show him the guilt of evil desires, and to preach him the Dhamma, but as this proved useless and he did not listen to her, she pulled out one of her eyes and presented it to him on the palm of her hand. Having seen this the young man was frightened and withdrew, while Subhā took her refuge to the Buddha, who restored her eye in its ancient place. A story analogous to this is that of "the prince who tore out his own eye" in the *Kathāsarisāgara* translated by Tawney, I. 247, and further analogies are given in Tawney's note on p. 248, and in two articles by Whitley Stokes and Henri Gaidoz in the *Revue Celtique*, III. 443 ff., and V. 129 f.

No. 72 comprises the gāthās of the therī Isidāsī. Stanzas 400–402 are attributed to the saṅgītikāras, and tell us that two bhikkhunīs belonging to the Sakya race Isidāsī and Bodhi met on their begging rounds at Pātaliputta and uttered the following verses. Stanza 403 is spoken by Bodhi to Isidāsī, and stanza 404 again by the saṅgītikāras. The following stanzas are all uttered by Isidāsī, who tells us her whole life. She was born as the daughter of a setṭhi at Ujjenī. Her father gave her in marriage to a setṭhi of Sāketa, but in spite of all the trouble she took she could never satisfy her husband, and was sent back to her parents. A second marriage, which was concluded for half the prize (*upadḍhasuṅkena*) had no better results. Then her father advised her to receive religious instruction from the therī Jinadattā and to take holy orders; seven days after she had been ordained she knew the history of her former births. She remembered that she had been a goldsmith at Erakakaccha and had loved another man's wife, in consequence of which misdeed she was reborn, one after another, in the wombs of a monkey, a goat, and a cow; later on she was the child, neither male nor female, of a slave girl, and

---

<sup>1</sup> This grove belonged to Jivaka Komārabhacca, the physician to King Bimbisāra.

then the daughter of a carter ; in this last capacity she married Giridāsa, the son of another carter, and created enmity between him and his first wife. All these adventures Isidāsī related to her friend Bodhi while sitting on a sand-bed in the river Ganges.

I have now briefly examined all the historical and mythological matter contained in Dhammapāla's introductions, and in the Therī Apadāna as far as the therīs of the Therī Gāthā collection are concerned. Only a small number of them has been left out, as about these there was nothing particular to say. Of course I might have given a great deal more analogies from other collections of fables, both Oriental and Occidental, had I not feared that this introduction would be too extensive.

My best thanks are due to Subhūti for procuring me the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and to Dr. Rost in London as well as to the authorities of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, for the loan of their Apadāna and Therīgāthā MSS.

E. MÜLLER.

BERNE, *July*, 1893.

# Paramatthadīpanī

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Idāni therigāthānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya okāso anupatto. Tattha yasmā bhikkhunīnaṃ ādito yathā pabbajjā upasampadā ca paṭiladdhā taṃ pakāsetvā atthavaṇṇanāya kayiramānāya tattha tattha gāthānaṃ atthuppatti vibhāvetuṃ sukarā hoti supākātā ca, tasmā taṃ pakāsetuṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃkhepato ayaṃ anupubbikāthā.

Ayaṃ hi lokanātho manussattaṃ liṅgasampattinyādinā vuttāni aṭṭhaṅgāni samodhānetvā Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato pādāmūle katamahābhinihāro samatimsapāramiyo pūrento catuvisatiyā buddhānaṃ santike laddhābyākaraṇato anukkamena pāramiyo pūretvā ñānatthacariyāya lokatthacariyāya buddhatthacariyāya ca koṭiṃ patvā<sup>1</sup> Tusitabhavane nibbattitvā tattha yāvātāyukaṃ ṭhatvā dasasahassacakkavāladevatāhi buddhabhāvāya :

Kālo kho te mahāvīra uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ  
sadevakan tārayanto bujjhassu amatam padam

ti āyācitamanussūpapattiyo tāsam devatānaṃ patiññaṃ  
datvā katapañcamahāvīlokato Sakyarājakule Suddhoda-  
namahārājassa gehe sato sampajāno mātukucchi-okkanto  
dasamāse sato sampajāno tattha ṭhatvā sato sampajāno  
tato nikkhanto Lumbinīvane laddhābhijātiko vividhā dhātiyo  
ādikatvā mahatā parihārena sammade (?) parihariyamāno  
anukkamena vuddhipatto tisu pāsādesu vividhanātakajana-  
parivuto devo viya sampattiṃ anubhavanto jīṇṇavyādhi-  
matadassanena jātasamvego ñānassa paripākam gatattā  
kāmesu ādinavam nekkhamme ca ānīsam sam disvā Rāhu-  
lakumārassa jāta divase Channasahāyo Kanthakam assa-

<sup>1</sup> koṭipatvā, cd.

rājaṃ āruya devatāhi vivaṭadvārena adḍharattikasamaye mahābhiniḅkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā teneva rattāvasesena tiṇi rajjāni atikkamitvā Anomānadīṭiraṃ patvā Ghaṭīkāramahābrahmuṇā ānīte arahattadhaje gaḁetvā pabbajito. Tāvad ev'assa Saṭṭhikathero viya ākappasampanno hutvā pāsādikena iriyāpathena anukkamena Rājagahaṃ patvā tattha piṇḁāya caritvā Paṇḁavapabbatapabbhāre piṇḁapātaṃ paribhuṅḁitvā Māgadharājena rajjena nimantiyamāno taṃ paṭikkhipitvā Bhaggavassārāmaṃ gantvā tassa samayaṃ parigaṇḁhitvā tato Ālāruddakānaṃ samayaṃ pariggahitvā taṃ sabbamaṃ analaṃkaritvā anukkamena Uruvelaṃ gantvā tattha chabbassāni dukkarakārikaṃ katvā tāya ariyadhammapativedhassābhāvaṃ ṇatvā nāyaṃ maggo bodhāyāti oḁārikaṃ āhāraṃ āharanto katipāhena balaṃ gāhetvā Visākhāpunṇamadivase Sujātāya dinnavarabhojanaṃ bhuṅḁitvā suvaṇṇapātiṃ nadiyā paṭisotaṃ khipitvā ajja buddho bhavissāmiṃti katasannitṭhāno sāyaṇhasamaye Kālena nāgarājena abhitthutaḁuṇo Bodhimaṇḁaṃ āruya acalatṭhāne pācīnalokadhātuabhimukho aparājita-pallaṅke nisinna caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyaṃ atitṭhāya suriye anattaṅgamine yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ amussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppāde ṇānaṃ otāretvā<sup>1</sup> anulomapaṭilomaṃ paccayākāraṃ sammāsanto vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā sabbabuddhehi adhigataṃ anaṅḁasādhāraṇaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ adhigantvā nibbānārammanāya phalasaṃpattiyā tattheva sattāhaṃ vitināmetvā teneva nāyena itarasattāhe pi Bodhimaṇḁe yeva vitināmetvā Rājāyatanamūle madhupiṇḁikabhojanaṃ bhuṅḁitvā puna Ajapālanigrodhamūle nisinna dhammatāya dhammagambhirataṃ paccavekkhitvā appossukkatāya cittaena matte mahābrahmuṇā āyācīto buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ oloketvā tikkhindriyamudindriyādike satte disvā mahābrahmuṇo dhammadesanāya katapatiṇṇo “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ desissāmi” ti āvajjanto Ālāruddakānaṃ kālakatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā “bahūpakārā kho me paṅcavaggiyā

<sup>1</sup> cd. okāretvā

ye maṃ padhānapabhinnam upatthahimsu. Yannūnāham tesam pañcavaggiyaṃ paṭhamam dhammam deseyyan” ti cintetvā Āsāhipuñnamāyaṃ mahābodhino Bārāṇasim uddissa aṭṭhārasayojanam maggam paṭipajjanto antarāmagge Upakena ājivikena saddhim mantetvā anukkamena Isipatanam patvā tattha pañcavaggiye saññāpetvā dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā ti Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantadesanāya Aññākoṇḍaññapamukhā aṭṭhārasa Brahmakoṭiyo dhammāmatam pāyevā paṭipade Bhaddajittheram pakkhassa dutiyāyaṃ Vappattheram pakkhassa tatiyāyaṃ Mahānāmattheram catutthiyaṃ Assajittheram sotāpattimagge paṭiṭṭhāpetvā pañcamiyaṃ pana pakkhassa anattalakkhaṇasuttantadesanāya sabbe pi arahatte paṭiṭṭhāpetvā tato param Yasadārakapamukhe pañcapaññāsapurise Kappāsikavanasaṇḍe tiṃsamatte Bhaddavaggiye Gayāsise piṭṭhipāsāne saḥassamate purāṇajaṭile ti evaṃ mahājanam ariyabhūmiṃ otāretvā Bimbisārapamukhāni ekādasanahutāni sotāpattiphale ekanahutam saraṇataye paṭiṭṭhāpetvā Veluvanam paṭiggahetvā tattha viharanto Assajitherassa adhigatapaṭhamamagge Sañjayaṃ āpucchitvā saddhim parisāya attano santikam upagate Sāriputtamoggallāne aggaphalam sacchikatvā sāvakaṃpāramiyā matthakam patte aggasāvakaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā Kāludāyittherassa abhiyācanāya Kapilavatthum gantvā mānattahaddhe ñātake yamakapāṭihāriyena dametvā pitaram anāgāmiphale Mahāpajāpatim sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā Nandakumāram Rāhulakumāram ca pabbājetvā punad eva Rājagaham paccāgacchi.

Athāparena samayena satthari Vesālim<sup>1</sup> upanissāya kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ viharante Sudhodanamahārājā setacchatass’eva heṭṭhā va arahattam sacchikatvā parinibbāyi. Atha Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajjāya cittam uppajji. Tato Rohaṇinadīte Kalahavivādasuttantadesanāya pariyoṣāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānam pañcannam kumārasatānam pādapariṇāyikā ekajjhāsayaṃ ’va hutvā Mahāpajāpatiyā santikam gantvā : “sabbā ’va satthu santike pabbajissāmā”

<sup>1</sup> Vesāli, cd.

ti Mahāpajāpatim <sup>1</sup> jetthikaṃ katvā satthu santikaṃ gantu-  
kāmā ahesuṃ. Ayaṃ ca Mahāpajāpatī pubbe pi ekavāraṃ  
satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācivā nālattha. Tasmā kappakaṃ  
pakkosāpetvā kese chindāpetvā kāsāyāni acchādetvā sabbā  
tā Sākiyāniyo ādāya Vesāliṃ gantvā Ānandattherena dasa-  
balaṃ <sup>2</sup> yācāpetvā aṭṭhagarudhammapaṭiggahaṇena pabbaj-  
jaṃ upasampadañca alattha. Itarā pana sabbā pi ekato  
upasampannā ahesuṃ. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo. Vitthārato  
pan' ettha vatthuṃ tattha tattha pāliyaṃ āgatam eva.<sup>3</sup>

Evam upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatī satthāraṃ  
upasaṅkamtivā abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assā  
satthā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā satthu santike <sup>4</sup> kammaṭṭhā-  
naṃ gahevā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Sesā pañcasatā bhikkhu-  
niyo Nandakovādapariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Evam  
bhikkhunīsaṃghe suppatitṭhite puthubhūte tattha tattha  
gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānīsu kulitthiyo kulasuṇhāyo  
kulakumāriyo buddhasubuddhataṃ dhammasudhamma-  
taṃ saṃghasuppatipattim ca sutvā sāsane abhippasannā  
samsāre ca jātasamvegā attano sāmike <sup>5</sup> mātāpitaro ñātaka  
ca anujānāpetvā sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajimsu.<sup>6</sup> Pabba-  
jivā <sup>7</sup> ca silācārasampannā satthuno ca therānaṃ ca  
santike ovādaṃ labhivā ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo na cirass'  
eva arahattaṃ sacchākaṃsu. Tā hi udānādivasena tattha  
tattha bhāsītā gāthā pacchā saṃgītikārakehi ekajjhaṃ  
katvā ekanipātādivasena saṃgītiṃ āropayimsu. Imā  
theriyā gāthā nāmā ti. Tāsaṃ nipātādivibhāgo heṭṭhā  
vutto yeva. Tattha nipātesu eko nipātādi. Tattha pi :

## I.

Sukhaṃ supāhi Therike katvā coḷena pārutā  
upasanto hi te rāgo sukkhadākaṃ va kumbhiyaṃ <sup>8</sup> ti  
ayaṃ gāthā ādi. Tassā kā uppatti. Atite kira aññatarā

<sup>1</sup> Mahāpaja pati, cd.

<sup>2</sup> dasaphalam, cd.

<sup>3</sup> See especially Cullavagga x. 1.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu santike, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sāmikā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pabbajimsu, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pabbajitvā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> kumbhiyā, cd.

kuladhītā Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle sāsane abhippa-  
sannā hutvā satthāraṃ nimantetvā dutiyadivase sākhaṃ-  
ḍapam kāretvā vālikam attharitvā uparivitānaṃ bandhitvā  
gandhapupphādīni pūjam katvā satthu kālam ārocāpesi.  
Satthā tattha gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Sā bhaga-  
vantam vanditvā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena pari-  
bhūñjāpetvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm<sup>1</sup> onitapattapāṇim  
ticivarena acchādesi. Tassā bhagavā anumodanam vatvā  
pakkāmi. Sā yāvatāyukam puññāni katvā āyupariyosāne  
devaloke nibbattitvā ekam buddhantaram sugatim samsa-  
rantī Kassapabhagavato kāle patikule<sup>2</sup> nibbattitvā viññutam  
patvā samsāre jātasamvegā sāsane pabbajitvā upasampādetvā  
vīsati vassasahassāni silam pūretvā puthujjanakālakiriyaṃ  
katvā sagge nibbattā ekam buddhantaram saggasampattim  
anubhavitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ khattiyama-  
hāsālakule nibbatti. Tam thirasantasarīratāya Therikā ti  
voharimsu. Sā vayappattā kulapadesādīnā samānajātikassa  
khattiyakumārassa mātāpitūhi dinnā patidevatā<sup>3</sup> hutvā  
vasati.<sup>4</sup> Satthu Vesāligamane sāsane patiladdhasaddhā upā-  
sikā hutvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamitheriyā santike  
dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjāya rucim uppādetvā “ aham pab-  
bajissāmi ” sāmikassārocesi. Sāmiko nānujānāti. Sāsane  
katādhikāratāya yathāsukham dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā  
rūpārūpadhamme pariggahetvā vipassanam anuyuttā viha-  
rati. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ mahānase vyañjane paccamāne  
mahatī aggijālā utthahi. Sā aggijālā sakalabhājanam taṭa-  
taṭāyantam jhāyati. Sā tam disvā tam evārammaṇam katvā  
suṭṭhutam aniccatam upaṭṭhahantam upadhāretvā tato  
tattha dukkhāniccānantatañ ca āropetvā vipassanam anuk-  
kamaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā anāgāmiṃphale paṭi-  
ṭṭhahi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya ābharaṇam vā alamkāraṃ vā na  
dhāreti. Tassā<sup>5</sup> sāmiko : “ kasmā tvaṃ bhadde idāni pubbe  
viya ābharaṇam vā alamkāraṃ vā na dhāresi ” ti vutte at-  
tano gihibhāve abhabbābhāvaṃ ārocetvā pabbajjam anujā-  
nāpesi. So Visākha-upāsako viya Dhammadinnam<sup>6</sup> mahatā

<sup>1</sup> bhuttāvī, cd.      <sup>2</sup> patikule, cd.      <sup>3</sup> patidevatā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vasanti, cd.      <sup>5</sup> tassa, cd.      <sup>6</sup> Dhammadinnā, cd.



parihārena Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santikaṃ netvā : “ imā ayyā pabbājetā ” ti āha. Atha Pajāpatigotamī taṃ pabbājetvā upasampādetvā vihāraṃ netvā satthāraṃ dassesi. Satthā tassā pakatiyā diṭṭhārammaṇaṃ eva vibhāvento sukhaṃ supāhīti gāthaṃ āha.

Tattha sukhaṃ ti bhāvanapūṃsakaniddeso. Supāhīti ānattivacanaṃ. Therike ti āmantavacanaṃ. Katvā colena pārutā ti appicchatāya niyojanaṃ. Upasanto hi terāgo ti paṭipattikittanaṃ. Sukkhaḍākaṃ vā ti upasametabbassa kilesassa asārabhāvanidassanaṃ. kumbhiyaṃ ti tadādhārassa aniccatucchādibhāvanidassanaṃ. Sukhaṃ ti cetā itthādhivacanaṃ sukheṇa nidukkhā hutvā ti attho. Supāhīti nippajjanidassanaṃ cetā catunnaṃ iriyāpathānaṃ. Tasmā cattāro pi iriyāpathe sukheṇ' eva kappehi sukhaṃ vihārā ti attho. Therike ti idaṃ yadi pi tasmā nāmakittanaṃ anvatthasaññābhāvato pana thire sāsane thirabhāvappatte thirehi silādidhammehi samannāgato ti attho. Katvā colena pārutā ti paṃsukūlakacolēhi cīvaraṃ katvā acchāditasārīrā. Taṃ nivatthā c'eva pārutā ca. Upasanto hi terāgo ti. Hisaddo hetvattho. Yasmā tava santāne uppajjanakāmarāgo upasanto anāgāmimaggañāṇagginā daḍḍho idāni tadavasesaṃ rāgaṃ aggamaḍḍhaṇāṇagginā dahitvā sukhaṃ supāhīti adhippāyo. Sukkhaḍākaṃ vā kumbhiyaṃ ti yathā taṃ pakke bhājane appakaṃ ḍākavyaṇjanaṃ mahatiyā aggijālāya pacamaṇaṃ jhāyitvā sūssantaṃ vūpasammati yathā vā udakamisse ḍākavyaṇjane uddhanaṃ āropetvā pacamaṇe udake taṃ ciccitāyati udake pana chinne upasantaṃ eva hoti, evaṃ tava santāne kāmarāgo upasanto itarampi upasamitvā sukhaṃ supāhīti. Therī indriyaṇaṃ yathā paripākaṃ katattā satthu desanāvīlāsena ca gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Koṇāgamanabuddhassa maṇḍapo kārito mayā.  
dhuvāṃ ticīvaraṃ dāsīṃ buddhassa lokabandhuno. 1.  
Yā yā janapadaṃ yāmi nigame rājadhāniyo <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> rājatthāniyo, A.

sabbattha pūjito homi puññakammass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 2.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā  
 nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā. 3.  
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhaseṭṭhassa santike  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 4.  
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca aṭṭha me  
 chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 5.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā therī udānenti tam eva gātham  
 abhāsi. Tenāyaṃ gāthā tassā theriyā gāthā ahoṣi. Tattha  
 theriyā vuttagāthāya<sup>1</sup> anavaseso rāgo pariggahito agga-  
 maggena, tassa vūpasamassa adhipetattā rāgavūpasa-  
 men'eva c'ettha sabbesampi kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto ti  
 datṭhabbam. Tadekatṭhatāya sabbesaṃ kilesadhammānaṃ  
 vūpasamasiddhito tathā hi vuccati

“ Uddhaccavicikicchāhi<sup>2</sup> yo moho saḥajo mato  
 pahānekatṭhabhāvena rāgena saraḥeḥi so ” ti.

Yathā c'ettha sabbesaṃ kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto evaṃ  
 sabbatthāpi tesam vūpasamo vutto ti veditabbam. Pubba-  
 bhāge tadaṅgavasena samathavipassanākhāṇe vikkham-  
 bhanavasena lakkhāṇe paṭipassaddhivasena vūpasama-  
 siddhito, tena catubbidhassāpi pahānassa siddhi veditabbā.  
 Tattha tadaṅgapahānena silasampadā siddhi vikkhambha-  
 nappahānena samādhisampadā siddhi. Itarehi paññāsa-  
 padā siddhi dassitā hoti. Pahānābhisamayā 'va sījḥanto  
 yathā bhāvanābhisamayā sādheti. Tasmim asati tada-  
 bhāvato tathā sacchikiriyābhisamayā pariññābhisama-  
 yaṃ ca sādheti evāti caturāsītisamayāsiddhiyā tisso  
 sikkhā paṭipattiyā tividhakalyāṇatā pattivisuddhiyo ca  
 paripuñṇā imāya gāthāya pakāsītā hontī ti veditabbam.

Aññatarā therī aññātāti nāmagottādivasena apākatā,  
 ekā therīlakkhaṇasampannā bhikkhunī imaṃ gātham  
 abhāsi ti adhippāyo.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> vuttāg°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °vicikicchāhi, cd,

## II.

Mutte muñcassu yogehi cando Rāhuggaho iva  
vippamuttana cittena anaṇā<sup>1</sup> bhuñja piṇḍakaṃ ti. 2.

Ayaṃ Muttāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāraṃ rathiyam gacchantam disvā pasannamānasā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā pītivegena satthū pādamūle avakujjā nippajji. Sā tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyam brāhmaṇamahāsālakule<sup>2</sup> nibbatti. Muttā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā upanissaya-sampannatāya visativassakāle Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā sikkhamānā hutvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathāpetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Sā ekadivasam bhattakiccaṃ katvā piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā therīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ dassetvā divatṭhānaṃ gantvā raho nisinnā vipassanāmanasikāraṃ ārabhi. Satthā surabhiḡandhakūṭiyā nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ vissajjetvā tassā purato nisinno viya attānaṃ dassetvā Mutte muccassu yogehi ti imaṃ gāthaṃ āha.

Tattha Mutte ti tassā ālapanam. muccassu yogehi ti maggapatipāṭiyā kāmayogādīhi catūhi yogehi muccāhi vimuttacittā hohi. Yathā kiṃ? cando Rāhuggaho iva ti Rāhusaṅkhātato gahato cando viya upakkilesato muccassu. Vippamuttana cittena ti ariyamagge samucchavedavimuttiyā suṭṭhu vimuttana cittena. Itthambhūtalakkhaṇaṃ cetam karaṇavacanam. Anaṇā<sup>3</sup> bhuñja piṇḍakaṃ ti kilesaṇaṃ pahāya anaṇā<sup>4</sup> hutvā ratṭha-piṇḍam bhuñjeyyāsi. Yo hi kilese appahāya satthārā anuññātapaccaye paribhuñjati so sāṇo bhuñjati nāma yathāha āyasmā Vakkulo: Sattāhaṃ eva kho ayaṃ āvuso

<sup>1</sup> anaṇā, cd.<sup>2</sup> osālāya kule, cd.<sup>3</sup> Anaṇā, cd.<sup>4</sup> anaṇā, cd.

sāno ratthapindam bhujjati. Tasmā sāsane pabbajitena kāmaccchandādiinaṃ pahāya anaṇo<sup>1</sup> hutvā saddhādeyyam paribhujjītabbam. Piṇḍakaṇṭi desanāsīsam eva cattāro pi paccayā<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Abhiṇham ovadati ariyamaggapattiyā, upakkilese<sup>3</sup> visodhento bahuso ovādam deti, sā tasmim ovāde thatvā nacirass' eva arahattam pāpuni.

Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Vipassissa bhagavato lokajetthassa tādino rathiyam paṭipannassa tārayantassa pāṇino 1. Gharato nikkhamitvāna avakujjā nipajj' aham anukampako lokanātho<sup>4</sup> sīsante akkami mama. 2. Akkamitvāna sambuddho agamā lokanāyako tena cittappasādena Tusitam upapajj' aham.<sup>5</sup> 3. Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pe— katam buddhassa sāsānanti. 4.

Arahattam patvāna sā tam eva gātham udānesi. paripunnasikkhā upasampajjitvā aparabhāge parinibbānakāle tam eva gātham ajjhabhāsi ti.

Muttāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

### III.

Puṇṇe pūrassu dhammehi ti Puṇṇāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinanti buddhasuññe loke Candabhāgāya nadiyā tire kinnariyoniyam nibbattā. Ekadivasam tattha aññataram paccakabuddham disvā pasannamānasā naḷamālāya tam pūjitvā<sup>6</sup> añjalim paggayha atthāsi. Sā tena puññakammena sugatisu<sup>7</sup> saṃsaranāti imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyam gahapatimahāsālakule nibbatti. Puṇṇā ti 'ssā nāmam ahosi. Sā upanissayasampannatāya<sup>8</sup> visati vassāni vasamānā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike dhammam sutvā paṭiladdha-

<sup>1</sup> anaṇo, cd.      <sup>2</sup> paccayo, cd.      <sup>3</sup> upakkilesa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> lokajettho, A.      <sup>5</sup> agamās' aham, A.

<sup>6</sup> pūjitā, cd.      <sup>7</sup> sugatiyo, cd.      <sup>8</sup> upanissatāya, cd.

saddhā pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> sikkhamānā eva hutvā vipassanam  
ārabhi. Satthā tassā gandhakūṭiyam nisinno eva obhāsam  
vissajjitvā :

Puṇṇe pūrasu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |  
paripuṇṇāya paññāya tamokkhandham padālayā ti. || 3.

Imam gātham āha. Tattha Puṇṇe ti tassā ālapanam.  
Pūrasu dhammehi ti sattatimsabodhipakkhiya-  
dhammehi paripuṇṇā hohi. Cando pannarase-r-ivā  
ti. Rakāro padasandhikaro. Pannarase puṇṇamāsiyam.  
Sabbāhi kalāhi paripuṇṇo cando viya. Paripuṇṇāya  
paññāyā ti solasannam kiccānam pāripūriyā paripu-  
ṇṇāya arahattamaggapaññāya. Tamokkhandham  
padālayā ti tamokkhandham<sup>2</sup> bhavasesato bhinna-  
samucchinnamohakkhandhapadālanena sah'eva sabbe pi  
kilesā padālītā honti. Sā tam katham sutvā vipassanam  
vaddhetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānadītire ahoṣim kinnari tadā  
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparājitam. 1.  
Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
naḷamālam gahetvāna sayambhum abhipūjayim. 2.  
Tena kammena sukatenā agañchim tidasam gaṇam<sup>3</sup>  
chattimsa devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 3.  
Dasannam cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim  
samvejayitvā me cittam pabbajim<sup>4</sup> anagāriyam. 4.  
Catunavute ito kappe yam puppham<sup>5</sup> abhipūjayim  
duggatim<sup>6</sup> nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam  
ti. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā<sup>7</sup> sā therī tam eva gātham udānesi.

<sup>1</sup> pabbajjitvā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tamohakkhandham, cd.

<sup>3</sup> tidasam gatim, A.

<sup>4</sup> pabbajjim, P.

<sup>5</sup> yapuppham, P.

<sup>6</sup> duggati, P.

<sup>7</sup> patvāpana, cd.

Ayaṃ eva c'assā aññā<sup>1</sup> vyākaraṇagāthā hoti ti.  
Punṇāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## IV.

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāyā<sup>2</sup> ti Tissāya sikkhāmānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sambhatakusalapaccayā imasmim buddhuppāde Kapilavathusmim Sākyarājakule<sup>3</sup> nibbattitvā vayappattā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā<sup>4</sup> pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā satthā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'eva obhāsaṃ vissajjitvā :

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāya mā taṃ yogā upaccagum |  
sabbayogavisamṃyuttā cara loke anāsavā ti. || 4.

gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha Tisse ti tassā lapanam. Sikkhassu sikkhāyā ti adhisīlasikkhādikāya tividhāya sikkhāya sikkha, maggasampayuttā tisso sikkhāyo sampādehi ti attho. Idāni tāsāṃ sampādane kāraṇam āha. Mā taṃ yogā upaccagum ti manussattaṃ indriyā vekallaṃ buddhuppādo saddhāpatilābho ti. Ime yogā samayā dullabhakkhaṇā taṃ mā atikkamum. Kāmayogādayo eva vā te cattāro yogā. Mā upaccagum mā abhibhaveyyum. Sabbayogavisamṃyuttā ti sabbehi kāmayogādīhi yogehi vimuttā tato eva anāsavā hutvā loke ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārena viharāhīti attho. Sā taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā vipassanam vaddhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti ādinayaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayen'eva veditabbam.

Tissāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## V—X.

Tisse yuñjassu<sup>5</sup> dhammehi ti Tissāya theriyā

<sup>1</sup> aññam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sikkha susikkhāya, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Sakyar°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nikkamitvā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> yuñja sudh°, cd.

gāthā, tassā vatthu Tissāya sikkhamānāya vatthusadisam. Ayam pana therī hutvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Yathā ca ayam eva ito parā Dhīrā Dhīrā Mittā Bhadrā Upasamā<sup>1</sup> ti pañcannam therīnam vatthu ekasadisam eva. Sabbā pi imā Kapilavatthuvāsiniyo bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā<sup>2</sup> obhāsagāthāya ca arahattam pattā t̥hapetvā sattamim.<sup>3</sup> Sā pana obhāsagāthāya vinā samvegam satthu santike laddham ovādam nissāya vipassanam ussukkāpetvā arahattam pāpuṇitvā<sup>4</sup> udānavasena Dhīrā dhīrehi ti gātham abhāsi. Itarā pi arahattam patvā :

Tisse yuñjassu dhammehi khaṇo tam mā upaccagā khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. 5.  
 Dhīre nirodham phussehi paññāvupasamam sukham ārādhayāhi nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram. 6.  
 Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. 7.  
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiyā. 8.  
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemam anuttaram. 9.  
 Upasame tare ogham maccudheyyam suduttaram dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam ti. 10.

gāthāyo abhāsimsu.

Tattha yuñjassu dhammehi ti samathavipassanā-dhammehi ariyehi bodhipakkhiyadhammehi ca yuñja yogam karohi. Khaṇo tam mā upaccagā ti yo evam yogabhāvanam na karoti tam puggalam paṭirūpadese uppattikkhaṇo channam āyatanānam avekallakkhaṇo buddhuppādakkhaṇo saddhāya paṭiladdhakkhaṇo sabbo pi ayam khaṇo atikkamati nāma. So khaṇo tam mā atikkami. Khaṇātītā ti ye hi khaṇam atītā yehi ca puggalehi so khaṇo atīto te nirayamhi samappitā

<sup>1</sup> Upasamādhi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> nikkhandhā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sattamam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pāpuṇetvā, cd.

hutvā socanti. Tattha nibbattitvā mahādukkhaṃ paccanubhavanti ti attho.

Nirodhaṃ phussehī ti kilesanirodhaṃ phussa paṭilābhaṃ. Saññāvupasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ ārādhayāhi nibbānaṃ ti kāmasaññādināṃ pāpasaññānaṃ upasaṃsaṃ nibbānaṃ accantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhehi.

Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehī ti viriyappadhānatāya dhīrehi tejjussadehi ariyamaggadhammehi. Bhāvitindriyā vaḍḍhitasaddhādiindriyā. Dhīrā bhikkhunī vatthukāmehi savāhanaṃ kilesamāraṃ jinitvā āyatipunabbhavā bhāvato antimaṃ dehaṃ dhārehi ti therī aññaṃ viyakatvā attānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dasseti.

Mitte ti taṃ ālapati. Mittarataṃ ti kalyāṇamittesu abhiratā. Tattha sakkārasammānaratā hohi. Bhāvehi kusale dhamme ti ariyamaggadhamme vaḍḍhehi. Yogakkhemassa arahattassa nibbānassa ca paṭṭiyā adhigamāya.

Bhadre ti taṃ ālapati. Bhadrarataṃ ti bhadresu silādidhammesu ratā abhiratā hohi. Yogakkhemamaṃ anuttaraṃ ti catūhi yogehi khemaṃ anuppadavaṃ. Anuttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ nibbānaṃ. Tassa paṭṭiyā kusale bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhāvehi ti attho.

Upasame ti taṃ ālapati. Tareoghaṃ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ti. Maccu ettha dhiyati ti maccudheyyaṃ. Anupacitakusalasambhārehi suṭṭhu duttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ saṃsāramahoghaṃ. Tare ariyamaggaṇāvāya tāressāmi. Dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ ti tassa dhāraṇe no antimaṃ dehaṃ dharā hohi ti attho.

Tissāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Niṭṭhitā paṭṭhamavaggaṇṇanā.

---

## XI.

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhī ti ādikā Muttatheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

---

<sup>1</sup> atthānaṃ, cd.



tattha bhavesu kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim̃ buddhuppāde Kosalajanapade Oghātakassa nāma daḷiddabrāhmaṇassa-dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattakāle ekassa khujjabrāhmaṇassa adamsu. Sā tena gharāvāsaṃ ārocāti. Taṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā bahiddhārammaṇesu cittaṃ vidhāvati. Sā taṃ niggaṇhāti.<sup>2</sup> Sumuttā sādhumuttā mhitigātham vadanti yeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā paṇino anugaṇhanto piṇḍāya pāvīsi puram̃. 1.

Tassa āgacchato satthu sabbe nagarāvāsino haṭṭhatuṭṭhā samāgantvā vālikā akarimsu te. 2.

Vithisammajjanam̃ katvā kadalipunṇakaddhaje dhūmam̃ cuṇṇam̃ ca mālam̃ ca sakkāram̃ katvāna satthuno 3.

Maṇḍapam̃ paṭiyādetvā nimantetvā vināyakam̃ mahādānam̃ daditvāna sambodhim<sup>3</sup> abhipatthayi. 4.

Padumuttaro mahāvīro tāraḷo sabbapāṇinam̃ anumodaniyam̃ katvā vyākāsi aggapuggalo. 5.

Satasahassee atikkante kappo hessati bhaddako bhavābhavē sukham̃ laddhā pāpuṇissati bodhijam̃. 6.

Hatthakammaṇ ca ye keci kadāci naranāriyo anāgatasmim̃ addhāne sabbe hessanti<sup>4</sup> sammukhā. 7.

Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca uppannā devabhavanam̃ tuyham̃ te paricārīkā. 8.

Dibbasukham̃ asaṅkheyyam̃<sup>5</sup> mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyam̃<sup>6</sup> anubhonti ciraṃ kālam̃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhavē. 9.

Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammam̃ akarī tadā sukhumāla manussesu atho devapuresu ca 10.

Rūpam̃ bhogaṃ sayam̃ āyu atho kitti sukham̃ piyam̃ labhāmi satthu taṃ sabbam̃ sukataṃ kammāsampadam̃. 11.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātāham̃ brahmaṇe kule

<sup>1</sup> pabbajitvā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> niggaṇhāti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sambodhi, P.

<sup>4</sup> hissanti, P.

<sup>5</sup> asaṅkheyyam̃, P.

<sup>6</sup> mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyam̃, P.

sukhumālahatthapādā ramanīye nivesane. 12.

Sabbakālam pi paṭhavim apassām' analaṅkatam

cikkhallabhūmim asucim<sup>1</sup> apassāmi kudācanam. 13.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 14.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti :

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhi tihi khujjehi muttiyā |

udukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena ca |

mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā bhavanetti samūhatā ti. || 11.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha sumuttā ti suṭṭhu muttā. Sādhu mutt' amhīti sādhu sammad eva muttā amhi. Kuto pana sumuttā sādhu muttā ti āha? Tīhi khujjehi muttiyā ti vaṅkakehi parimuttiyā ti attho.

Iti tāni sarūpato dassenti dukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena cā ti āha. Udukkhale hi dhañṇam pakkhipantiyā parivattentiya musalena koṭṭentiya piṭṭhi onāmetabbā hoti ti.<sup>2</sup> Khujjakāraṇahetutāya tad ubhayam khujan ti vuttam. Sāmiko<sup>3</sup> pañ assā khujjo eva. Idāni yassā muttiyā nidassanavasena tihi khujjehi mutti vuttā tam eva dassenti mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā ti vatvā tattha kāraṇam āha. Bhavanetti samūhatā<sup>4</sup> ti tass' attho na kevalam mahatikhujjehi eva muttā. Atha kho sabbasmā jarāmaraṇā pi yasmā sabbassa pi bhavannettināyikā taṇhā aggamaggena mayā samugghātita<sup>5</sup> ti.

Muttatheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XII.

Chandajāta avasāye ti Dhammadinnattheriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarabuddhakāle Haṃsavatīnagare parādhīnavuttikā hutvā jīvati.<sup>6</sup> Nirodhato vutṭhitassa aggasāvakassa pūjāsakkārapubbakam dānam datvā devaloke nibbattā. Tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti Phussa bhagavato kāle satthu vemātikabhātikānam kammi-

<sup>1</sup> °bhūmi asuci, P.

<sup>2</sup> hohīti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sāmikā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> samohatā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sammuggh°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jīvanti, cd.

kassa gehe vasamānānaṃ dānaṃ paṭicca ekaṃ dehī ti sāmikena vutte dve denti bahuṃ puññaṃ katvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā ekaṃ buddhantaram devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe kulagehe sā nibbattitvā vayappattā Visākhassa seṭṭhino gehe gantvā—ath' ekadivasaṃ Visākho seṭṭhi satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmi hutvā gharaṃ gantvā pāsādaṃ abhiruhanto sopānamatthake dhītāya Dhammadinnāya sārītaṭṭhaṃ anālambitvā<sup>1</sup> va pāsādaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhiruhitvā bhuñjamāno pi tuñhibhūto va bhuñji. Dhammadinnā taṃ apadhāretvā “ ayyaputta kasmā tvam mama hatthaṃ nālambi, bhuñjamāno pi na kiñci kathesi? Atthi nu kho mayhaṃ doso ” ti āha? Visākho “ Dhammadinne<sup>1</sup> na te doso atthi, ahaṃ pana ajja paṭṭhāya itthisarīraṃ phusituṃ āhāre ca lolabhāvaṃ kātuṃ anaraho. Tādiso mayā dhammo paṭividdho, tvam pana sace icchasi imasmim yeva gehe vasa, no ce icchasi yattakena dhanena te attho tattakaṃ gahetvā kulagharaṃ gacchāhi ” ti āha. “ Nāhaṃ ayyaputta tassāgantugamaṇaṃ āgamiṣāmi, pabbajjaṃ me anujānāhi ” ti Visākho “ sādhu<sup>2</sup> Dhammadinne ” ti taṃ suvaṇṇasivikāya bhikkhuniyupassayaṃ pesesi. Sā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā vivekāvāsaṃ vasitukamā ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā “ ayye ākiñṇaṭṭhāne mayhaṃ cittaṃ na ramati gāmakāvāsaṃ gacchāmi ” ti āha. Bhikkhuniyo taṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ nayimsu. Sā tattha vasati. Atīte madditasamkhāratāya nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni.

Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadāhaṃ Hamsavatiyaṃ kule aññatare ahuṃ  
parakamma-kārī āsim nipakā silasaṃvutā. 2.  
Padumuttarabuddhassa Sujāto aggasāvako

<sup>1</sup> Dhammadinnā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sādhu om., cd.

vihārā abhinikkhamma piṇḍapātāya gacchati.<sup>1</sup> 3.  
 Ghatam gahetvā gacchanti tadā udakahārikā  
 tam disvā adadam pūvam<sup>2</sup> pasannā sehi paṇihi. 4.  
 Paṭiggahetvā tатtheva nisinno paribhuñji so  
 tato netvāna tam geham adāsim tassa bhojanam. 5.  
 Tato me ayyako tuṭṭho akari suṇisam sakam  
 sassuyā samāgantvāna<sup>3</sup> sambuddham abhivādayim. 6.  
 Tadā so dhammakathikam bhikkhunim<sup>4</sup> parikittayam  
 ṭhapesi etadaggamhi ; tam sutvā muditā aham. 7.  
 Nimantayitvā sugatam sasamgham lokanāyakam  
 mahādānam deditvāna<sup>5</sup> tam ṭhānam abhipatthayim. 8.  
 Tato mam sugato āha ghananinnādasussare<sup>6</sup>  
 samutṭhānaniggatā tvam sasamghaparivesike.<sup>7</sup> 9.  
 Saddhammasavane yutte guṇavaddhitamānase<sup>8</sup>  
 bhadde bhavassu<sup>9</sup> muditā lacchase paṇidhiphalam.<sup>10</sup> 10.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 11.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Dhammadinnā ti nāmena hessasi<sup>11</sup> satthu sāvikā. 12.  
 Tam sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajivam mahāmuniṃ<sup>12</sup>  
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 13.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ deham tāvatimsam agacch' aham. 14.  
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 15.  
 Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirājā Kiki nāma Bārānasipuruttame. 16.  
 Chatṭhā tassās' aham dhītā Sudhammā iti vissutā  
 dhammam sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjam samarocayim. 17.  
 Nānujanāsi mam tāto,<sup>13</sup> agāre va tadā mayam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> pattam ādāyag°, A.                      <sup>2</sup> adadim, P. ; pūvam, A.  
<sup>3</sup> sahaḡantvāna, A.                      <sup>4</sup> bhikkhunī, P.                      <sup>5</sup> adatvāna, P.  
<sup>6</sup> gharadinnaśassurika, P. ; mamupaṭṭhānanirate, A.  
<sup>7</sup> samghāparivesikā, P.                      <sup>8</sup> yuttā °manasā, P.  
<sup>9</sup> avassaṃ, P.                                      <sup>10</sup> lacchaṃ sapaṇ°, P.  
<sup>11</sup> hessati. A.                                      <sup>12</sup> mahāmuni, P.  
<sup>13</sup> anujāni tato tato, P.                      <sup>14</sup> agāre tālayā mayam, P.

vīsa vassasahassāni vicarimha <sup>1</sup> atanditā <sup>2</sup> 18.  
 Komāriṃ <sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ <sup>4</sup> rājakaññā sukhedhita  
 buddhopatthānaniratā <sup>5</sup> muditā satta dhitaro. 19.  
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā  
 Dhammā ceva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 20.  
 Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
 Gotamī ca ahaṃ c'eva Visākhā hoti sattamī. 21.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 22.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribbajapuruttame  
 jātā setthikule phite <sup>6</sup> sabbakāmasamiddhine. <sup>7</sup> 23.  
 Yadā <sup>8</sup> rūpaṇopetā pathame yobbane tthitā  
 tadā parakulaṃ gantvā vasim sukhasamappitā. 24.  
 Upeṭvā <sup>9</sup> lokasaraṇaṃ sunitvā dhammadesanaṃ  
 anāgāmiṃ phalaṃ patto sāmiko me subuddhimā. 25.  
 Tadā taṃ anujānetvā <sup>10</sup> pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 26.  
 Tadā upāsako so maṃ <sup>11</sup> upagantvā apucchatha  
 gambhīre nipuṇe <sup>12</sup> pañhe, te sabbe vyākariṃ ahaṃ. 27.  
 Jino tasmim gūṇe tuṭṭho etadagge tḥapesi maṃ  
 bhikkhuṇim dhammakathikaṃ, n'aññaṃ passāmi edisaṃ. 28.  
 Dhammadinnā yathā dhīrā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo  
 evāhaṃ paṇḍitā homi <sup>13</sup> nāyakenānukampitā. 29.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā <sup>14</sup> kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 30.  
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasamyōjanakkhayo. 31.  
 Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 32.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi sunimmalā. 33.

<sup>1</sup> vicaramhi, P.<sup>2</sup> atandikā, A.<sup>3</sup> komāri, P.<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyā, P.<sup>5</sup> °niyatā, P.<sup>6</sup> tthite, P.<sup>7</sup> °samiddhino, P.<sup>8</sup> tadā, P.<sup>9</sup> upetā, P.<sup>10</sup> tadāhaṃ anujānitvā, P.<sup>11</sup> sā maṃ, P.<sup>12</sup> nipuṇe, P.<sup>13</sup> evāyaṃ paṇḍitā jātā, P.<sup>14</sup> paricīṇṇo yo tatthā, P.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 34.

Arahattam pana patvā mayham matthakam pattam,  
idāni idha vasitvā kiṃ karissāmi. “Rājagaham eva gantvā  
sattāraṇi ca vandissāmi bahū ca me nītakā puññāni karis-  
santi” ti bhikkhunihi saddhim Rājagaham eva paccāgatā.<sup>1</sup>  
Visākho tassā āgatabhāvaṃ nītvā sutvā tassā<sup>2</sup> adhigamaṃ  
vīmaṃsanto<sup>3</sup> pañcakkhandhādivasena pañham pucchi.  
Dhammadinnā sunissitena<sup>4</sup> satthena kumudanāle chin-  
danti viya pucchitam pañham vissajjesi. Visākho sabbam  
pucchāvissajjananissayaṃ satthu ārocesi. Satthā “paṇḍitā  
Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhuni” ti ādinā tam pasamsanto  
sabbāññutañānena saddhim sandhetvā<sup>5</sup> vyākatabhāvaṃ  
paveditvā tam eva Cūlavedallasuttam aṭṭhuppattim katvā  
tam dhammakathikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne  
ṭhapesi. Tadā pana sā tasmim gāmakāvāse vasanti  
hetṭhimamagge adhigantvā aggamaggaṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ  
paṭṭhapesi. Tadā :

Chandajātā avasāye<sup>6</sup> manasā ca phuṭā siyā  
kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamsoṭā vimuccatī ti. 12.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha ch a n d a j ā t ā ti aggap-  
phalattham jātacchanda. A v a s ā y e<sup>6</sup> ti. Avasāyo vuccati  
avasānam nīṭṭhānam, tam pi kāmesu appaṭibaddhacitta-  
tāya<sup>7</sup> uddhamsoṭā ti vakkhamānattā samaṇakiccassa nī-  
ṭṭhānam veditabbam yassa kassaci. Tasmā padadvayenāpi  
appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam pathayamānā ti  
ayam ettho vuttā<sup>8</sup>hoti. M a n a s ā c a p h u ṭ ā s i y ā ti  
hetṭhimehi nītimaggacittehi nibbānam phuṭā phusitā  
bhaveyya. K ā m e s u c a a p p a ṭ i b a d d h a c i t t ā<sup>9</sup> ti  
anāgānimaggavasena kāmesu na paṭibaddhacittā.<sup>10</sup> U d -  
d h a m s o ṭ ā ti u d d h a m e v a m a g g a s o t o s a m s ā r a s o t o c a

<sup>1</sup> paccāgatā, cd.      <sup>2</sup> tassa, cd.      <sup>3</sup> vīmaṃsato, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> sunissitena, cd.      <sup>5</sup> sanditvā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> avasāyi, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> appaṭipannacitto, cd.      <sup>8</sup> vutto, cd.  
<sup>9</sup> appaṭibandhac°, cd.      <sup>10</sup> paṭibandhac°, cd.

ekissā ti uddhamṣotā anāgāmino hi yathā aggamaggā ca uppajjati. Na aññā evaṃ avihādisu uppannassa yā vā kanitthā uddham eva uppatti hoti ti.

Dhammadinnāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XIII.

Karotha buddhasāsanān ti Visākhāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhīrātheriyā vatthusadisam eva. Sā arahattam patvā vimuttisukhena vītināmentī :—

Karotha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvānānutappati  
khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdathā ti. 13.

Imāya gāthāya aññam vyākāsi. Tattha karotha buddhasāsanān ti buddhānam sāsanaṃ ovādam anu-sittham karotha yathānusitthi paṭipajjathā ti attho. Yaṃ katvānānutappatī ti anusitthikatvā karaṇahetu na anutappati takkarassa sammad eva adhippāyānam samijjhanato. Khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdathā ti. Idam yasmā sayam pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātapatikantā ācariyupajjhāyānam vattam dassetvā attano divatthāne pādam dhovitvā raho nisinnā arahattamatthakam pāpesi. Tasmā tattha aññe pi niyojenti avoca.

Visākhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XIV.

Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti Sumanāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Imissā pi hi satthā obhāsam vissajjetvā purato nisinno viya attānam dassetvā :

“ Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā mā jāti punar āgami  
bhava chandam virājetvā upasantā carissasi.” 14.

Imam gātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam

pāpuni. Tatttha dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti santatim pariyāpannā dukkhādidhātuyo<sup>1</sup> itarā pi ca udayabbayassa<sup>2</sup> patipīlanādinā dukkhā ti ñānacakkhunā disvā mā jāti punar āga mī ti puna jātiyati punabbhavaṃ mā uggañchi. Bhave chandaṃ virājetvā ti kāmabhavādi ke sabbasmim bhave taṇhā chandaṃ virāgasamkhātena maggena pajahitvā upasantā carissasī ti sabbaso na kilesatāya nibbutā viharissasi.<sup>3</sup> Ettha ca dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti iminā dukkhānupassanāmukhena vipassanā dassitā. Bhave chandaṃ virājetvā ti iminā maggo. Upasantā<sup>4</sup> carissasī ti iminā saupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Mā jāti punar āga mī ti iminā anupādisesā<sup>5</sup> nibbānadhātu dassitā ti datṭhabbam.

Sumanāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XV.

Kāyena samvutā āsī ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā pi vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Sā pi hi Sākyakulappasutā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā obhāsagāthāya arahattaṃ patvā pana :

Kāyena samvutā āsi vācāya uda cetasā  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti|| 15.

Udānavasena taṃ eva gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tatttha kāyena samvutā āsī ti kāyikena samvutā ahoṣī ti. Vācāyā ti vācasikena samvutā āsī ti yojanā. Padadvayenāpi saṃsa-samvaram āha. Udā ti aṭha. Cetasā ti samādhiccittena. Etena vipassanābhāvanam āha. Samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyhā ti sānusayam. Sahavā avijjāya hi paṭicchādanādinave bhavattaye taṇhā uppajjati.

Aparo nayo kāyena samvutā ti sammākamman-

<sup>1</sup> cakkhādicatuyo, cd.

<sup>2</sup> udayabbassa, cd.

<sup>3</sup> viharissati, cd. <sup>4</sup> maggopasantā, cd. <sup>5</sup> anupādā, cd.



tena sabbaso micchākammantassa pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva kāyena saṃvutā āsi. Vācāyā ti sammāvācāya sabbaso micchāvācāya pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva vācāya saṃvutā āsi ti attho. Cetasā ti samādhinā. Cetosīsenā h'ettha samādhi vutto. Sammāsamādhigahaṇena ekalakkhaṇā sammāditṭhiādayo gahitā 'va hontī ti maggasaṃvarena abhijjhādikassa asaṃvarassa anavasesato pahānaṃ dassitam hoti. Ten'eva samūlaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṇhaṃ abbuyha<sup>2</sup> sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti sabbaso kilesaparilāhābhāvena sītibhāvappattā anupādisesanibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhīti.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## XVI.

Sukhaṃ tvam<sup>3</sup> vuddhike sehi ti Sumanāya vuddhapabbajitāya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā<sup>4</sup> imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ Mahākosalarāṇṇo bhaginī hutvā nibbatti. Sā satthārā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa "cattāro kho mahārāja daharā<sup>5</sup> na uññātabbā" ti ādinā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā laddhapasādā saraṇesu sīlesu ca patitṭhāya pabbajitukāmā<sup>6</sup> pi "ayyakam patijaggissāmī" ti cirakālam vītināmetvā aparabhāge ayyikāya<sup>7</sup> kālamkatāya raṇṇā<sup>8</sup> saddhim mahagghāni attharaṇapāvuranāni gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā saṃghassa dāpetvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmiphale patitṭhitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā tassā nāṇaparipākaṃ disvā :

Sukhaṃ tvam vuddhike sehi katvā coḷena pārutā upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūtā<sup>9</sup> si nibbutā ti. 16.

Imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha<sup>10</sup> paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> tenevāssam°, cd.    <sup>2</sup> abbuyhā ti, cd.    <sup>3</sup> tvam om. cd.

<sup>4</sup> upanicitvā, cd.    <sup>5</sup> daharā ti, cd.    <sup>6</sup> pabbajituk°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> ayyikā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> raṇṇāya, cd.

<sup>9</sup> sītibhūt'amhi, cd.

<sup>10</sup> sahi, cd.

sambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānavasena tam eva gātham abhāsi. Idam eva c'assā aññam vyākaraṇam ahoṣi. Sā tāvad eva pabbaji.<sup>1</sup> Gāthāya pana vaddhikehi vuddho yo vuddho ti<sup>2</sup> attho. Ayaṃ pana silādiguṇehi pi vuddhā. Theriyā vuttagāthāya catutthapade sitibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti yojetabbam. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Vuddhapabbajitāya Sumanāya gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XVII.

Piṇḍapātāṃ caritvānā ti Dhammāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā sambhavā puññasambhārā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyam kulaghare nibbattitvā vayappattā patirūpassa sāmikassa geham gantvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitukāmā hutvā sāmikena ananuññatā pacchā sāmike kālānkate pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī ekadivasam bhikkhāya caritvā vihāram āgacchantī parivattitvā tam eva ārammaṇam katvā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā :

Piṇḍapātāṃ caritvāna daṇḍam olubbha dubbalā  
vedhamānehi gatthehi tatth'eva nipati chamā  
disvā ādinavam kāye atha cittaṃ vimucci<sup>3</sup> me ti. 17.

Udānavasena imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha piṇḍapātāṃ caritvāna daṇḍam olubbhā ti piṇḍapātattāyā yaṭṭhiupatthambhena nagare vicaritvā bhikkhāya ahiṇḍetvā. Chamā ti chamāyam. Bhūmiyam pādāya avasānena bhūmiyam nipatanti ti attho. Disvā ādinavam kāye ti asubhāniccadukkhānantatādihi nānappakārehi pāde dosam paññācakkhunā disvā.

Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti ādinavānupassanāya parato pavatthehi nibbidānupassanādihi vikkhambhana-

<sup>1</sup> pabbajji, cd.    <sup>2</sup> vuddhe ti, cd.    <sup>3</sup> vimucca, cd.

vasena mama cittaṃ kilesacittaṃ kilesehi vimucci<sup>1</sup> puna maggaphalehi yathākkamaṃ samucchadavasena ceva paṭi-passaddhivasena ca sabbaso vimucci. Vimuttaṃ na dāni'ssā vimocetabbam<sup>2</sup> atthīti. Idam eva c'assa aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣī ti.

Dhammāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### XVIII.

Hitvā<sup>3</sup> ghare pabbajitā ti Saṃghāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhīrātheriyā vatthusadisam. Gāthā pana :

Hitvā ghare pabbajitvā<sup>4</sup> hitvā puttaṃ<sup>5</sup> pasupiyam hitvā rāgañ ca dosaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca avijjañ ca virājiya samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha upasant' amhi nibbutā ti. 18.

gāthā abhāsi. Tattha hitvā ti chaddetvā. Ghare ti gehaṃ. Gharasaddo<sup>7</sup> hi ekasmim abhidheyye kadāci bahusu bijaṃ viya rūl'hivasena vohariyati. Hitvā puttaṃ pasupiyam ti piyāyitabbe ceva gavādimahisādikesu ca tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena pahāya. Hitvā rāgañ ca dosañ cā ti rajjanasabhāvaṃ rāgaṃ dussana-sabhāvaṃ dosaṃ ca ariyamaggena samucchinditvā. Avijjañ ca virājiyā ti sabbākusalesu pubbaṅgamam mohaṃ ca virājitvā maggena samugghātetvā icceva attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Saṃghāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

### XIX.

Dukanipāte āturaṃ asuciṃ<sup>8</sup> pūtin<sup>9</sup> ti ādikā Abhirūpanandāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Vipas-

<sup>1</sup> vimuccinā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> imeva, cd.

<sup>3</sup> hetvā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pabbajitā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> muttam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> desam, cd.

<sup>7</sup> osaddā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> asuci, cd.

<sup>9</sup> sūtin, cd.

sissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatinagare gahapatimahāsā-  
lassa dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu  
ca silesu ca patitṭhitā satthari parinibbute dhātucetiyam  
ratanapaṭimaṇḍitena suvaṇṇachattena pūjam katvā kālam  
katvā sagge nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatisu yeva sam-  
sarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Kapilavatthunagare Khema-  
kassa Sakkassa aggamahesiyā kucchismim nibbatti. Nandā  
ti'ssā nāmam ahosi. Sā atthabhāvassa ativiya rūpasobhag-  
gappattiyā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā.

Abhirūpanandā nāma tveva paññāyittha. Tassā vayap-  
pattāya<sup>1</sup> dhareyyadivase yeva Carabhūto Sākyakumāro  
kālam akāsi. Atha nam mātāpitaro akāmam pabbājesum.  
Sā pabbajitvā pi rūpam nissāya uppannamadā. Satthā  
rūpam vivaṇṇeti<sup>2</sup> garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādina-  
vam dasseti ti buddhupaṭṭhānam na gacchati. Bhagavā  
tassā ṇaṇaparipākam ṇatvā Mahāpajāpatim<sup>3</sup> āṇāpesi  
“sabbā pi bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ovādam āgacchantū” ti.  
Sā attano vāre sampatte aññam pesesi. Bhagavā “vāre  
sampatte attano 'va āgantabbam na aññam<sup>4</sup> pesetabban  
ti” āha. Sā<sup>5</sup> satthu ānam laṅghitum asakkontī bhikkhu-  
nihi saddhim buddhupaṭṭhānam<sup>6</sup> agamāsi. Bhagavā  
iddhiyā ekam abhirūpam māpetvā puna jarājiṇṇam das-  
setvā samvegam uppādetvā :

Āturam asuciṃ pūtim<sup>7</sup> passa Nande samussayam  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam. 19.

Animittam ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaha  
tato mānābhisaṃyā upasantā carissasī ti. 20.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tāsam attho heṭṭhā vuttanayo<sup>8</sup>  
eva. Gāthāpariyosāne Abhirūpanandā arahattam pāpuṇi.  
Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo  
tassa rañño aham bhariyā cārikam cārayām' aham.<sup>9</sup> 1.

<sup>1</sup> vayappattā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vivanneti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Mahāpajāpati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> añña, cd.

<sup>5</sup> So, cd.

<sup>6</sup> baddhup°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pūti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vuttanayā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> ekaccam vādayamaham, B. ; ekicchā cārayām' aham, A.

Rahogatā nisīditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā<sup>1</sup>  
 ādāya gamaniyaṃ hi kusalaṃ n'atthi me katam.<sup>2</sup> 2.  
 Mahābhitāpaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇaṃ  
 nirayaṃ nūna<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi ettha me n'atthi saṃsayo. 3.  
<sup>4</sup> Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna paḥaṃsetvāna mānasaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 rājānaṃ upasaṃgamaṃ<sup>5</sup> idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim. 4.  
<sup>6</sup> Itthitā mama yaṃ deva purisānugatā sadā<sup>6</sup>  
 ekaṃ me samaṇaṃ dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya. 5.  
 Adāsi me tadā rājā<sup>7</sup> samaṇaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ  
 tassa pattaṃ<sup>8</sup> gahetvāna paramanna pūrayim. 6.  
 Pūrayitvā paramannaṃ saḥassagghanaṃ ahaṃ  
 vatthayugena chādetvā adāsi tuṭṭhamānasā. 7.  
 Tena kammaṃ sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 8.  
 Saḥassaṃ devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim  
 saḥassaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 9.  
 Padeerajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṃkhayaṃ  
 nānāvidhaṃ bahu puññaṃ tassa kammaphalaṃ tato. 10.  
 Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇā abhirūpā sudassanā  
 itthisabbaṅgasampannā abhijātā jutindharā. 11.  
 Pacchime bhavasampatte ajāyim Sākiyakule  
 nārisaḥsapāmoḁkhā Suddhodanasutass' ahaṃ. 12.  
 Nibbinditvā agāre 'haṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 sattamim rattim sampatvā catusaccaṃ apāpuṇim. 13.  
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ  
 parimetuṃ na sakkomi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.  
 Yaṃ mayhaṃ purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ janitaṃ muni  
 tuyh' atthāya mahāvīra paricīṇṇaṃ bahuṃ mayā. 15.  
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 16.  
 Duve gatī pajānāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ  
 aññaṃ gatim na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.

<sup>1</sup> evaṃ cintesi tāvade, P.

<sup>2</sup> kusalaṃ me katam n'atthi ādāya gamiyaṃ mama, P.

<sup>3</sup> nidassaṃ nūna, P.

<sup>4—4</sup> not in A.

<sup>5</sup> upasaṃgantvā, P.

<sup>6—6</sup> not in A.

<sup>7</sup> maharājā, A.

<sup>8</sup> tappayim, A. B.

Ucce kule pajānāmi tayo sāle mahādhane  
 aññam kulam na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idam phalam. 18.  
 Bhavābhavē samsaritvā sukkamūlena coditā  
 amanāpam na passāmi somanassakatam phalam. 19.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 20.  
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 21.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath' eva ca  
 ñānam mama mahāvīra uppannam tava santike. 22.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsā-  
 nan ti. 23.

Arahattam patvā pana sā sayam pi udānavasena tā  
 yeva gāthā abhāsi. Idha-m-eva c' assā aññam vyākaraṇam  
 ahoṣī ti.

Abhirūpanandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XX.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā Jentāya theriyā  
 gāthā. Tassā atitam paccuppannam ca vatthu Abhirūpa-  
 nandāvatthusadisam. Ayam pana Vesāliyam Licchavirā-  
 jakule nibbattī ti. Ayam eva viseso: Satthārā desitam  
 dhammam sutvā desanāpariyosāne arahattam patvā attano  
 adhigatam visesam paccavekkhitvā pītivasena :

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā  
 bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 21.  
 Dittho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yam samussayo  
 vikkhīṇo jātisamsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 22.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ye ime satta boj-  
 jhaṅgā ti ye ime satta<sup>1</sup> dhammavicayaviriya-pītipas-  
 saddhisamādhiupekkhā samkhātā bodhiyā yathāvuttāya

<sup>1</sup> ime sati, cd.

dhammasāmaggiyā bodhissavā bojḅhaᅇgassa samaᅇgino puggalassa aᅇgabḅutattā bojḅhaᅇgā ti laddhanāmā satta dhammā. Maggā nibbānapattiyā<sup>1</sup> ti nibbānādhigamassa upāyabhūtā. Bhāvītā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā ti te sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhammā sabbehi mayā yathā buddhena bhagavatā desitā tathā mayā uppāditā<sup>2</sup> vadḅhitā ca. Diᅇᅇᅇho hi<sup>3</sup> meso bhagavā ti hisaddo hetuattho. Yasmā so bhagavā dhammakāyo sammāsambuddho attano adhigataariyadhammadassanena diᅇᅇᅇho tasmā antimo 'yaᅇ samussayo' ti yojanā. Ariyadhammadassanena hi buddhā bhagavanto añᅇe ca ariyā diᅇᅇᅇhā nāma honti, na rūpakāyadassanamattena yathāha: "Yo khō Vakkali dhammaᅇ passati so maᅇ passati" ti. "Sutavā ca kho ariyasāvako bhikkhave ariyānaᅇ dassāvi" ti ca ādi. Sesamaᅇ vuttanayama eva.

Jentāya theriyā gāthāvaᅇᅇanā samattā.

## XXI.

Sumuttike ti ādikā Sumaᅇgalamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaᅇ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave kusalaᅇ upacinitvā imasmimᅇ buddhuppāde Sāvattḅhiyaᅇ daliddakule nibbattitvā vayappattā añᅇᅇatarassa naᅇakārassa dinnā paᅇhamagabbhe yeva pacchimabhavikaᅇ puttaᅇ labhitvā tassa Sumaᅇgalo ti nāmaᅇ ahoᅇi. Tato paᅇᅇhāya Sumaᅇgalamātā ti paᅇᅇᅇayittha. Yasmā paᅇ' assā nāmaᅇ<sup>4</sup>gottaᅇ na pākataᅇ, tasmā añᅇᅇatarā bhikkhunī asaᅇᅇᅇatā ti<sup>5</sup> paᅇiyaᅇ vuttaᅇ.<sup>6</sup> So pi 'ssā putto<sup>7</sup> viᅇᅇᅇutamaᅇ patto pabbajitvā saha paᅇisambhidāhi arahattaᅇ patvā Sumaᅇgalathero ti pākato ahoᅇi. Tassa mātā bhikkhunī pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaᅇ karontī ekadivasaᅇ gihikāle attanā pattadukkamaᅇ paccavekkhitvā sam-

<sup>1</sup> nibbanap°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> diᅇᅇᅇho ti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> asaᅇᅇᅇā ti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> uppādikā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nāma, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vuttaᅇ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> putto, om. cd.

vegajātā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānenti :

Sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttik' <sup>1</sup> amhi musalassa ahiriko me chattakam vā pi ukkhalikā me daddubhāvā. <sup>2</sup> 23. Rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmi <sup>3</sup> sā rukkhamūlam upagamma aho sukham ti sukhato jhāyāmi ti. 24.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sumuttike ti sumuttā. Kakāro padapūraṇamattam. Suṭṭhu muttā vatā ti attho. Sāsane attanā paṭiladdhasampattim disvā pasādavasesa tassā vā pasamsāvasesa āmantetvā vuttam sumuttike sumuttikā ti. Yam <sup>4</sup> pana gihikā visesato <sup>5</sup> jigucchati tato vimuttim <sup>6</sup> dassenti: sādhu muttik' amhi ādim āha. Tattha sādhu muttik' amhi ti sammad eva muttā vata amhi. Musalassā ti musalato. Ayam kira daḷiddabhāvena gihikāle sayam eva musalakammam karoti, tasmā evam āha.

Ahiriko me ti mama sāmiko <sup>7</sup> ahiriko nillajjo. So mama na rucati ti vacanaseso. Pakatiyā 'va kāmesu virattacittatāya kāmādhimuttānam pavattim <sup>8</sup> jigucchanti vadati: chattakam vā sī ti. Jivita hetukena kariyamānam chattakam pi me na vucati ti attho. Vāsaddo avuttasamuccayattho. Tena peḷācaṅgotakādi samgaṇhāti. Veludaṇḍādini gahetvā divase divase chattādinam karaṇavasena dukkhajivitaṃ jigucchanti vadati <sup>9</sup>: ahitako me tato ti. Keci tato ti vatvā ahitako jarāvaho gihikāle <sup>10</sup> mama sarirato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Apare pana ahitako paresam duggandhataro ca mama sarirato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Ukkhalikā me daḷiddabhāvā <sup>11</sup> ti me mama bhattapacanabhājanam cirapāri-

<sup>1</sup> sādhu muttik', om. cd.

<sup>2</sup> daddubh°, M.

<sup>3</sup> vicchindi, cd.; vihanāmi, m.

<sup>4</sup> yā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sesato, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vimutti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sāvako, cd.

<sup>8</sup> pavatti, cd.

<sup>9</sup> vadasi, cd.

<sup>10</sup> jarāvabhogihikāle, cd.

<sup>11</sup> daddubhāvā, corr. cd.



vāsikabhāvena aparisuddhatāya udakasabbagandham vāyati. Tato ayam sādhu muttik' amhī ti yojanā.

Rāgañ ca aham dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmī ti aham kilesajetthakam rāgañ ca dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmī ti. Iminā saddhena saddhi viharāmī vināsemi vijahāmī ti attho. Sā kira attano sāmikam jigucchantī tena divase divase pīliyamānānam dukkham veludandādīnam saddam arahantī. Tassa pahānam rāgado-sappahāne samam katvā avoca. Sā rukkhāmūlam upagam māti sā aham Sumaṅgalamātā vivittam rukkhāmūlam upasamkamitvā. Sukhato jhāyāmī ti sukhan ti jhāyāmī. Kālena kālam samāpajjantī phalasukham ca paṭivedayamānā phalajjhānena jhāyāmī ti attho. Aho sukhan ti idaṃ pan' assa samāpattito pacchā pavattamanasikārasena vuttam. Pubbābhogavasenā ti pi yujjate.<sup>1</sup>

Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇana samattā.

## XXII.

Yāva Kāsijana paḍo<sup>2</sup> ti ādikā Addhakāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Kassapassa dasabalassa kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā bhikkhunīnam santikam gantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā bhikkhunī sīle tthitam aññataram paṭisambhidāpattam khīṇāsavatherim<sup>3</sup> ganikāvādena akkositvā tato cutā niraye pacitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kāsiraṭṭhe ulāravibhave seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vuddhippattā pubbe katassa vaciduccaritassa nissandena dhātuto paritthā ganikā ahosi nāmena Addhakāsi nāma. Tassā pabbajjā ca dūtena upasampadā ca khandhake āgatā yeva, vuttam h'etaṃ : Tena kho pana समयena Addhakāsi ganikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā<sup>4</sup> hoti, sā Sāvattim gantukāmā hoti " bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmī " ti. Assosum kho dhuttā : " Addhakāsi

<sup>1</sup> yujjato, ed.

<sup>2</sup> yāva kāpij°, ed.

<sup>3</sup> sakhīṇās°, ed.

<sup>4</sup> pajjita, ed.

kira gaṇikā Sāvattḥiṃ gantukāmā” ti, te magge pari-  
yutṭhimsu. Assosi<sup>1</sup> kho Aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā “dhuttā kira  
magge pariyutṭhitā” ti, sā bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi:  
“ahaṃ pi upasampajjitukāmā kathaṃ tu mayā paṭipajji-  
tabbāṃ” ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammi-  
kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Anujānāmi bhikkhave  
dūtena pi upasampādetum ti. Evaṃ laddhūpasampadā  
pana vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass’ eva saha  
paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttāṃ Apa-  
dāne :

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 1.  
Tadāhaṃ pabbajitvāna<sup>2</sup> tassa buddhassa sāsane  
samvutā pātimokkhamhi indriyesu ca pañcasu 2.  
Mattaññū nīcaāsane<sup>3</sup> suttā jāgariye pi ca  
vasantī yuttayogāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunim vigatāsavaṃ 3.  
Akkosim duṭṭhacittāhaṃ “gaṇike” ti bhaṇin tadā<sup>5</sup>  
tena pāpēna kammaṃ nirayamhi apaccisaṃ. 4.  
Ten’eva kammasesena<sup>6</sup> ajāyim gaṇikākule  
bahuso parivattantī<sup>7</sup> pacchimāyaṃ pi jātiyaṃ.<sup>8</sup> 5.  
Kāsikarattḥe seṭṭhikule<sup>9</sup> brahmacārābalen’ ahaṃ  
accharā viya devesu ahoṣim rūpasampadā. 6.  
Disvāna dassaniyaṃ maṃ Giribajapuruttame  
gaṇikatte nivesesum akkosanabalena me. 7.  
Sāhaṃ sunitvā saddhammaṃ<sup>10</sup> buddhasēṭṭhena desitaṃ  
pubbavāsanasampannā pabbajim<sup>11</sup> anagāriyaṃ. 8.  
Tad upasampadattāya gacchantī jinasantikāṃ.  
magge dhutte tḥite sutvā labhim dūto ’pasampadam. 9.  
Sabbakammaṃ<sup>12</sup> parikkhīnaṃ puññaṃ<sup>13</sup> pāpaṃ tath’  
eva ca

<sup>1</sup> Assosum, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pabbajitvāna, P.

<sup>3</sup> abhiāsane, P.

<sup>4</sup> yuttayogaṃ, P.

<sup>5</sup> sahi tadā, P.

<sup>6</sup> tena kammāvesesena, A.

<sup>7</sup> bahuso ’va parādhīnā, A.

<sup>8</sup> pacchimāya ca j°, A.

<sup>9</sup> Kāsīsu seṭṭhikulajā, A.

<sup>10</sup> sutvāna saddhammaṃ, A.

<sup>11</sup> pabbajji, P.

<sup>12</sup> sabbakamma, P.

<sup>13</sup> puñña, P.

sabbasamsāraṃ uttinnā<sup>1</sup> gaṇikattañ ca khepitaṃ. 10.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotudhātuyā  
 cetopariyañānassa vasī homi mahāmune. 11.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhū visodhitaṃ  
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca  
 ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 13.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsana-  
 naṃ. 14.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā udānavasena :

Yāva Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako<sup>2</sup> ahu  
 taṃ katvā negamo agghaṃ agghe<sup>3</sup> 'nagghaṃ t̥hapesi  
 maṃ. 25.  
 Atha nibbind' ahaṃ rūpe nibbindaṃ ca virajj' ahaṃ  
 mā puna jātisamsāraṃ<sup>4</sup> sandhāveyyaṃ punappunam  
 tisso vijjā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 26.

Imā gāthā abhāsī. Tattha yāva Kāsijanapado  
 suṅko me tattako<sup>5</sup> ahūti Kāsīsu janapadesu gato  
 suṅko Kāsijanapado. So yāvatako<sup>6</sup> tattha mayhaṃ suṅko  
 ahu ahoṣi. Kittako pana so ti sahasamatto Kāsirat̥the  
 kira tadā suṅkavasena ekadivasam rañño uppajjanakaayo  
 ahoṣi. Sahassamatto imāya pi purisānaṃ hatthato ekadi-  
 vasam laddhadhanam tattakaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ yāva  
 Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako<sup>7</sup> ahūti. Sā  
 pana Kāsīsuṅkaparimānatāya Kāsī ti samaññaṃ labhi.  
 Tattha yebhuyyena manusso<sup>8</sup> sahasam dātum asakkonto  
 tato upaddhaṃ datvā divasabhāgam eva ramitvā gacchati<sup>9</sup>  
 tesam vassenāyaṃ Addhakāsī ti paññāyittha. Tena vuttaṃ  
 taṃ katvā<sup>10</sup> negamo agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ  
 t̥hapesi man ti. Taṃ pañcasatamattaṃ dhanam

<sup>1</sup> uttinnā, P.

<sup>2</sup> tatthako, cd.

<sup>3</sup> addhe, m.

<sup>4</sup> °samsāro, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tatthako, cd.

<sup>6</sup> yāvattako, cd.

<sup>7</sup> hatthako, cd.

<sup>8</sup> manussā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> gacchanti, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vuttakaṃ katvā, cd.

agghaṃ katvā negaṃ o nigaṃavāsī jano itthirata-  
nabhāvena anagghaṃ pi samānaṃ agghena agghanimittaṃ  
Addhakāsī ti samaññāvasena maṃ ṭhapesi, tathā maṃ  
voharīti attho. Atha nibbind'ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> rūpe ti evaṃ  
rūpūpajivini hutvā ṭhitā. Atha pacchā sāsanaṃ nissāya  
rūpe ahaṃ nibbindanti iti pi rūpaṃ aniccaṃ iti rūpaṃ  
dukkhaṃ asubhaṃ ti passanti tattha ukkaṇṭhi. Nib-  
bindañca virajj'ahaṃ ti nibbindanti cāhaṃ tato  
paraṃ virāgaṃ āpajjin ti nibbindagahaṇena c' ettha taru-  
navipassanaṃ dasseti. Virāgagahaṇena balavavipassanaṃ  
nibbindanto virajjati virāgā vimuccati ti hi vuttaṃ. Mā  
puna jāti saṃsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ puna p-  
punaṃ ti iminā nibbindana virajjanākārena dasseti.  
Tisso vijjā ti ādinā tesā atthaṃ kappati, taṃ vutta-  
nayaṃ eva.

Addhakāsīyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXIII.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi kisikā ti ādikā Cittāya the-  
riyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha  
tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ito  
catunavute kappe Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnariyoni-  
yaṃ nibbatti. Sā ekadivasā ekaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ  
rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā pasādamānasā attha pupphehi  
pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā añjalim gahetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā  
pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammaṇa devamanussesu saṃsa-  
rantī imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe gahapatimahāsāla-  
kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu Rājagahappavesane  
paṭiladdhasaddhā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike  
pabbajitvā mahallikakāle Gijjhakūṭapabbataṃ abhirūhitvā  
samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha  
paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-  
dāne :

Candabhāgānadītīre ahoṣim kinnarī tadā  
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ sayambhūṃ aparājitaṃ. 1.

<sup>1</sup> nibbindayaṃ, cd.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
 naḷapuppham <sup>1</sup> gahetvāna Sayambhum abhipūjayim. 2.  
 Tena kammaena sukatenā agañchim tidaṣāgaṇam  
 chattiṃsadevarājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 3.  
 Dasannam cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim  
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham bhavā saṃghāṭitā mama. 4.  
 Sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo.  
 Saṃvejayitvā me cittam pabbajim anagāriyam. 5.  
 Catunavute ito kappe yam puppham abhipūjayim  
 duggatiṃ nābhijanāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 6.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 7.

Sā pana arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavek-  
 khitvā :

Kiñcāpi kho 'mhi kisikā gilānā bāḷhadubbalā  
 daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbatam abhirūhiya. 27.  
 Saṃghāṭim nikkhipitvāna <sup>2</sup> pattakam ca nikujjiya <sup>3</sup>  
 sele khambhesi attānam tamokkhandham padāliya <sup>4</sup> ti. 28.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kiṃ cāpi kho 'mhi  
 kisikā ti aham jarājiṇṇā appamaṃsalohitabhāvena kisa-  
 sarirā amhi. Gilānā bāḷhadubbalā ti dhātvādivi-  
 kārena gilānā ten'eva gelaññena ativiya dubbalā. Da-  
 ṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi ti yattha kattihi gacchan-  
 ti kattarayatthim ālambitvā 'va gacchāmi. Pabbatam  
 abhirūhiyā ti evambhūtā vivekakāmatāya Gijjhakūta-  
 pabbatam abhirūhitvā. Saṃghāṭim <sup>5</sup> nikkhipitvānā ti  
 santaruttarā eva hutvā yathā saṃghāṭiamse ṭhapitam saṃ-  
 ghāṭihatthapasse ṭhapetvā. Pattakam ca nikuj-  
 jiya <sup>6</sup> ti mayham valañjanamattikā mattikāpattam  
 adhomukham katvā ekamante ṭhapetvā. Sele kham-  
 bhesi attānam tamokkhandham padāliya <sup>7</sup>  
 ti pabbate nisinnā iminā dīghena addhunā apadālitapubbe  
 mohakkhandham padālitvā ten'evaca mohakkhandhapadā-

<sup>1</sup> A. naḷamālam.

<sup>2</sup> nikkhepetvāna, cd.

<sup>3</sup> nikucchiya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> padālayā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> saṃghāṭi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> nikucchiyā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> padālayā, cd.

lanena attānaṃ attabhāvaṃ khambhesi mama sattānaṃ  
āyatim anuppattidhammatāpadānena vikkhambhesi ti attho.

Cittāya theriyā gāthāya vaṇṇanā samattā.

## XXIV.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā ti ādi Metti-  
kāya<sup>1</sup> theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ  
upacinanti Siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle gahapatikule  
nibbattivā viññutaṃ patvā satthu cetiye ratanena pati-  
maṇḍitāya mekhalāya<sup>2</sup> pūjam akāsi. Sā tena puññakam-  
mena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde  
Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. Sesam anan-  
tare vuttasadisam. Ayam pana paṭibhāgakūṭam abhirū-  
hitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā  
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ  
Apadāne :

Siddhatthassa bhagavato thūpakārādhikā ahum<sup>3</sup>  
mekhalikā mayā dinnā navakammāya satthuno. 1.  
Nīṭṭhite ca mahāthūpe mekhalam<sup>4</sup> puna dās'aham  
lokanāthassa munino pasannā sehi paṇihi. 2.  
catunavute ito kappe yaṃ mekhalam adam<sup>5</sup> tadā  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thūpapūjāy'<sup>6</sup> idam phalam. 3.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 4.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā  
udānavasena :

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā dubbalā gatayobbanā  
daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. 29.  
Nikkhipitvāna saṃghātiṃ<sup>7</sup> pattakam ca nikujjiya

<sup>1</sup> Pettikāya, cd.

<sup>2</sup> makhalāya, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Supakārāpure ahū, P.

<sup>4</sup> mekhali, P. <sup>5</sup> adi, P.

<sup>6</sup> thūpakārass', A.

<sup>7</sup> saṃghāti, cd.

nisinnā c'amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimucci me  
tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 30.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha dukkhitā ti rogābhibhava-  
vena dukkhitā sañjāta dukkhappattā. Dubbalā ti tāya  
ceva dukkhappattiyā jarājinnatāya balavirahitā.<sup>1</sup> Tenāha  
gata yobbanā ti addhagatā ti attho. Atha cittaṃ  
vimucci me ti. Selamhi pāsāṇe. Nisinnā c'amhi  
athavānantaram viriyasamatāya sammad eva yojitattā  
maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbehi pi āsavehi mama cittaṃ vimucci.  
Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.

Mettikāya<sup>2</sup> theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXV.

Cātuddasī pañca dāsī ti ādikā aparāya Mettāya  
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha  
tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Vipas-  
sissa bhagavato kāle khattiyakule nibbattitvā viññutam  
patvā Bandhumassa rañño antepurikā hutvā Vipassissa  
bhagavato sāvikaṃ ekaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ therim disvā pasanna-  
mānasā hutvā tassā hatthato pattam gahetvā pañitassa  
khādanīyabhojanīyassa pūritvā mahagghena sātakayugena  
saddhim adāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu  
samsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Kapilavatthusmim Sāk-  
yarājakule nibbattitvā viññutam patvā satthu santike  
dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahoṣi. Sā  
aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā kata-  
pubbakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva  
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ  
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyō  
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikam cārayāṃ' aham.<sup>3</sup> 1.  
Rahogatā nisiditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā

<sup>1</sup> phalavirahitatā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Pettikāya, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ekicchā cārayāṃ āham, A.; caritaṃ cāriyāṃ', P.

ādāya gamanīyam hi kusalam n'atthi me katam. 2.  
 Mahābhitāpaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇaṃ  
 nirayaṃ nūna gacchāmi tattha me n'atthi saṃsayo. 3.  
 Rājānaṃ upasaṅkamma <sup>1</sup> idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim  
 "ekam me samaṇaṃ dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya." 4.  
 Adāsi me mahārājā samaṇaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ  
 tassa pattam gahetvāna paramannaena tappayim. 5.  
 Pūrayitvā paramannaṃ gandhālepaṃ akās' ahaṃ  
<sup>2</sup> saḥassagghanaṃ eva <sup>2</sup> vatthayugena chādāyim. 6.  
 Ārammaṇaṃ mama etaṃ sarāmi yāvajivitaṃ  
 tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatisaṃ agañch'ahaṃ. <sup>3</sup> 7.  
 Timsānaṃ devarājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim  
 manasā patthitaṃ <sup>4</sup> mayhaṃ nibbattati yathicchitaṃ. 8.  
 Visānaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim  
 ocitattā <sup>5</sup> ca hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavesu 'haṃ. 9.  
 Sabbabandhanamuttāhaṃ asekkhā me upādikā <sup>6</sup>  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 10.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā  
 duggatim nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 11.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-  
 nam. 12.

Arahattam pana patvā <sup>7</sup> attano paṭipattim paccavek-  
 khitvā pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
 pāṭihārikapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ  
 uposathaṃ upagañchi devakāyābhinandini. <sup>8</sup> 31.  
 Sājja <sup>9</sup> ekena bhattena muṇḍā saṅghāṭipārutā  
 devakāyaṃ na patthe'haṃ vineyya hadāye daram ti. 32.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cātuddasī <sup>10</sup> pañca-

<sup>1</sup> upasaṅgama, A.

<sup>2—2</sup> jālena pidahitvāna, A. B. ; mahātelena ch°, B.

<sup>3</sup> añchiyaṃ, P.      <sup>4</sup> patthitaṃ, B.      <sup>5</sup> ocitattā, A.

<sup>6</sup> apetaṃ me upāditaṃ, B.      <sup>7</sup> patvā om. cd.

<sup>8</sup> abhinandani, cd.      <sup>9</sup> sajjā, cd.      <sup>10</sup> cātuddasī, cd.



da s i ti cuddasannaṃ pūraṇi cātuddasī<sup>1</sup> pañcadasannaṃ pūraṇi pañcadasī ti. Cātuddasī pañcadasī yā va pakkhassā ti sambandho. Accantasamyoge c'etaṃ upayogavacanam. Yā va p a k k h a s s a a ṭ ṭ h a m i ti yā cā<sup>2</sup> ti yojanā. Pā-tihārikapakkhañ cā ti parihāraṇakapakkhañ ca cātuddasīpañcadasīatṭhamiṇaṃ yathākkamaṃ ādito antato vā pavesanigamavasena uposathasīlassa pariharitabbapak-khañ ca. Terasī<sup>3</sup>pātipadasattamīnavamisū cā ti attho. A ṭ ṭ h a ṅ g a s u s a m ā g a t a n ti pānātipātā veramaṇiā-dīhi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi suṭṭhu samannāgatam<sup>4</sup> u p o s a t h a ṃ u p a g a ṅ c h i ti upagamim upavasini ti attho. Yaṃ san-dhāya vuttam :

Pāṇaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye  
 musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā.  
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.  
 Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhaṃ ācare  
 mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate.  
 Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposathaṃ  
 buddhena dukkhantaṅgā<sup>5</sup> pakāsitaṃ ti.

Deva kāyā bhinaṇḍinī ti nandūpapattiākaṃ-khāvasena<sup>6</sup> cātumahārājikadevakāyaṃ abhipatthenti uposa-thaṃ upāgaṅchin ti yojanā. Sājjā<sup>7</sup> ekena bhāt-tenā ti sā ahaṃ ajja imasmim yeva divase ekena bhāt-ta-bhojanakkhaṇena m u ṇ ḍ ā s a ṃ g h ā ṭ i p ā r u t ā ti muṇḍitakesā saṃghātipārutasarirā ca hutvā pabbajitā<sup>8</sup> ti attho. Deva kāyaṃ na patthe 'haṃ ti aggamag-gassa adhigatattā kiṃcid eva nikāyaṃ ahaṃ na patthaye. Ten' evāha vineyya hadaye daran ti citta-katam kilesapathaṃ samucchadavasena vinitā ti attho. Idaṃ eva c'assā aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi.

Aparāya Mettāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> catuddasī, cd.    <sup>2</sup> aṭṭhamī yañ cā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> terasa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sampannāgatam, cd.    <sup>5</sup> dukkhandhagunā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> oākamkhav°, cd.    <sup>7</sup> sajjā, cd.    <sup>8</sup> pabbajitā, cd.

XXVI.

U d d h a m p ā d a t a l ā ti ādikā Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinantī Tissassa bhagavato kāle kula-gehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānasā pattaṃ gahetvā kaṭacchumattaṃ bhikkham adāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde tādisena kammanissandena <sup>1</sup> Ujjeniyam Padumavati nāma nagara-sobhanī ahoṣi. Rājā Bimbisāro tassā rūpasampattiādike guṇe sutvā purohitassa ācikkhi: “Ujjeniyam kira Padumavati nāma gaṇikā ahoṣi, taṃ ahaṃ datṭhukāmo 'mhī” ti. Purohito “sādhu devā” ti mantabalena Kumbhiraṃ nāma yakkaṃ āvāhetvā yakkaṇubhāvena rājanam tāvad eva Ujjeninagaraṃ nesi. Rājā tāya saddhim ekarattim samvāsam kappesi. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi rañño ca ārocesi: “Mama kucchiyaṃ gabbho paṭiṭṭhahī” ti. Tam sutvā rājā nam “sace putto bhaveyya vaddhetvā maṃ dassēhī” ti vatvā muddikaṃ datvā agamāsi. Sā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyitvā nāmagahaṇadivase Abhayo ti nāmam akāsi, puttañ ca sattavassikakāle “tava pitā Bimbisāra-rājā” ti rañño santikaṃ paṇiṇi. Rājā taṃ passitvā puttasinehaṃ paṭilabhivā kumārakaparihārena vaddhesi. Tassa saddhāpaṭilābho pabbajjāvisesādhigamo ca heṭṭhā āgato yeva. Tassa mātā aparabhāge puttassa Abhayattherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apādāne:

Piṇḍapātaṃ <sup>2</sup> carantassa Tissanāmassa satthuno kaṭacchubhikkham paggayha buddhasetthass' adās' aham. 1.

Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako vithiyā saṃṭhito satthā <sup>3</sup> akā me anumodanam. 2.

<sup>1</sup> onisandena, cd.      <sup>2</sup> piṇḍacāram, A.      <sup>3</sup> satthu, P.

Kaṭacchubbhikkhaṃ datvāna Tāvatiṃsaṃ gamissasi  
 chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi. 3.  
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi  
 manasā patthitaṃ <sup>1</sup> sabbāṃ paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.  
 sampattiṃ <sup>2</sup> anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcana  
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi <sup>3</sup> 'nāsavā. 5.  
 Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho Tisso lokaggaṇāyako  
 nabhaṃ abbhuggami dhiro haṃsarājā va ambare. 6.  
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitthā yāgasampadā <sup>4</sup>  
 kaṭacchubbhikkhaṃ datvāna pattāhaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ. 7.  
 Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akari tadā <sup>5</sup>  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 8.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 9.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano puttēna Abhayatherena  
 dhammaṃ kathētena ovādasena tā gāthā <sup>6</sup> bhāsita,  
 udānavasena sayāṃ pi tā eva paccudāharanti :

Uddhaṃ pādatalā amma adho ve kesamatthakā  
 paccavekkhasu 'maṃ kāyaṃ asuciṃ pūtigandhikaṃ. 33.  
 Evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato  
 parilāho samucchino sītibhū't' amhi nibbutā ti. 34.

āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayaṃ saṃkhepattho :  
 Amma Padumavati pādatalato uddhaṃ kesamatthakato  
 adho nānappakāraṃ asucipucchitāya asuci sabbakālaṃ  
 pūtigandhavāyanato pūtigandhikaṃ imaṃ kucchitānaṃ  
 yathā yathāyaṃ sariraṃ ñānacakkhunā paccavekkhasū <sup>7</sup> ti.  
 Ayaṃ hi sā puttēna ovādadānavasena bhāsita gāthā.  
 Sā taṃ sutvā arahattaṃ patvā udānenti ācariyapūjāvasena  
 taṃ eva gāthaṃ paṭhamāṃ vatvā attano paṭipattiṃ <sup>8</sup>  
 kathenti, e v a ṃ v i h a r a m ā n ā y ā ti dutiyagāthaṃ āha.  
 Tattha evaṃ v i h a r a m ā n ā y ā ti evaṃ mama puttēna  
 Abhayatherena : Uddhaṃ pādatalā ti ādinā dinne ovāde

<sup>1</sup> patthitaṃ, B.      <sup>2</sup> sampatti, P.      <sup>3</sup> nibbāyissati, B.

<sup>4</sup> cārasampadā, P.      <sup>5</sup> yaṃ dānaṃ adadin tadā, A.

<sup>6</sup> sāgāthā, cd.      <sup>7</sup> paṭiavekkhasū, cd.      <sup>8</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

ṭhatvā sabbakāyaṃ asubhato disvā ekaggacittā tattha bhūtūpādāya bhede rūpadhamme tappatibandhe vedanā-dike arūpadhamme pariggahetvā tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā aniccānupassanādivasena viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato ti vutthānagāminivipassanāya maggena ghaṭitāya maggapatipātikāya aggamaggena sabbo rāgo mayā samūhato samugghātito. Parīlāho samucchinnno tato eva sabbo kilesaparīlāho sammad eva ucchinno tassa ca samucchinnattā evaṃ sītībhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhī ti.

Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXVII.

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo ti ādikā Abhayatheriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhaye vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutam patvā Aruṇarañño mahesī ahoṣi. Rājā tassā ekadivasam gandhasampannāni rattauppalāni adāsi. Sā tāni gahetvānime imehi piḷandhehi “yannūnāhaṃ imehi taṃ bhagavantam pūjissāmi” ti cintetvā nisīdi, bhagavā ca bhikkhācāraṇelāyaṃ rājanivesanaṃ pāvisi. Sā bhagavantam disvā pasannamānasā paccuggantvā tehi pupphehi pūjetvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā-sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu samsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Ujjeniyam kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Abhayamātu saḥāyikā hutvā tāya pabbajitāya sinehena sayam pi pabbajitvā tāya saddhim Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasam asubhadassanattam Sītavanaṃ agamāsi. Sattā gandhakūṭiyam nisinnova tassānubhūtapubbaṃ ārammaṇam purato katvā tassā uddhumātakādibhāvam<sup>1</sup> pakāsesi. Tam disvā samvegamānasā atthāsi. Sattā obhāsam pharitvā purato nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassesi :

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yattha sattā puthujjanā  
nikkhipissām' imaṃ dehaṃ sampajānā satimatī.<sup>2</sup> 35.

<sup>1</sup> uddhumātakādiribhāvam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> satimatā, m.

bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me  
taṇhākkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. 36.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam  
pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇo nāma <sup>1</sup> khattiyō  
tassa rañño aham bhariyā cārikam cārayām' <sup>2</sup> aham. 1.  
Satta mālā gahetvāna uppalā devagandhikā  
nisajja pāsādavare evam cintesi tāvade : 2.  
Kim me imāhi mālāhi sirasi ropitāhi <sup>3</sup> me  
varam me buddhasetthassa nānamhi abhiropitam. 3.  
Sambuddham paṭimānentī dvārāsanne nisid'aham  
yadi ehiti sambuddho pūjayissam mahāmuniṃ. <sup>4</sup> 4.  
Kakudho vilapanto <sup>5</sup> va migarājā va kesarī  
bhikkhusaṅghena sahito āgañchi vīthiyā jino. 5.  
Buddhassa ramṣim <sup>6</sup> disvāna haṭṭhā samviggamānasā  
dvāram apāpuritvāna buddhasettham apūjayim. 6.  
Satta uppalapupphāni parikiṇṇāni <sup>7</sup> ambare  
chādim <sup>8</sup> karonti <sup>9</sup> buddhassa. Matthake dhārayanti te. 7.  
Udagacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
tattha cittam pasādetvā Tāvatisam agañchi 'ham. 8.  
Mahānilassa chadanam <sup>10</sup> dhārentī mama muddhani  
dibbam gandham pavāyāmi, sattuppalass' <sup>11</sup> idam phalam. 9.  
Kadāci niyamānāya nātisamghena me tadā <sup>12</sup>  
yāvataṃ parisā <sup>13</sup> mayham mahānilam <sup>14</sup> dharīyati. <sup>15</sup> 10.  
Sattati devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim  
sabbattha issarā hutvā saṃsarāmi bhavābhavē. 11.  
Tesatthi cakkavattīnam mahesittam akārayim  
sabbe mam anuvattanti : ādeyyavacanā <sup>16</sup> aham. <sup>17</sup> 12.

<sup>1</sup> Aruṇavā nāma, A.

<sup>2</sup> vāritam vār°, A. ; naralam pādayām', B.

<sup>3</sup> ropitehi, A. B. <sup>4</sup> mahāmuni, P. <sup>5</sup> vilasanto, A.

<sup>6</sup> ramṣi, P. <sup>7</sup> parikkhīṇani, P. <sup>8</sup> chādi, P.

<sup>9</sup> karonto, A. <sup>10</sup> mahānelassa chādanam, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> sattuppalān', P. ; satta mālān', B. <sup>12</sup> mamtadā, A.

<sup>13</sup> yāva tāya disā, P. <sup>14</sup> mahānelam, A. B.

<sup>15</sup> padissati, P. <sup>16</sup> ādheyyav°, P. <sup>17</sup> ahum, A.

Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇo gandho c'eva pavāyati  
 dubbaṇṇiyaṃ na jānāmi <sup>1</sup> buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.  
 Iddhipādesu kusalā <sup>2</sup> bojjaṅgabhāvanā ratā  
 abhiññāpāramippattā buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.  
 Satipaṭṭhānakusalā samādhijjhānagocarā  
 sammappadhānamanuyuttā <sup>3</sup> buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.  
 Viriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanam <sup>4</sup>  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 16.  
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akarī tadā <sup>5</sup>  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass' idaṃ <sup>6</sup> phalaṃ. 17.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-  
 nam. 18.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā udānenti tā eva gāthā parivat-  
 titvā abhāsi. Tattha Abhaya e ti attānaṃ eva ālapati.  
 Bhiduro ti bhijjanasabhāvo anicco ti attho. Yattha  
 sattā puthujjanā ti yasmim̄ khaṇe bhijjanasile  
 asuciduggandhajigucchāpaṭikūlasabhāve kāye ime andha-  
 puthujjanā sattā laggā laggitā. Nikkhipissām'  
 imaṃ dehaṃ ti ahaṃ pana imaṃ dehaṃ pūtikāyaṃ  
 puna anādānena nirapekkhā khipissāmi. Tattha kāraṇam  
 āha: sampajānā satimati <sup>7</sup> bahūhi dukkhadham-  
 mehi jātijarādīhi anekehi dukkhadhammehi phuṭṭhāyā ti  
 adhippāyo. Appamādaratāyā ti tāya eva duk-  
 khokiṇṇatāya patiladdhasamvegattā satī avippavāsasaṅ-  
 khāte appamāde ratāya. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva. Ettha  
 ca satthārā desitaniyāmena nikkhipāhi imaṃ dehaṃ <sup>8</sup>  
 appamādaratāya te taṇhākkhayaṃ pāpunāti. Karohi  
 buddhasāsanam̄ ti pāṭho. Theriyā vuttaniyāmen'eva pana  
 saṅgīti āropitā appamādaratāya tassā bhavitabban ti  
 attho.

Abhayatheriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> duggatinābhijānāmi, B. ; ājānāmi, P.

<sup>2</sup> kusalo, P.

<sup>3</sup> samapadhānamayattā, B.

<sup>4</sup> 'khemānivāh°, P. <sup>5</sup> yaṃ puppham̄ abhipūjayim̄, A. B.

<sup>6</sup> buddhapūjāy' idaṃ, A. B.

<sup>7</sup> satimatā ti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> idaṃ dehaṃ cd.

## XXVIII.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā Sāmāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā<sup>1</sup> sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranāti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosambiyam gahapatimahāsālakule nibbatitvā Sāmāti 'ssā nāman ahoṣi. Sā viññutam pattā Sāmāvatīyā upāsikāya piya-sahāyikā hutvā tāya kālam katāya sañjātasamvegā pabbajī. Pabbajitvā 'va Sāmāvatikam ārabha uppannasokam vinodetum asakkontī ariyamaggam gaṇhitum nāsakkhi. Aparabhāge āsanāsālāya nisinnā Ānandattherassa ovādam sutvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tato sattame divase saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā tam pakāsentī :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum vihārā upanikkhami  
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattini. 37.

Tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti taṇhā mayham samūhatā.

Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me

taṇhakkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. 38.

Udānavasena dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha catukkhattum pañcakkhattum vihārā upanikkhami ti mama vasanakavihāre vipassanāmanasikārena nisinnā samaṇakiccam matthakam pāpetum asakkontī utusappāyābhāvena "na nu kho mayham vipassanāmaggena ghaṭṭeti" ti cintetvā cattāro pañca cā ti nava vāre vihārā upassayato<sup>2</sup> bahi nikkhami, tenāha aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī ti. Tattha cetaso santin ti<sup>3</sup> ariya maggasamādhim<sup>4</sup> sandhāyāha. Citte avasavattinī ti viriyasamathāya abhāvena mama bhāvanācittena vasavattinī ti. Sā kira ativiya paggaḥitaviriyā ahoṣi. Tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti ti yato paṭṭhāya Ānandattherassa santike ovādam paṭilabhi, tato paṭṭhāya rattindivam atanditā

<sup>1</sup> upacinetvā cd.

<sup>2</sup> upapassayato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> santī ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °samādhī, cd.

vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī rattiyam catukkhattum pañcakkhattum vihārato nikkhamitvā manasikāram pavattentī visesam anadhigantvā aṭṭhamiyam rattiyam viriyasamatham labhitvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā kilese khepentī ti attho. Tena vuttam tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti yato taṇhāsamūhatā ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Sāmāya theriyā gāthāya vaṇṇanā samattā.

Dukanipātavaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

---

XXIX.

Tikanipāte paṇṇavisati<sup>1</sup> vassānī ti ādikā aparāya Sāmāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnariyoniyam nibbatti. Sā tattha kinnarehi saddhim kilāpasutā vicarati. Ath' ekadivasam satthā sattākusalabijam ropanattham tattha gantvā nadītīre caṅkami. Sā bhagavantam disvā hatṭhatutṭhā salalāpupphāni ādaya satthu santikam gantvā vanditvā tehi pupphehi bhagavantam pūjesi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosambiyam kulaghare nibbattitvā vayappattā Sāmāvatīyā sahāyikā hutvā tassā maraṇakāle<sup>2</sup> saṃvegajātā pabbajitvā pañcavisati vassāni cittasamodhānam alabhitvā mahallakakāle sugatovādam labhitvā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānadītīre ahosi kinnarī tadā  
ath' addasam devadevam caṅkamantam narāsabham. 1.  
Ocinitvāna salalam buddhasetṭhassa dās' aham  
upasiṅgha mahāvīra salalam devagandhikam. 2.  
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vipassī lokanāyako  
upasiṅghi mahāvīro pekkhamānāya me tadā. 3.  
Añjalim paggahetvāna vanditvā dipaduttamam

---

<sup>1</sup> pannavisati, cd.

<sup>2</sup> manakāle, cd.



sakam cittam pasādetvā tato pabbatam āruhi. 4.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe yam puppham abhipūjayim  
 duggatim nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham—pa—katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>1</sup> paccavek-  
 khitvā udānavasena :

Paṇṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me  
 nābhijānāmi cittassa samam laddham kudācanam. 39.  
 Aladdhā cetaso santim<sup>2</sup> citte avasavattini  
 tato samvegam āpādi saritvā jinasāsanam. 40.  
 Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me  
 taṇhakkhaya anupatto katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ.  
 Ajja me sattamī ratti yato taṇhā visositā ti. 41.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittassa samam ti  
 cittassa vūpasamam cetosamathamaggaphalasamādhī ti  
 attho. Tato ti tasmā. Cittavasam vattetum asamattha-  
 bhāvato samvegam āpādi ti satthari dharante pi  
 pabbajitakiccam matthakam pāpetum asakkonti pacchā-  
 katham pāpissasī ti samvegañānūtrāsam āpajji. Saritvā  
 jinasāsanam ti kāṇakacchapūpamādi satthu ovādam  
 anussarivā. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Aparāya Sāmāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXX.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā  
 Uttamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
 dhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayam kusalam  
 upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatinagare  
 aññatarassa kuṭimbikassa gehe gharadāsī hutvā nibbatti.  
 Sā vayappattā attano ayyakānam veyyāvaccam karonti  
 jīvati. Tena ca samayena Bandhumarājā anuposatham

<sup>1</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> santi, cd.

uposathiko hutvā purebhattam dānāni datvā pacchābhattam dhammam sunāti. Atha mahājanā yathā rājā paṭipajjati tath'eva anuposatham uposathaṅgāni samādāya vattanti, ath' assā dāsiyā etad ahosi : “ Etarahi kho rājā mahājanā ca uposathaṅgāni samādāya vattanti, yannūnāham uposathadivasesu uposathasilam samādāya vatteyyan ti.” Sā tathā karontī suparisuddham uposathasilam rakkhitvā Tāvatisesesu nibbattā, aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsarantī immim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyam seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā, viññutam pattā, Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammam sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tam matthakam pāpetum nāsakhi. Paṭācārā therī tassā cittaṅgāram ṇatvā ovādam adāsi. Sā tassā ovāde thatvā saha paṭisambhīdāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo divase puṇṇamāyam so upagañchi uposatham. 1.  
 Aham tena samayena kumbhadāsī aham tahiṃ disvā sarājikam <sup>1</sup> senam evāham cintayim tadā. 2.  
 Rājā pi rajjam chaddetvā upagañchi uposatham saphalam vata <sup>2</sup> tam kammam janakāyo pamodito. 3.  
 Yoniso paccavekkhitvā duccajam ca daliddakam <sup>3</sup> mānasam sampahamsitvā <sup>4</sup> upagañchim uposatham. 4.  
 Aham uposatham katvā sammāsambuddhasāsane tena kamma sukatenā Tāvatisam agañchi 'ham. <sup>5</sup> 5.  
 Tattha me sukataṃ brahman ubbhayojanam uggataṃ kūtāgaravarūpetam mahāsayanabhūsitam. <sup>6</sup> 6.  
 Accharāsatasahassāni <sup>7</sup> upatitṭhantimam sadā aññe deve atikkamma <sup>8</sup> atirocāmi sabbadā. 7.  
 Catusatṭhi devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim tesatṭhi cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim. 8.  
 Suvanṇavanṇā hutvāna bhavesu saṃsarām' aham sabbattha pavarā homi, uposathass' idaṃ phalam. 9.

<sup>1</sup> sarājakam, A.

<sup>2</sup> saphalam nūna, A.

<sup>3</sup> duggaccañ ca daliddakam, A.

<sup>4</sup> sampahīsitvā, P.

<sup>5</sup> agacch' aham, A.

<sup>6</sup> mahāsanasubhūsitam, A.

<sup>7</sup> °satasahassā, A.

<sup>8</sup> atikkama, P.

Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ rathayānaṃ va kevalaṃ <sup>1</sup>  
 labhāmi sabbam etañ <sup>2</sup> ca, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 10.  
 Soṇṇamayam <sup>3</sup> rūpimayam atho pi phalikāmayam  
 lohitaṅkamayam <sup>4</sup> c'eva sabbam paṭilabhām' aham. 11.  
 Koseyyakambaliyāni khomakappāsikāni ca  
 mahagghāni ca vatthāni sabbam paṭilabhām' aham. 12.  
 Annapānaṃ khādaniyam vatthasenāsanāni ca  
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.  
 Varagandhañ ca mālāñ ca cunnakam <sup>5</sup> ca vilepanam  
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.  
 Kūṭāgāraṃ ca pāsādam maṇḍapaṃ hammiyam guham  
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.  
 Jātiyā sattavassāham pabbajim anagāriyam <sup>6</sup>  
 addhamāse asampatte arahattam apāpuṇim. 16.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe <sup>7</sup> yam uposatham upāvasim <sup>7</sup>  
 duggatim nābhijānāmi uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanā  
 ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā  
 udānavasena :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum vihārā upanikkhami  
 aladdhā cetaso santim <sup>8</sup> citte avasavattini. 42.  
 Sā bhikkhunim <sup>9</sup> upāgañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahū  
 sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 43.  
 Tassā dhammam suṇitvāna yathā maṃ anusāsī sā  
 sattāham ekapallaṅke nisīdi pītisukhasamappitā.  
 aṭṭhamiyā pāde pasāremi tamokkhandham padāliya <sup>10</sup> ti. 44.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha s ā b h i k k h u n i m <sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> rathayānañ ca sivikaṃ, A.

<sup>2</sup> etaṃ pi.

<sup>3</sup> soṇṇamayam, A.

<sup>4</sup> lohitaṅgamayam, A.

<sup>5</sup> cunnakam, P.

<sup>6</sup> anāgāriyam, A.

<sup>7</sup>—7 yam kammam akarim tadā, A.

<sup>8</sup> santi, cd.

<sup>9</sup> bhikkhuni, cd.

<sup>10</sup> padālayā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> bhikkhuni, cd.

upagañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahūti yā mayā  
saddhātabbā saddheyyavacanā ahoṣi, taṃ bhikkhunim<sup>1</sup>  
sāhaṃ upagañchi upasaṃkami. Paṭācāratherim<sup>2</sup> sandhāya  
vadati. Sā bhikkhunī upagañchi yā me sad-  
dhāyikāyi pi pātho. Sā Paṭācārā bhikkhunī anukam-  
pāya maṃ upagañchi yā mayhaṃ padatthassa sādhikā ti  
attho. Sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāya-  
tanadhātuyo ti Paṭācārā therī ime pañcakkhandhā  
imāni dvādasāyatanāni imā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ti khandhā-  
dike virājetvā dassenti mayhaṃ dhammaṃ adesesi. Tassa  
dhammaṃ sunitvānā<sup>3</sup> ti tassā paṭisambhidāpan-  
nāya theriyā santike khandhādivibhāgapubbaṅgamaṃ  
ariyamaggaṃ pāpetvā desitasañhasukhumavipassanādham-  
maṃ sutvā. Yathā maṃ anusāsi sā ti sā therī  
yathā maṃ anusāsi [ovādo] tathā paṭipajjantī paṭipattimat-  
thakaṃ pāpetvā pi. Sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅke<sup>4</sup>  
nisīdi. Kathaṃ? Pītisukhasaṃ appitā jhānava-  
yena pītisukhena samaṅgibhūtā. Aṭṭhamiyā pāde  
pasāresi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya<sup>5</sup> ti ana-  
vasesamohakkhandhaṃ aggamaḡgena padāletvā aṭṭhame  
divase pallaṅkaṃ abhinandantī<sup>6</sup> pāde pasāresi. Iḍaṃ eva  
c'assā<sup>7</sup> aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi.

Uttamāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXI.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā aparāya Utta-  
māya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhi-  
kāra tātha tātha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ  
upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatīnagare  
kuladāsī hutvā nibbattā. Sā ekadivasam satthu sāvakaṃ  
ekaṃ khīṇāsavatheraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasanna-  
mānasā tīni modakāni adāsī. Sā tena puññakammaṃ

<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuni, cd.      <sup>2</sup> otherī, cd.      <sup>3</sup> sunitvānā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ekapallaṅkena, cd.      <sup>5</sup> padālayā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> abhinandati, cd.      <sup>7</sup> ca sā, cd.

devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosala-  
janapade aññatarasmim brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattivā  
viññutaṃ pattā janapadacārikam carantassa satthu santike  
dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā nacirass'eva  
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttam  
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā kumbhadāsī ahosi 'haṃ  
mama bhāgaṃ gahe tvāna agañchim udakahārikā. 1.  
Panthamhi <sup>1</sup> samaṇaṃ disvā santacittaṃ samāhitam  
pasannacittā sumanā modake tīṇi dās' ahaṃ. 2.  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
ekānavuti kappāni vinipātaṃ na gañchi 'haṃ. 3.  
Sampattikam karitvāna <sup>2</sup> sabbam anubhavim ahaṃ  
modake tīni datvāna pattāhaṃ acalam padaṃ. 4.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan  
ti. 5.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā  
udānavasena :

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā  
bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 45.  
Suññatassānimittassa <sup>3</sup> lābhini 'haṃ yad icchakam  
Orasā dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhiratā sadā. 46.  
Sabbe kāmā samucchinnā ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā  
vikkhiṇo jātisamsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 47.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha suññatassānimittassa <sup>4</sup>  
lābhini 'haṃ yad icchakan ti suññata-  
samāpattiyā animittasamāpattiyā ca ahaṃ yadicchakam  
lābhini. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ samāpajjitum icchāmi yattha  
yattha yadā yadā taṃ taṃ tattha tattha samāpajjitvā  
vihārāmi ti attho. Yadi pi hi suññataghaṇaṃ hitāni nāma  
yassa kassaci pi maggassa suññatādibhedatividhaṃ pi

<sup>1</sup> pathamhi, P. B.

<sup>2</sup> sapattikamitvāna, B.

<sup>3</sup> suññatassa nim°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> suññatassa nim°, cd.

balam sambhavati, ayam pana therī suññatādinimittasamāpattiyo ca samāpajjī ti.<sup>1</sup> Tena vuttam suññatassānimittassa lābhini 'ham yad icchakan ti. Yebhuyyavasena vā etam vuttam. Nidassanamattam etan ti. Apare ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ti ye devaloke pariyāpannā ye ca manussaloke pariyāpannā vatthukāmā te sabbe pi tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena sammad eva ucchinnā<sup>2</sup> aparibhogārahā. Vuttam hi: abhabbo āvuso khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāme paribhuñjitum. Seyyathāpi pubbe anagāriyabhūto ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Aparāya Uttamāya theriyā gāthāvaññanā samattā.

## XXXII.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti ādikā Dantikātheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinanti buddhasuññakāle<sup>3</sup> Candabhāgānaditire kinnariyoniyam nibbatti. Sā ekadivasam kinnarehi saddhim kilanti vicaramānā addasa aññataram paccekabuddham aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisinnam. Divāna pasannamānasā upasamkamitvā pupphehi pūjam katvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam Kosalarañño purohitabrāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Jetavane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasam pacchābhattam Gijjhakūṭam abhirūhitvā divāvihāram nisinnā hatthārohassa abhirūhanatthāya pādam pasārentam hatthim<sup>4</sup> divā tam eva ārammaṇam katvā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpunī. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānaditire ahoṣim kinnarī tadā  
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparajitam. 1.

<sup>1</sup> samāpajjīm, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ucchinā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> buddhasuñña°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> hattic, cd.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
 sālamālam<sup>1</sup> gahetvāna sayambhūṃ abhipūjayim. 2.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'ham. 3.  
 Chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayim  
<sup>2</sup> manasā patthitaṃ mayhaṃ nibbattati yath' icchitaṃ.<sup>2</sup> 4.  
 Dasannaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittā akārayim.  
<sup>2</sup> Ocittatā 'va hutvāna samsarāmi bhavesvahaṃ.<sup>2</sup> 5.  
 Kusalaṃ vijjate mayhaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 pūjarahā ahaṃ ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. 6.  
 Visuddhamanasā ajja apetaṃ anapāpikā  
 sabbāsava parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 7.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 8.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim paṇḍavekkhitvā  
 pītisomanassa jātā udānavasena :

Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate  
 nāgaṃ ogāha-m-uttiṇṇaṃ nadītiraṃhi addasaṃ. 48.  
 Puriso aṅkusaṃ ādāya "dehi pādaṃ" ti yācati.  
 nāgo pasārayi pādaṃ, puriso nāgaṃ āruhi. 49.  
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ  
 tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanā gataṃ ti. 50.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha nāgaṃ ogāha-m-  
 uttiṇṇaṃ ti. hatthināgaṃ nadiyaṃ ogāhaṃ katvā  
 ogayha tato uttiṇṇaṃ. Ogayha-m-uttiṇṇaṃ ti vā  
 pātho. Makāro padasandhikaro. Nadītiraṃhi addasaṃ  
 ti Candabhāgānadiyā tīre apassi. Karontī ti c'etaṃ  
 dassetaṃ vuttaṃ puriso ti ādi. Tattha dehi pādaṃ  
 ti rājāvithiārohanatthaṃ pādaṃ pasāretuṃ saññaṃ deti,  
 yathā paricitaṃ saññaṃ dento idha yācati ti vutto.  
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ ti pakatiyā pubbe adantaṃ  
 idāni hatthācariyena hatthisikkhāya damitadamitaṃ  
 upagataṃ kiriyāṃ. Manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ  
 yaṃ yaṃ manussā ānāpenti taṃ taṃ disvā ti yojanā.

<sup>1</sup> naḷamālam, A.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> Om. P.

Tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam  
gatā ti. Khalū ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto. Tato  
hatthidassanato pacchā. Tāya hatthino kiriyāya  
hetubhūtāya vanam araṇṇam gatā cittaṃ samā-  
dhemi yeva. Kathaṃ<sup>1</sup> ayam pi tiracchānagato hatthi  
hatthidamakassa vasena damanam gato? Kasmā manu-  
ssabhūtāya cittaṃ purisadamakassa satthu vasena  
damanam na gamissati ti samvegajātā vipassanam vad-  
dhetvā aggamaggasamādhinā<sup>2</sup> mama cittaṃ samādhemi<sup>3</sup>  
accantaṃ samādānena sabbaso kilese khepesi ti attho.

Dantikāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXIII.

A m m a J i v ā 'ti ādikā Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam  
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava  
vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī Padumuttarassa  
bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā  
viññutam pattā ekadivasaṃ mātāpitusu maṅgalam  
anubhavitum gehantaragatesu adutiyaṃ sayam gehe ohinā  
upakatthāya velāya bhagavato sāvakaṃ ekaṃ khināsa-  
vattheram gehadvārasamīpena gacchantaṃ disvā  
bhikkham dātukamā bhante idha pavisathā 'ti vatvā  
there geham pavitṭhe pañcapatiṭṭhitena theram vanditvā  
goṇakādihi āsanam paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisidi thero  
paññatte āsane. Sā pattam gahetvā piṇḍapātassa pūretvā  
therassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero anumodanam katvā  
pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu nibbattitvā  
tattha yāvatāyukam ulāradibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā  
tato cutā sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde  
Sāvattiyaṃ gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Ubbiri ti<sup>4</sup>  
nāma abhirupā dassaniyaṃ ahoṣi. Sā vayappattakāle  
Kosalaraṇṇo attano gehe nītā katipayasamvaccharātikka-  
mena ekaṃ dhītarāṃ labhi. Tassā Jīvantī ti nāmaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Katam, cd.    <sup>2</sup> samādhinaṃ, cd.    <sup>3</sup> samādemi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Ubbira ti, cd.



akamsu. Rājā tassā dhītaram divvā tuṭṭhamānaso Ubbiriyā abhisekam adāsi. Dhītā pan' assā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kālam akāsi. Mātā yattha tassā sarīranikkhepo kato tam susānam gantvā divase divase paridevesi. Ekadivasam satthu santikam gantvā vanditvā thokam nisiditvā gatā. Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre ṭhatvā dhītaram ārabha paridevati.<sup>1</sup> Tam divvā satthā gandhakūṭiyam yathā nisinno 'va attānam dassetvā "kasmā vipalapati" ti pucchi. "Mama dhītaram ārabha vipalapati<sup>2</sup> bhagavā" ti. "Imasmim susāne jhāpitā tava dhitaro caturāsīti sahasamattā, tāsam kataram sandhāya vipalapati" ti. Tāsam tam tam alāhanatṭhānam dassetvā :

Amma Jīvā ti vanamhi kandasī attānam adhigaccha Ubbiri.

cūḷāsītisahassāni sabbā Jīvasanāmikā etamh' alāhane daddhā tāsam kam anusocasi ti. 51.

upaddhagātham āha. Tattha amma Jīvā ti mātu-pacāranāmena dhītuyā ālapanam. Idam c' assā vipalapanākāradassanam. Vanamhi kandasī ti vanamajjhe paridevasi. Attānam adhigaccha Ubbirī ti Ubbiri tava attānam eva tāva bujjhassu yathāvato jānāhi. Cūḷāsīti sahasānīti caturāsīti sahasāni. Sabbā Jīvasanāmikā ti tā sabbā pi Jīvantiyā samānanāmikā. Sahassamattā sukham sandhāya tvam anusocasi anusokam<sup>3</sup> āpajjasī ti. Evam satthārā dhamme<sup>3</sup> desite desanānūsārena ñānam pesitvā vipassanam ārabhitvā satthu desanāvīlāsena attano hetusampattiyā yathā ṭhitā 'va vipassanam ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā aggaphale arahattam patitṭhāsi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Hamsavatiyā ahoṣim bālika tadā  
mātā ca me pitā ca<sup>5</sup> me kammantam agamamsu te. 1.

<sup>1</sup> paridevasi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vipalapati, cd.

<sup>3</sup> anu anusokam, cd. <sup>4</sup> dhamma, cd. <sup>5</sup> pitāpica, A.

Majjhantikamhi suriye addasaṃ samaṇaṃ ahaṃ  
vithiyā anugacchantaṃ. Āsanaṃ paññāpes'<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ. 2.  
Goṇakavikatikāhi<sup>2</sup> paññāpetvā tad āsanaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
pasannacittā sumanā idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim. 3.  
Santattā kuthitā<sup>4</sup> bhūmi sūro majjhantike t̥hito  
māluta ca na vāyanti kālo c'ettha upat̥thito.<sup>5</sup> 4.  
Paññattam āsanaṃ idaṃ tav' atthāya mahāmuni  
anukampaṃ upādāya nisīda mama āsane. 5.  
Nisīdi tattha samaṇo sudanto<sup>6</sup> suddhamānaso  
tassa pattam gahetvāna yathārandham<sup>7</sup> adās' ahaṃ. 6.  
Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa cetaṇāpanidhihi ca  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 7.  
Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ āsaneṇa<sup>8</sup> sunimmitaṃ  
sat̥thiyojanam ubbedham<sup>9</sup> tiṃsayojanavitthatam. 8.  
Soṇṇamayā<sup>10</sup> maṇimayā atho 'pi<sup>11</sup> phalikāmayā  
lohitaṅkamayā<sup>12</sup> c'eva pallaṅkā vividhā mama. 9.  
Tulikāvikatikāhi<sup>13</sup> kaṭṭhissacittakāhi<sup>14</sup> ca  
uddhaekantalomī<sup>15</sup> ca pallaṅkā me susaṇṭhitā. 10.  
Yadā icchāmi gamaṇaṃ hāsakhiddasamappitā<sup>16</sup>  
saha pallaṅkaset̥thena gacchāmi mama pat̥thitaṃ.<sup>17</sup> 11.  
Asīti devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim  
sattati cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 12.  
Bhavābhava saṃsarantī mahābhogaṃ labhām' ahaṃ  
bhogaṃ me ūnakā<sup>18</sup> n'atthi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 13.  
Duve bhava saṃsarāmi devatte<sup>19</sup> atha mānuse  
aññe bhava na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 14.

<sup>1</sup> paññāpem', P. ; paññāpetvāna ās°, P.

<sup>2</sup> vikatikādīhi, P. <sup>3</sup> mam' āsanaṃ, A.

<sup>4</sup> kutitā, A<sub>2</sub> ; santakā kuṭikā, P.

<sup>5</sup> kālo c'ev' ettha me hiti, A. <sup>6</sup> sunando, P.

<sup>7</sup> yathāladham, P ; yathārantam, B. <sup>8</sup> āsane, P.

<sup>9</sup> ubbidham, A. <sup>10</sup> sovāṇṇamayā, P.

<sup>11</sup> atho 'si, P. <sup>12</sup> lohitaṅgam°, A. <sup>13</sup> tulitāv°, P.

<sup>14</sup> kattissacitt°, P. ; kaṭṭhissāc°, A.

<sup>15</sup> uddham ca kandalomīhi, P. <sup>16</sup> pasādinnas°, P.

<sup>17</sup> pat̥thitaṃ, B. <sup>18</sup> bhoge me ūnatā, A.

<sup>19</sup> devatthe, A.

Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe  
 uccā kulīnā<sup>1</sup> sabbattha, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 15.  
 Domanassam na jānāmi cittasantāpanaṃ<sup>2</sup> mama  
 vevaṇṇiyaṃ na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 16.  
 Dhātiyo maṃ upaṭṭhanti<sup>3</sup> khujjā celātakā<sup>4</sup> bahū  
 aṅgena<sup>5</sup> aṅgaṃ gacchāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 17.  
 Añña nhāpenti<sup>6</sup> bhojenti añña ramanti<sup>7</sup> me sadā<sup>8</sup>  
 añña gandhaṃ vilimpanti,<sup>9</sup> ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 18.  
 Maṇḍape rukkhamaṇe vā suññāgāre vasantiyā  
 mama saṅkappam aññāya pallaṅko me upaṭṭhahi.<sup>10</sup> 19.  
 Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ<sup>11</sup> carimo<sup>12</sup> vattate bhavo  
 ajjāpi rajjaṃ chaddetvā<sup>13</sup> pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 20.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 21.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 22.

Arahattam pana patvā attano adhigatam visesam pakā-  
 sentī :

Abbahi vata me sallaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
 yaṃ me sokaparetāya dhitu sokaṃ apānudi. 52.  
 Sājja<sup>14</sup> abbūhasallāhaṃ nicchātā parinibbutā  
 buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi saraṇaṃ munim  
 ti. 53.

diyaddhagātham āha. Tattha abbahi vata me  
 sallaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ ti anupaci-  
 takusalasambhārehi yathāvato. Duddasaṃ<sup>15</sup> mama cit-  
 tasannissitaṃ piḷājananato dunnīharānato anto nudakato ca

<sup>1</sup> kulikā, A.      <sup>2</sup> osantāsanam, P.      <sup>3</sup> upaṭṭhenti, A.

<sup>4</sup> celāpikā, A; celāyikā, B.      <sup>5</sup> aṅga, P.

<sup>6</sup> aññe tāpenti, P.      <sup>7</sup> aññe ramanti, P.

<sup>8</sup> dumentī maṃ, P.      <sup>9</sup> aññe g<sup>o</sup> vilepenti, P.

<sup>10</sup> pallaṅko upatitṭhati, A.      <sup>11</sup> maññaṃ, P.

<sup>12</sup> carime, P.      <sup>13</sup> chaddetvā, A.

<sup>14</sup> Sājja, cd.      <sup>15</sup> duddassam, cd.

sallan ti laddhanāmam sokamtaṇhaṃ ca. Abba hi vata nihari vata.<sup>1</sup> Yaṃ me sokaparetāyā ti yasmā sokena abhibhūtāya mayhaṃ dhītu sokam vyapānudi anavasesato nihari, tasmā abba hi vata me sallan ti yojanā. Sājja abbūlhasallāhan ti sā ahaṃ ajja sabbaso uddhatatanhāsallā tato eva nicchātā parinibbutā. Munin ti sabbaññubuddhaṃ. Tassa desitam magga-phalam nibbānappabhedanavividhaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ tattha patitthitaṃ aṭṭhaariyapuggalasamūhasamkhātāṃ saṃghaṃ ca. Anuttarehi tehi yojanato sakalavattadukkhāṃ vināsanato saraṇaṃ tānaṃ lenaṃ parāyanan ti upemi upagacchāmi<sup>2</sup> bujjhāmi sevāmi cā ti attho.

Ubbiriya theriya gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXIV.

Kiṃ me<sup>3</sup> katā Rājagāhe ti ādikā Sukkāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṃti kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā upāsikāhi saddhim vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā bahussutā dhammadharā paṭibhānavatī ahoṣi. Sā tattha bahūni vassasatāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā puthujanakālakiriyaṃ eva katvā Tusite nibbatti. Tathā Vipassissa bhagavato Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle ti evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sammāsamhuddhānaṃ sāsane sīlaṃ rakkhitvā<sup>4</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā ahoṣi. Tathā Kakusandhassa Koṇāgamanassa ca bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā visuddhasilā bahussutā dhammakathikā ahoṣi. Evaṃ sā tattha tattha bahu puññaṃ upacinitvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagāhanagare gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Sukkā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthu Rājagāhappavesane

<sup>1</sup> nihari va jāyaṃ, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Ki me, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °gacchā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rakkhetvā, cd.

laddhapasādā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge Dhammadinnāya  
theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā samjātasamvegā tassā eva  
santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass'  
eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam  
Apadāne :

Ekānavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako  
uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 1.  
Tadāhaṃ Bandhumatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule  
dhammaṃ sutvāna munino pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 2.  
Bahussutā<sup>1</sup> dhammadharā paṭibhānavatī<sup>2</sup> tathā  
vicittakathikā cāpi<sup>3</sup> jinasāsanakārikā. 3.  
Tadā dhammakathaṃ sutvā<sup>4</sup> hitāya janataṃ bahum<sup>5</sup>  
tato cutā 'ham Tusitaṃ upapannā yasassinī. 4.  
Ekatimse ito kappe Sikhī piyasikhī jino  
tapanto yasaṣā loke<sup>6</sup> uppajji-vadataṃvaro. 5.  
Tadāpi pabbajitvāna buddhasāsanakovidā<sup>7</sup>  
jotetvā jinavākyāni ito pītdivaṃ<sup>8</sup> gatā. 6.  
Ekatimse 'va kappamhi Vessabhū nāma nāyako  
uppajjittha<sup>9</sup> mahāñāṇi tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 7.  
Pabbajitvā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam  
gantvā marupuraṃ rammaṃ anubhosim mahāsukhaṃ. 8.  
Imasmim bhaddake kappe Kakusandho anuttaro<sup>10</sup>  
uppajji narasaraṇo tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 9.  
Pabbajitvā munimatam jotayitvā yathāsukhaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
tato cutā 'haṃ tidivaṃ agam sabhavanam<sup>12</sup> yathā. 10.  
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Koṇāgamananāyako  
uppajji lokasaraṇo<sup>13</sup> araṇo amataṅgato. 11.  
Tadā pi pabbajitvāna sāsane tassa tādino  
bahussutā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam. 12.  
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Kassapo purisuttamo<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> bahutvātā, A.

<sup>2</sup> paṭibhānavasi, P.

<sup>3</sup> cāsi, A. B.      <sup>4</sup> katvā, A. B.      <sup>5</sup> janasam pari, P.

<sup>6</sup> na patto 'yam saha loke, P.      <sup>7</sup> °kovidhā, P.

<sup>8</sup> tato pītidi<sup>c</sup>, A.      <sup>9</sup> uppajjitvā, P.      <sup>10</sup> jinuttamo, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> yathāyukam, A. B.      <sup>12</sup> sasavanam, P.

<sup>13</sup> uppajjitvā dīpavaro, B.      <sup>14</sup> muni-m-uttamo, A. B.

uppajji lokanāyako <sup>1</sup> saraṇo <sup>2</sup> maraṇantaḡū. 13.  
 Tassa pi naravirassa pabbajitvāna sāsane  
 pariyāpuṇi saddhammaṃ <sup>3</sup> paripucchāvisāradā. 14.  
 Susilā lajjinī <sup>4</sup> c'eva tīsu sikkhāsu kovidā  
 bahum dhammakathaṃ katvā yāvajivam mahāmune. 15.  
 Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā <sup>5</sup> mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tavatimsaṃ agaṇchi 'ham. 16.  
 Pacchime 'va bhava dāni Giribbaje puruttame  
 jātā setthikule phite mahāratanasañcaye. 17.  
 Yadā bhikkhusahassena pareto <sup>6</sup> lokanāyako  
 upāgami Rājagahaṃ sahasakkhena vaṇṇito, 18.  
 Danto dantehi saha purāṇajaṭilehi ca <sup>7</sup>  
 vippamutto vippamuttehi siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo  
 Rājagahaṃ pavisi bhagavā. 19.  
 Disvā buddhānubhāvan taṃ sutvā 'va guṇasañcayam  
 buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā pūjayim taṃ yathābalaṃ. 20.  
 Aparena ca kālena Dhammadinnāya santike  
 agārā nikkhamitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. 21.  
 Kesesu chijjamānesu kilese jhāpayim aham  
 uggahim sāsanaṃ sabbam pabbajitvā ciren'aham. <sup>8</sup> 22.  
 Tato dhammaṃ adesesiṃ mahājanasamāgame  
 dhamme desiyamānamhi <sup>9</sup> dhammābhisamayo ahū. 23.  
 Nekapānasahassānaṃ taṃ viditvā <sup>10</sup> 'ti vimhito  
 abhippasanno me yakkho bhamitvāna <sup>11</sup> Giribbajam. 24.  
 Kiṃ me <sup>12</sup> katā Rājagahe manussā madhum pitā 'va acchare <sup>13</sup>  
 ye Sukkaṃ na upāsanti desentiṃ <sup>14</sup> amatam padaṃ. 25.  
 Taṃ ca appaṭivāniyam <sup>15</sup> asecanakam ojavam  
 pivanti mañṇe sappaṇṇā valāhakam iv'addhagū. <sup>16</sup> 26.

<sup>1</sup> lokasaraṇo, A. B.

<sup>2</sup> araṇo, A. B.

<sup>3</sup> pariyāpuṇasaddhammā, A. B.

<sup>4</sup> lajjihī, P.

<sup>5</sup> jahetvā, P.

<sup>6</sup> apareto, P.

<sup>7</sup> ca om. A.

<sup>8</sup> cirena taṃ, P.

<sup>9</sup> desiyamānehi, P.

<sup>10</sup> samviditvā, B.

<sup>11</sup> bhavitvā hi, P. B.

<sup>12</sup> ki me, A. P.

<sup>13</sup> acchaye, P.

<sup>14</sup> desenti, P. B.

<sup>15</sup> appaṭibhāniyam, B.

<sup>16</sup> valāhagām ivantagū, P. ; kanakam iva vantagū, B.

Iddhiyā<sup>1</sup> ca vasī homi dībbāya sotadhātuyā  
cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune.<sup>2</sup> 27.

Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dībbacakkhuṃ visodhitam  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 28.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe<sup>3</sup> tath'eva ca  
ñāṇam mama mahāvīra uppannam tava santike. 29.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam  
ti. 30.

Arahattam pana patvā pañcasatabhikkhunīparivārā ma-  
hādhammakathikā ahosi. Sā ekadivasam Rājagaham  
piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccā bhikkhunūpassayam pavī-  
sitvā<sup>4</sup> sannisinnāya mahatiyā parisāya madhubhaṇḍam pi-  
letvā sumadhuram pāyantī viya amatena abhisīcanti viya  
dhammam deseti. Parisā c'assā dhammakatham ohitasotā  
avikkhittā sakkaccam suṇāti. Tasmim khaṇe theriyā  
caṅkamanakotiyam rukkhe adhivatthā devatā dhammade-  
sanāya pasannā Rājagaham pavisitvā<sup>5</sup> rathiyāya rathiyam  
siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam vicaritvā tassā guṇam vibhā-  
ventī :

Kim me katā Rājagahe manussā madhu pītā'va acchare<sup>6</sup>  
ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentim buddhasāsanam. 54.

Tañ ca appaṭivāniyam asecanakam ojavam  
pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakaṃ iv' addhagū ti. 55.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kim me katā Rājagaha-  
manussā ti ime Rājagahamanussā kim katā<sup>7</sup> kismim  
nāma kicce vyāvaṭā. Madhu pītā 'va acchare ti  
yathā bhaṇḍam gahetvā<sup>8</sup> madhum pivantā<sup>9</sup> visaññino<sup>10</sup>  
hutvā sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkonti evam ime pi dham-  
masaññāya visaññino hutvā maññe sīsam ukkhipitum na  
sakkonti, kevalam acchanti yevā 'ti attho. Ye Sukkam

<sup>1</sup> iddhīsu, A.      <sup>2</sup> mahāmuni, P.      <sup>3</sup> paṭibhāṇe, P.

<sup>4</sup> pavisetvā, cd.      <sup>5</sup> pavisetvā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> acchaye, cd.      <sup>7</sup> kikatā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> gahetvā om. cd.      <sup>9</sup> pivanto, cd.      <sup>10</sup> vissanñino, cd.

na upāsanti desentiṃ<sup>1</sup> buddhasāsanān ti buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ yāthāvato desentiṃ pakāsentiṃ Sukkatheriṃ<sup>2</sup> na upāsanti na payirupāsanti. Te ime Rājagahe manussā kiṃ katā ti yojanā. Taṃ ca appa-tivānīya n ti tañ ca pana dhammaṃ anivattitabhāvāvahaṃ niyyānikam<sup>3</sup> abhikkantatāya thāsotujanāsavanamanoharabhāvena avasecaniyaṃ a se ca ka ṃ anāsittakaṃ pakatiyā 'va mahārasaṃ tato eva ojavantaṃ. Osadhān ti pi pāli. Vatṭaṃ dukkhavyādhihi kicchāya osadhaṃ bhūtaṃ pivanti maññe. Sappaññā valāhakaṃ iv' addhaḡu ti valāhakaṃ antarato nikkhantaudakaṃ nirudakakantāre saṅhakā viya taṃ dhammaṃ sappaññā paṇḍitapurisā pivanti maññe pivantā viya sunanti.<sup>4</sup> Manussā taṃ sutvā pasanna-mānasā theriyā santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suniṃsu. Aparabhāge theriyā āyupariyosāne parinibbānakāle sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvanatthaṃ<sup>5</sup> aññaṃ vyākaronti :

Sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vītarāgā samāhitā  
dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ ti: 56.

Imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha Sukkā ti Sukkā therī attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya dasseti. Sukkehi dhammehi ti suddhehi lokuttaradhammehi. Vītarāgā samāhitā ti aggamaggena sabbaso vītarāgā arahattaphale samādhinā samāhitā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sukkāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXV.

N'atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke ti ādikā Selāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā mātāpitūhi samā-

<sup>1</sup> desenti, P.      <sup>2</sup> desenti pakāsenti Sukkatheriye, cd.

<sup>3</sup> niyānikam, cd.      <sup>4</sup> sunanti, cd.      <sup>5</sup> niyānika°, cd.



najātikassa kulaputtassa dinnā. Tena saddhim bahūni vasasatāni sukhasamvāsam vasitvā tasmim kalam kate sayam pi addhagatā vayo anuppattā samvegajātā kim kusalam gavesinī kālena kalam ārāmena ārāmam vihārena vihāram anuvarantī “samanābrāhmaṇānam santike dhammam desessāmī” ti sā ekadivasam satthu bodhirukkham upasamkamitvā “yadi buddho bhagavā asamo samasamo appatipuggalo dassetu me ayam bodhipāṭihāriyan” ti nisīdi. Tassā tathā cittuppādasamaṇantaram eva bodhi pajjali, sabbasoṅṅamāyā sakhā upatthahimsu, sabbā disā virocimsu, sā tam pāṭihāriyam disvā pasannamānasā garucittikāram upatthapetvā sirasi añjalim paggayha satta rattindivam tattheva nisīdi. Sattame divase ulāram pūjāsakkāram akāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Ālaviraṭṭhe Ālavikassa rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti, Selā ti 'ssā nāmam ahosi. Ālavikassa pana rañño dhītā ti katvā Ālavikā ti pi nam voharanti. Sā viññutam pattā satthari Ālavikam<sup>1</sup> damitvā tassa hatthe pattacivaram datvā tena saddhim Ālavim nagaram upagate dārikā hutvā raññā saddhim satthu santikam upagantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā aparabhāge sañjātasamvegā bhikkhunisu pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassanam paṭthapetvā saṅkhāre sammasantī upanissaya-sampannattā paripakkañānā nacirass' eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā cārikī<sup>2</sup> ās' aham tadā  
 ārāmena ca ārāmam<sup>3</sup> carāmi kusalatthikā. 1.  
 Kālapakkhamhi divase addasam bodhim uttamam  
 tattha cittam pasādetvā<sup>4</sup> bodhimūle nisīdi 'ham. 2.  
 Garucittam paṭthapetvā<sup>5</sup> sire katvāna añjalim<sup>6</sup>  
 somanassam pavedetvā evam cintesi tāvade. 3.  
 Yadi buddho amitagaṇo asamappatipuggalo  
 dassetu pāṭihāram me, bodhi<sup>7</sup> obhāsatu ayam. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Ālavakam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> cāriṇī, B.

<sup>3</sup> ārāmena vihārena, P.

<sup>4</sup> uppādetvā, B.

<sup>5</sup> upatthitvā, A.

<sup>6</sup> añjali, P.

<sup>7</sup> odhi, B.

Saha āvajjite mayhaṃ bodhi pajjali tāvade  
sabbasoṇṇamayā <sup>1</sup> āsi disā sabbā virocati. 5.  
Satta rattindivaṃ tattha bodhimūle nīd'ahaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
sattame divase patte <sup>3</sup> dīpapūjaṃ akās'ahaṃ. <sup>4</sup> 6.  
Āsanaṃ parivāretvā pañca dīpāni pajjalum <sup>5</sup>  
yāva udeti suriyo dīpā me <sup>6</sup> pajjalum <sup>7</sup> tadā. 7.  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatismaṃ agañch' ahaṃ. 8.  
Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ pañca dīpā ti vuccati <sup>8</sup>  
saṭṭhiyojanaṃ <sup>9</sup> ubbidham <sup>10</sup> tiṃsayojanavittatam. 9.  
Asamkhayāni dīpāni parivāre <sup>11</sup> jalimsu me  
yāvata devabhavanam dīpā lokena jotati. 10.  
Parammukhā nisiditvā yadi icchāmi passitum  
uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ <sup>12</sup> sabbam passāmi cakkhunā. 11.  
Yāvata abhikañkhāmi datthum sukata dukkate  
tattha āvaraṇam <sup>13</sup> n'atthi rukkhesu pabbatesu vā. 12.  
Asīti devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim  
satānam <sup>14</sup> cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim. 13.  
Yaṃ yaṃ yo nūpapajjāmi devattam atha mānusaṃ  
dīpasatasahassāni parivāre <sup>15</sup> jalanti me. 14.  
Devalokā cavitvāna uppajji mātu kucchiyaṃ  
mātukucchigatā santi akkhi me na nimilati. <sup>16</sup> 15.  
Dīpasatasahassāni puññakammasamaṅgitā <sup>17</sup>  
jalanti sūtike <sup>18</sup> gehe. Pañca dīpān' idaṃ phalam. 16.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte mānasaṃ vinivattayim <sup>19</sup>  
ajarāmatam <sup>20</sup> sitibhavam nibbānam phassayim <sup>21</sup>  
ahaṃ. 17.

<sup>1</sup> sabbasovaṇṇam°, P.

<sup>2</sup> nisīdayam, P.

<sup>3</sup> sampatte, P.

<sup>4</sup> adās'ahaṃ, P.

<sup>5</sup> pajjalam, P.

<sup>6</sup> divā me, P.

<sup>7</sup> pajjalam, P.

<sup>8</sup> dīpītivuccati, P.

<sup>9</sup> oyojana, P.

<sup>10</sup> ubbedham, B.

<sup>11</sup> parivāretvā, P.

<sup>12</sup> adho tathā tiriyaṃ, P.

<sup>13</sup> me varaṇam, B.

<sup>14</sup> sattannam, P.

<sup>15</sup> parivāretvā, P.

<sup>16</sup> nimmilati, P. ; nimissati, B.

<sup>17</sup> samaṅgino, P.

<sup>18</sup> sūtikā, P. B.

<sup>19</sup> vinivaṭṭayam, P. B.

<sup>20</sup> ajarāmaranam, P.

<sup>21</sup> passayim, A. ; phussayī, P.

Jātiyā sattavassāham<sup>1</sup> arahattam apāpunim  
 upasampādayi buddho guṇam aññāya Gotamo. 18.  
 Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā suññāgāre vasantiyā  
 sadā pajjalate dīpaṃ. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. 19.  
<sup>2</sup> Pacchime bhavasappañño 'gāre vasantiyā sadā  
 sadā<sup>3</sup> pajjalate dīpaṃ. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ.<sup>2</sup> 20.  
 Dibbacakkhu visuddham me samādhikusalā aham  
 abhiññāpāramippattā. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. 21.  
 Sabbe tepitake nānā<sup>4</sup> katakiccā anāsavā  
 pañca dīpā mahāvira pāde vandāmi<sup>5</sup> cakkhuma. 22.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dīpaṃ abhipūjayim<sup>6</sup>  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. 23.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsana-  
 nam ti. 24.

Arahattam pana patvā therī Sāvatthiyam viharati.<sup>7</sup>  
 Ekadivasam pacchābhattam Sāvattthito nikkhamitvā divāvī-  
 hāratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmim rukkha-  
 mūle nisīdi. Atha nam Māro vivekato vicchinitukāmo añ-  
 ñātakarūpena upagantvā :

N'atthi nissaraṇam loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi<sup>8</sup>  
 bhujāhi kāmaratiyo māhu<sup>9</sup> pacchānutāpinī ti. 57.

gātham āha. Tass' attho : imasmim loke sabbasamayesu  
 pi uparikkhiyamānam nissaraṇanibbānam kiṃ vivekam nā-  
 ma n'atthi. Tesam tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam chandaso  
 paṭiññāyamānam vā chavatthum ev'etam, tasmā kiṃ vive-  
 kena kāhasi evarūpe sampannaṇaṭṭhame vaye tṭhitā  
 iminā kāyavivekena kiṃ karissasi? Atha kho bhujāhi  
 kāmaratiyo vatthukāmakilesakāmasannissitā khid-  
 dāratīyo paccanubhoḥi, tasmā māhu pacchānutā-

<sup>1</sup> sattavassāva, P.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>3</sup> Om. A. <sup>3</sup> sadā om. P. <sup>4</sup> sabbavositavosānā, A.

<sup>5</sup> vandati, A.

<sup>6</sup> yaṃ dīpaṃ adadim tadā, A.

<sup>7</sup> theriyā Sāvatthiyam viharanti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vivekakāhasi, cd.

<sup>9</sup> mātu, cd.

pīnī.<sup>1</sup> Nissarantam brahmacariyam carāmi, tad eva nibbānam n'atthi, ten' eva tam nādhigatam kāmaraḡo ca parihino anattho vata mayhan ti vippatīsārini<sup>2</sup> māhosī ti adhippāyo. Tam sutvā therī “ bālo vatāyam Māro yo mama paccakkhabhūtam nibbānam paṭikkhipati kāmesu ca mam pavāreti, mama khīṇāsavabhāvam na jānāti, handa nam tam jānāpetvā tajjessāmi ” ti cintetvā :

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānam adhikuṭṭanā<sup>3</sup>  
yam tvam kāmaraṭim brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 58.  
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 59.

Imam gāthādvayam āha. Tattha sattisūlūpamā kāmāti kāmā nāma yena adhiṭṭhitā tassa sattassa vinivijhanato nisītasatti viya sūlam viya ca daṭṭhabbā. Khandhāti upādānakkhandhā. N'atthi tesam adhikuṭṭanā<sup>4</sup> ti khandhānudiṭṭhānam<sup>5</sup> accādānan ti attho. Yato khandhe accādāya sattā kāmehi chijjabhijjam pāpuṇanti. Yam tvam kāmaraṭim<sup>6</sup> brūsi arati dāni sāmaman ti<sup>7</sup> “ pāpima tvam yam kāmaraṭim ramitabbam sevitabbam katvā<sup>8</sup> tvam vadasi, sā dāni mama niratijātikassa miḷhasadisā, na tāya mama koci attho atthi ti tattha kāraṇam āha. Sabbattha vihatā nandi ti ādinā tattha evam jānāhi ti sabbaso pahīnataṭṭhā vijjā ti mam jānāhi. Tato eva vālavidhamanavipassanātikamehi<sup>9</sup> antakā lāmaka<sup>10</sup> vā Māra tvam mayā nihato bādhitō. Asināham tayā bādhitabbā ti attho. Evam theriyā Māro santajjito tath' ev' antaradhāsi. Therī pi phalasamāpattisukhena Andhavane divasabhāgam vītināmetvā sāyaṇhe vasanaṭṭhānam eva gatā.

Selāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> paccānutāpi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> adhikuḍḍanā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> candanudiṭṭhānam, cd.

<sup>7</sup> mamatā ti, cd.

<sup>9</sup> vipassāti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vippatīsāri, cd.

<sup>4</sup> adhikuḍḍanā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kāmaraṭi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> kāmaraṭi, cd.

<sup>10</sup> lāmakā, cd.

## XXXVI.

Ya m ta m i s i h i <sup>1</sup> p a t t a b b a n t i ā d i k ā S o m ā y a  
theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī  
Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā  
viññutaṃ pattā Aruṇavato rañño aggamaheṣi ahoṣi. Sab-  
baṃ atītavatthū Abhayatheriyā vatthusadisam. Paccup-  
pannavatthum pana: ayam therī tathā devamanussesu  
saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe Bimbisārassa  
rañño purohitassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā Somā ti  
nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthu Rājagahappavese  
paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃjāta-  
saṃvegā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassa-  
nāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi  
arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇavā nāma khattiyō

tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikam <sup>2</sup> cārayāma' aham. 1.

Yāvatakaṃ b u d d h a s s a s ā s a n a n t i s a b b a m A b h a  
yatheriyā Apadānasadisam. Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimut-  
tisukhena Sāvattiyā viharantī ekadivasam divāvihā-  
ratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle  
nisidi. Atha nam Māro vivekato vicchinditukāmo adissa-  
mānarūpo upagantvā ākāse thatvā :

Ya n ta m i s i h i p a t t a b b a m t h ā n a m <sup>3</sup> d u r a b h i s a m b h a v a m  
na ta m d v a ṅ g u l i s a ṅ ṅ ā y a s a k k ā p a p p o t u m i t t h i y ā t i . 6 0 .

Imaṃ gātham āha. Tass' attho: silakkhandhādīnam  
esanaṭṭhena isīhi <sup>4</sup> laddhanāmehi buddhādīhi mahāpaññehi  
p a t t a b b a m , <sup>5</sup> ta m a ṅ ṅ e h i p a n a d u r a b h i s a m b h a  
v a m d u n n i p p h ā d a n i y a m <sup>6</sup> y a n t a m a r a h a t t a s a ṅ k h ā t a m  
p a r a m a s s ā s a ṭ ṭ h ā n a m . N a t a m d v a ṅ g u l i s a ṅ ṅ ā y a

<sup>1</sup> isīti vattabban, cd.    <sup>2</sup> vāditaṃ, P.    <sup>3</sup> santam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> isī ti, cd.    <sup>5</sup> sattabbaṃ, cd.    <sup>6</sup> nu dun°, cd.

itthiyā pāpunitum sakkā. Itthiyo hi sattatṭhavassakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālam odanam pacantiyo pakkuthite<sup>1</sup> udake taṇḍule pakkhipitvā ettāvata odanam pakkam ti na jānanti. Pakkuthiyamāne pana taṇḍule dabbiyā uddharitvā dvihi aṅgulihi pilitvā jānanti, tasmā dvaṅgulisaññāya ti vuttā. Tam sutvā therī Māram apasādentī :

Itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite  
ñānamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. 61.  
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 62.

Itarā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā ti mātugāmabhāvo amhākaṃ kiṃ kareyya<sup>2</sup> arahattapattiyā kīdisaṃ bandhanam<sup>3</sup> uppādeyya. Cittamhi susamāhite ti citte aggamaggasamādhinā sutṭhu samāhite. Ñānamhi vattamānamhi ti tato arahattamaggañāne pavattamāne. Sammā dhammaṃ vipassato ti catusaccadhammaṃ pariññādhividhinā sammad eva passato, ayam h'ettha saṃkhepo. Pāpima itthī vā hotu puriso vā hotu aggamagge adhigate arahattam hatthagatam evā ti. Idāni tassa attano adhigatabhavaṃ ujukatam eva dassenti sabbattha vihatā nandi ti gātham āha. Tam vuttattham eva.

Somāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

### XXXVII.

Catukkanipāte putto buddhassa dāyādo ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kapilāniyā theriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā satthu<sup>4</sup> santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāram ekam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhunim pubbenivāsam

<sup>1</sup> pakkudhite, ed.

<sup>2</sup> kareyyum, ed.

<sup>3</sup> kīdisavibandham, ed.

<sup>4</sup> satthā, ed.

<sup>5</sup> etam, ed.

anussarantīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāra-kammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthetvā yāvajivaṃ puññāni katvā tato cutā<sup>1</sup> devamanussesu saṃsarati.<sup>2</sup> Anuppatte buddhe Vārānasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā patikulam gantvā ekadivasaṃ attano nanandāya saddhim kalahaṃ karonti tāya paccekabuddhassa piṇḍapāte dinne “ayaṃ imassa dānaṃ datvā ulārasampattiṃ labhissati” ti paccekabuddhassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā bhattaṃ chaḍḍetvā kalalassa pūretvā adāsi. Mahājano garahi: “Bāle paccekabuddho te kim aparajjhi” ti. Sā tesam vacanena lajjamānā puna pattaṃ gahetvā kalalam niharitvā dhovitvā gandhacunṇena ubbattitvā<sup>3</sup> catumadhurassa pūretvā upari āsittena padumagabbhavaṇṇena sappinā vijjotamānaṃ paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā “yathā ayaṃ piṇḍapāto obhāsadāto, evaṃ obhāsadātaṃ me sarīraṃ hotū” ti patthanaṃ ṭhapesi. Sā tato cavitvā sugatisu<sup>4</sup> yeva saṃsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Bārānasiyaṃ mahāvibhavaṃ setṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Pubbakammaphalena duggandhasarīrā manussehi jigucchitabbā hutvā samvegajātā attano ābharanehi suvaṇṇiṭṭhakaṃ karetvā bhagavato cetiye ṭhapesi uppalahatthena ca pūjaṃ akāsi. Ten’ assā sarīraṃ tasmim yeva bhava sugandhaṃ manoharaṃ jātaṃ. Sā patino piyā manāpā hutvā yāvajivaṃ kusalam katvā tato cutā sagge nibbatti, tatthāpi yāvajivaṃ dibbasukhaṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Bārānasirañño dhītā hutvā tattha devasampattisadisam sampattiṃ anubhavanti cirakālam paccekabuddhe upaṭṭhahitvā tesu parinibbutesu samvegajātā tāpasapabbajjāya pabbajitvā uyyāne vasanti jhānāni bhāvetvā brahmaloke nibbattitvā tato cutā Sāgalanagare Kosiyagottassa brāhmaṇakulassa gehe nibbattitvā mahatā parihārena vaddhitvā vayappattā Mahātiṭṭhagāme Pippalikumārassa gehānitā. Tasmim pabbajitum nikkhante mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ nātīparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya pabbajjatthāya nikkhamitvā pañca vassāni Titthiyārāme vasitvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbaji

<sup>1</sup> cuto, cd.

<sup>2</sup> saṃsaranti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ubbiritvā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> suggatisu, cd.

upasampadañ ca labhitvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā nacirass'  
eva arahattam pāpunī. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadāhu <sup>1</sup> Hamsavatiyam Videho nāma nāmako  
setthi pahūtaratano tassa jāyā ahosi 'ham. 2.  
Kadāci so narādiccam upecca <sup>2</sup> saparijano  
dhammam assosi buddhassa sabbadukkhabhayappaham.<sup>3</sup> 3.  
Sāvakam dhutavādānam aggam kittesi nāyako  
sutvā sattāhikam dānam datvā buddhassa tādino. 4.  
Nipacca <sup>4</sup> sirasā pāde tam thānam abhipatthayi  
pahāsanto saporisam <sup>5</sup> tadāha narapuṅgavo. 5.  
Setthino anukampāya imā gāthā abhāsatha :  
lacchasi patthitam <sup>6</sup> thānam nibbuto hohi <sup>7</sup> puttaka. 6.  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmito  
Kassapo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. 8.  
Tam sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajivam tadā jinam  
mettacitto paricari paccayehi vināyakam. 9.  
Sāsanam jotayitvāna so madditvā kutitthiye <sup>8</sup>  
veneyye <sup>9</sup> vinayitvāna nibbuto so sasāvako. 10.  
Nibbuto tamhi lokagge pūjanatthāya satthuno  
ñātimitte samānetvā saha tehi akārayim 11.  
Sattayojanikam <sup>10</sup> thūpam ubbidham <sup>11</sup> ratanāmayaṃ  
jalantam sataramsi va sālārājam <sup>12</sup> va pupphitam.<sup>13</sup> 12.  
Sattasatasahassāni pātiyo tattha kārayim  
naḷaggi viya jotante <sup>14</sup> rataneh' <sup>15</sup> eva sattahi.<sup>16</sup> 13.  
Gandhatelena pūretvā dīpā 'nujjalayim <sup>17</sup> tahim

<sup>1</sup> tadāti, P.

<sup>2</sup> upacca, B. ; uppajja, P.

<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayā aham, P.

<sup>4</sup> nipajja, P.

<sup>5</sup> pahāsayanto, B. ; pahāsaranto parisam tadā so nara°, P.

<sup>6</sup> patthitam, B.

<sup>7</sup> hoti, P.

<sup>8</sup> kulitthiye, P.

<sup>9</sup> veneyyam, A.

<sup>10</sup> tattha yoj°, P.

<sup>11</sup> ubbedham, P.

<sup>12</sup> sālārājāva, P.

<sup>13</sup> phullitam, P.

<sup>14</sup> jātante, P.

<sup>15</sup> rataneva soya,

<sup>16</sup> sattati, P.

<sup>17</sup> divānujjalayi, P.



pūjanatthāya mahesissa sabbabhūtānukampino. 14.  
 Sattasatasahassāni punṇakumbhāni <sup>1</sup> kārāyīm  
 rataneh' eva punṇāni pūjatthāya mahesino. 15.  
 Majjhe sattatṭha <sup>2</sup> kumbhāni ussitā kañcanagghiyo  
 atirocanti vaṇṇena <sup>3</sup> sarade va divākaro. 16.  
 Catudvāresu sobhanti toranā ratanāmayā <sup>4</sup>  
 ussitā phalakā rammā sobhanti ratanāmayā. 17.  
 Virocanti parikkhittā avatamsā <sup>5</sup> sunimmitā  
 ussitāni paṭākāni <sup>6</sup> ratanāni virocāre. 18.  
 Surattaṃ sukattaṃ cittaṃ <sup>7</sup> cetiyaṃ ratanāmayā  
 atirocati vaṇṇena sasimajjhe <sup>8</sup> divākaro. 19.  
 Thūpass' imādi pātiyo <sup>9</sup> haritālena pūrayīm  
 ekā manosilāy'ekā <sup>10</sup> añjanena <sup>11</sup> ca ekikaṃ. 20.  
 Pūjā etādisaṃ rammaṃ <sup>12</sup> kāretvā varavādino  
 adāsi dānaṃ saṅghassa yāvajivaṃ yathābalaṃ. <sup>13</sup> 21.  
 Sahā'va <sup>14</sup> setthinā tena tāni puññāni sabbaso  
 yāvajivaṃ karitvāna sahā'va sugatiṃ <sup>15</sup> gatā. <sup>16</sup> 22.  
 Sampattiyo 'nubhotvāna devatte atha mānuse  
 chāyā viya sarirena saha ten'eva saṃsariṃ. <sup>17</sup> 23.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako  
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 24.  
 Tadāyaṃ <sup>18</sup> Bandhumatiyaṃ brāhmaṇo sādhusammato  
 andho santo guṇenāpi dhanena ca suduggato. 25.  
 Tadā pi tassāhaṃ āsiṃ brāhmaṇi samacetasa <sup>19</sup>  
 kadāci so dijavaro <sup>20</sup> saṅgamesi <sup>21</sup> mahāmunim. 26.

<sup>1</sup> so'haṃ satasahasassāni punṇakumbhā paṇāmikā, P.

<sup>2</sup> atṭhatṭha kumbhīnaṃ, A.

<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇāni, P.

<sup>4</sup> ratanāmayā, P.

<sup>5</sup> bhāvitamsā, P.

<sup>6</sup> dassitāni satākāni, P.

<sup>7</sup> cetā, P.

<sup>8</sup> sasañchāva, A.

<sup>9</sup> sātiyo, B.; pātiyo, P.

<sup>10</sup> ekā manosilāyēkā, P.

<sup>11</sup> añcayena, P.

<sup>12</sup> pūjīyaṃ tādisaṃ kammaṃ, P.

<sup>13</sup> yathāphalaṃ, P.

<sup>14</sup> sahāya, B.; pahāya, P.

<sup>15</sup> sugatī, P.

<sup>16</sup> ahaṃ, P.

<sup>17</sup> saṃsari, P.

<sup>18</sup> tadā hi, P.

<sup>19</sup> sammac°, B.; mama c°, P.

<sup>20</sup> divāgantvā, P.

<sup>21</sup> saṅgame pi, P.

Nisinnam janakāyamhi desentam <sup>1</sup> amatam padam  
 sutvā dhammam pamudito adāsi ekasātakam. 27.  
 Gharam ekena vatthena gantvānedam mam abravi <sup>2</sup>  
 anumoda mahāpuññe <sup>3</sup> dinnam buddhassa sātakam. 28.  
 Tadāham añjalim katvā anumodim supīṇitā  
 sudinno sātako sāmi <sup>4</sup> buddhasettḥassa tādino. 29.  
 Sukhito pabbajito hutvā <sup>5</sup> samsaranto bhavābhaye  
 Bārāṇasipure ramme rājā āsi <sup>6</sup> mahipati. 30.  
 Tadā tassa mahesi 'ham itthigumbassa uttamā  
 tassātidayitā <sup>7</sup> āsim pubbasnehena c'uttari. <sup>8</sup> 31.  
 Piṇḍāya vicarante <sup>9</sup> te atṭha paccekanāyake  
 disvā pamuditā hutvā datvā piṇḍam mahāraham 32.  
 Puna nimantayitvāna katvā ratanamandapam  
 kammārehi katam pattam sovaṇṇam vata tattakam <sup>10</sup> 33.  
 Samānetvāna te sabbe <sup>11</sup> tesam dānam adāsi so  
 senāsane <sup>12</sup> pavitṭhanam pasanno sehi pāṇihi. <sup>13</sup> 34.  
 Tam pi dānam sahadāsīm Kāsirājen'aham tadā  
 punāham <sup>14</sup> Bārāṇasiyam rājā pi dvāragāmake. <sup>15</sup> 35.  
 Kuṭimbikakule phīte sukhito so sabhātuko  
 jetṭhassa bhātuno jāyā ahoṣi supatibbatā. 36.  
 Paccekabuddham disvāna mama bhattu kaṇiyasā <sup>16</sup>  
 bhāgannam tassa datvāham āgate tamhi <sup>17</sup> pāvadim. 37.  
 Nābhinandittha <sup>18</sup> so dānam <sup>19</sup> tato tassa adās' aham  
 ukhā āniya tam annam puno <sup>20</sup> tass' eva so adā. 38.  
 Tad annam chaddayitvāna dutṭhā <sup>21</sup> buddhass' aham tadā  
 pattam kalalapunṇam tam adāsim tassa tādino. 39.

<sup>1</sup> desenti, P.

<sup>2</sup> gantvānetam samabravi, A.

<sup>3</sup> opuñña, P.

<sup>4</sup> sāpi, P.

<sup>5</sup> sajjito hutvā, A.

<sup>6</sup> rājā āhu, P.

<sup>7</sup> tassā hi dayitvā, P.

<sup>8</sup> bhattari, P. ; uttarā, B.

<sup>9</sup> vicarantesu, P.

<sup>10</sup> sovaṇṇasatahatthakam, B. ; vata hatthakam, P.

<sup>11</sup> tam sabbam, P.

<sup>12</sup> soṇṇāsane, A. B.

<sup>13</sup> pāṇibhi, A.

<sup>14</sup> puna pi, P.

<sup>15</sup> ajānetvāna kāmato, P.

<sup>16</sup> khāniyasā, P.

<sup>17</sup> āgate tassa, P.

<sup>18</sup> ābhin°, P.

<sup>19</sup> buddhā aniyatam dānam, B.

<sup>20</sup> puna, P.

<sup>21</sup> utṭhā, P.

Dāne ca gahaṇe c'eva apace paduse pi ca <sup>1</sup>  
 samacittamukhaṃ <sup>2</sup> disvā tadāhaṃ saṃvijim <sup>3</sup> bhusaṃ. 40.  
 Puno <sup>4</sup> pattaṃ gahetvāna sodhayitvā sugandhinā  
 pasannacittā pūretvā <sup>5</sup> saghataṃ sakkāraṃ adamaṃ. 41.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi surūpā homi dānato  
 buddhassa apakārena duggandhā vadanena ca. 42.  
 Puna Kassapadhīrassa <sup>6</sup> niṭṭhāpentamhi <sup>7</sup> cetiye  
 sovaṇṇaṃ iṭṭhakaṃ varam <sup>8</sup> adāsim muditā ahaṃ. 43.  
 Catujjātena gandhena nicayitvā <sup>9</sup> taṃ iṭṭhakaṃ  
 muttā duggandhadosaṃhā sabbāṅgasamupāgataṃ. <sup>10</sup> 44.  
 Satta pāṭisahasāni <sup>11</sup> rataneh' eva sattaḥi  
 kāretvā ghatapūrāni vaṭṭini <sup>12</sup> ca saḥassaso. <sup>13</sup> 45.  
 Pakkhipitvā padīpetvā <sup>14</sup> ṭhapayim satta pantiyo <sup>15</sup>  
 pūjatthaṃ lokanāthassa vipasannena cetasaṃ. 46.  
 Tadāpi tamhi puññamhi <sup>16</sup> bhāgini 'haṃ visesato  
 puna Kāsisu sañjāto Sumitto iti vissuto. 47.  
 Tassāhaṃ bhariyā āsim sukhitā sajjitā piyā <sup>17</sup>  
 tadāhaṃ paccekamune <sup>18</sup> adāsi ghanavethanaṃ. <sup>19</sup> 48.  
 Tassāpi bhāgini <sup>20</sup> āsim moditvā dānaṃ uttamaṃ  
 puna pi Kāsiraṭṭhamhi jātā <sup>21</sup> Koliyajātiyā. 49.  
 Tadā Koliyaputtānaṃ satehi saha pañcaḥi  
 pañca paccekabuddhānaṃ satāni samupaṭṭhahi. 50.  
 Temāsaṃ tappayitvāna <sup>22</sup> adamsu <sup>23</sup> ca ticivare  
 jāyā tassa tadā āsim puññakammāpathānugā. 51.  
 Tato cuto ahū rājā Nando nāma mahāyaso  
 tassāpi mahesī āsim sabbakāmasamiddhini. 52.

<sup>1</sup> amacce manase pi ca, B.

<sup>2</sup> samacittam sukhaṃ, P.

<sup>3</sup> saṃvijjhim, P.

<sup>4</sup> puna, P.

<sup>5</sup> pūritvā, P.

<sup>6</sup> Kassapavīrassa, A.

<sup>7</sup> nidhāyantamhi, A.

<sup>8</sup> iṭṭhakaḥaram, B.

<sup>9</sup> necayitvā, P.

<sup>10</sup> ośusamāgataṃ, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> pāṭis<sup>o</sup>, P.

<sup>12</sup> vadḍhīni, P.

<sup>13</sup> saḥassayo, P.

<sup>14</sup> pasīditvā, P.

<sup>15</sup> paniyo, B.

<sup>16</sup> tasmim kule, P.

<sup>17</sup> siyā, P.

<sup>18</sup> paccekabuddhassa, P.

<sup>19</sup> gana<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>20</sup> bhāgini, P.

<sup>21</sup> jāto, A.

<sup>22</sup> tapayitvāna, P.

<sup>23</sup> adāsi, P.

Tadā rājā bhavitvāna <sup>1</sup> Brahmadatto mahīpati  
 Padumavatīputtānaṃ paccekamuninaṃ tadā. 53.  
 Satāni pañc' anūnāni yāvajīvaṃ upatṭhahim  
 rājuyyāne nivāsetvā nibbutāni ca pūjayim. 54.  
 Cetiyaṇi ca kāretvā pabbajitvā ubho mayam  
 bhāvetvā appamaññāyo brahmalokaṃ agamahase. 55.  
 Tato cuto mahātitthe Sujāto Pippalāyano <sup>2</sup>  
 Mātā Sumanadevī ti Kosigotto dijo pitā. 56.  
 Ahaṃ Madde janapade Sāgalāyaṃ <sup>3</sup> puruttame  
 Kapilassa <sup>4</sup> dijassāsīm dhītā, <sup>5</sup> mātā Sucīmatī. 57.  
 Ghanakaṇṇa cana bimbena <sup>6</sup> nimminivāna maṃ pitā  
 adā Kassapadhīrassa kāmehi <sup>7</sup> vajjitassa maṃ. <sup>8</sup> 58.  
 Kadāci so kāruṇiko gantvā kammaṇṭapekkhako  
 kākādikehi <sup>9</sup> khajjante paṇe disvāna saṃvijji. 59.  
 Ghare vāhaṃ <sup>10</sup> tile jāte <sup>11</sup> disvānātapatāpane <sup>12</sup>  
 kimikākehi khajjante saṃvegam alabhim tadā. 60.  
 Tadā so pabbaji dhiro ahaṃ taṃ anupabbajim  
 pañca vassāni nivasim <sup>13</sup> paribbājavate ahaṃ. 61.  
 Yadā pabbajitā āsi Gotamī jinaposikā <sup>14</sup>  
 tadāhaṃ taṃ upagantvā <sup>15</sup> buddhena anusāsītā. 62.  
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattam apāpunim  
 aho kalyānamittataṃ Kassapassa sirimato. 63.  
 Suto <sup>16</sup> buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito  
 pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyaṇ ca passati. 64.  
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvositō muni  
 etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brahmaṇo. 65.  
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilāni <sup>17</sup> tevijjā maccuhāyini <sup>18</sup>  
 dhāreti antimam deham jetvā <sup>19</sup> Māraṃ savāhanam. 66.

<sup>1</sup> tato ahū cavitvāna, P.                      <sup>2</sup> ajāto Pippale kule, P.  
<sup>3</sup> Sākalāya, A.                                      <sup>4</sup> Kappilassa, A.  
<sup>5</sup> dijassāpi ṭhitvā, P.                              <sup>6</sup> dhammena, B.  
<sup>7</sup> kāmāhi, P.                                      <sup>8</sup> otassa me, P.                      <sup>9</sup> kākādike, P.  
<sup>10</sup> vā sā, B.    <sup>11</sup> jāto, P.  
<sup>12</sup> otapane, P. ; disvāna tapanāsane, B.                      <sup>13</sup> nivāsi, B.  
<sup>14</sup> opositā, A. B.                                      <sup>15</sup> samupag<sup>o</sup>, B.                      <sup>16</sup> sutto, P.  
<sup>17</sup> Kāpilāni, A.                                      <sup>18</sup> paccuhāyini, P. ; maccuhāriṇi, A.  
<sup>19</sup> jītvā, A.

Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayaṃ  
 ty amha <sup>1</sup> khīṇāsavā dantā sītibhūt' amha nibbutā. 67.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam  
 ti. 68.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā pubbe nivāsañāne ciṇṇavasī ahoṣi,  
 tattha sātisayaṃ katādhikārattā. Aparabhāge taṃ satthā  
 Jetavane ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā  
 ṭhānantaresu ṭhapento pubbenivāsaṃ anussarantīnaṃ  
 aggatṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadivasaṃ Mahākassapattherassa  
 guṇābhittavanapubbakaṃ attano katakiccatādivibhāva-  
 nāmukhena udānaṃ udānenti :

Putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito  
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṃ ca passati. 63.  
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni  
 etāhi tihī vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. 64.  
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyini <sup>2</sup>  
 dhāreti antimam dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 65.  
 Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayaṃ  
 ty amhā khīṇāsavā dantā sītibhūt' amha <sup>3</sup> nibbutā ti. 66.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha putto buddhassa dā-  
 yādo ti buddhānaṃ buddhabhāvato sammāsambuddhassa  
 anujātabhūto. Tato eva tassa dāyādabhūtassa navalokut-  
 taradhammassa ādānena dāyādo Kassapagotto lokiya-  
 lokuttarehi samādhīhi suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya susa-  
 māhito. Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī ti yo Mahā-  
 kassapatthero pubbenivāsaṃ attano paṇesaṃ ca nivutthak-  
 khandhasattānaṃ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena pākaṭam katvā  
 a vedī aññāsi patibujjhati. Saggāpāyaṃ ca pas-  
 sati ti chabbāsati devalokato saggam catubbidham apā-  
 yaṃ ca dibbacakkhunā hatthatale āmalakaṃ viya passati.  
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto ti tatoparam jātikkhaya-  
 saṅkhātaṃ arahattaṃ patto. Abhiññāya abhivisuddhena  
 ñāṇena abhiññāya dhammaṃ abhijānitvā pariññeyyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> tamhā, P.

<sup>2</sup> paccuh°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> amhi, cd.

parijānitvā pahātabbam pahāya sacchikātabbam sacchī-  
katvā. Vosito niṭṭhappatto katakicco āsavakkhayapañ-  
ñasaṅkhātāmonaṃ pattattā muni. Tath' eva  
Bhaddakapilānīti yathā Mahākassapo etāhi yathā-  
vuttāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo maccuhāyī<sup>1</sup> ca, tath' eva Bhad-  
dakapilānīte vijjā maccuhāyini<sup>2</sup> ti. Tato eva  
dhāretiantimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savā-  
hananti attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya katvā dasseti. Idāni  
yathā therassa paṭipattiādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇaṃ  
evam amhasīti dassenti disvā ādīnavanti osānagā-  
tham āha. Tattha tyamhā khīṇāsavā dantāti  
te mayā Mahākassapatthero ahañca uttamena damanena  
dantā sabbaso khīṇāsavā<sup>3</sup> ca amha sītibhūt' amha  
nibbutāti. Tato eva kilesapariḷāhābhāvato sītibhūtā  
saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā ca.

Bhaddakapilānitheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā. Catuk-  
kanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

### XXXVIII.

Pañcakanipāte paṇṇavīsati vassānīti ādikā  
aññatarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
dhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ  
upacinanti imasmim buddhuppāde Devadahanagare Mahā-  
pajāpatigotamīdhātī hutvā Vaddhesī nāma, gottato pana  
apaññātā ahoṣi. Sā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajitakāle  
sayam pi pabbajitvā pañcavīsati saṃvaccharāni kāmarā-  
gena upaddutā accharasamghātamattaṃ pi kālaṃ citta-  
kagataṃ alabhanti bāhā paggayha kandamānā Dhamma-  
dinattheriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā kāmehi vinivattitamā-  
nasā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvaṇaṃ anuyuñjanti na  
cīrass' eva chaḷabhiññā hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavek-  
khitvā udānavasena :

<sup>1</sup> paccuhāyī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paccuh°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> khīṇaso khīṇāsavā, cd.

Paṇṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitā ahaṃ  
n'accharāsaṅghātamattam<sup>1</sup> pi cittass' upasam' ajjha-  
gam. 67.

Aladdhā cetaso santim kāmāraḅen' avassutā  
bāhā paggayha kandantī vihāraṃ pāvisim ahaṃ. 68.

Sā bhikkhunim<sup>2</sup> upāgacchi yā me saddhāyikā ahu  
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 69.

Tassā dhammaṃ sunivāna ekamante upāvisim  
pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam. 70.

Ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā  
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo.

Cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā katam buddhassa sāsanan  
ti. 71.

Ime gāthā abhāsi. Tattha accharāsaṅghātamattam  
tam pi ti ghaṭikāmatam<sup>3</sup> pi khaṇam aṅgulipoṭhanamat-  
tam pi kālan ti attho. Cittass' upasam' ajjhagan  
ti cittassa upasamaṃ cittekaggam na ajjhagaman ti yojanā.  
Na paṭilabhī ti attho. Kāmāraḅen' avassutā ti  
kāmaguṇasaṅkhātesu vatthukāmesu daḷhatarābhinivesitāya  
bahulena<sup>4</sup> chandarāgena tintacittā. Sā bhikkhunin<sup>5</sup>  
ti Dhammadinnattherim sandhāya vadatī. Cetoparic-  
ca ñāṇaṃ cā ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ ca visodhitan ti sam-  
bandho. Adhigatan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā sammattā.

### XXXIX.

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti ādikā Vimalāya theriyā  
gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
bhava vivaṭṭupānissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim bud-  
dhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ aññatarāya rūpupajiviniyā itthiyā dhītā  
hutvā nibbatti. Vimalā ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sū vayappattā  
tato duccintitam<sup>6</sup> kappenti ekadivasaṃ āyasantam Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> accharā°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ghaṭikam°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bahalena, cd.

<sup>5</sup> bhikkhunī ti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> ducintitam, cd.

moggallānaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā therassa vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā theramaṃ uddissa palobhanakammaṃ kātumaṃ ārabhi. Titthiyehi uyyojitā tathā akāsi ti keci vadanti. Thero tassā asubhavi-bhāvanāmukhena<sup>1</sup> santajjanaṃ katvā ovādaṃ adāsi. Taṃ heṭṭhā theragāthāhi āgataṃ eva. Tathā pana therena ovāde dinne sā samvegajātā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge bhikkhuniṣu pabbajitvā ghaṭenti vāyamaṇṭi hetusampannatāya na cirass' eva arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ<sup>2</sup> pacca-vekkhitvā udānavasena :

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca yobbanena c' upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ. 72.  
 Vibhūsitvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittam bālālapanaṃ<sup>3</sup> atthāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsaṃ iv' odḍiya.<sup>4</sup> 73.  
 Pīlandhanaṃ vidamsenti<sup>5</sup> guyhaṃ pakāsikaṃ bahumaṃ akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghanti<sup>6</sup> bahumaṃ janaṃ. 74.  
 Sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvāna muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā nisinnā rukkhamaḷamhi avitakkassa lābhini. 75.  
 Sabbe yogā samucchinnā ye dībhā ye ca mānusaṃ khepetvā āsave sabbe sītībhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 76.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti guṇavaṇṇena c'eva rūpasampattiyaṃ ca. Sobhaggena ti subhagabhāvena. Yasena ti parivārasampattiyaṃ. Mattā vaṇṇamadarūpamadasobhaggamadaparivāramadavasena maḍaṃ āpannā ti attho. Yobbanena c' upatthaddhā ti yobbanamadena uparūparitthaddhā yobbanena nimittena ahaṃkārena upatthaddhacittā anupasantamaṇasā. Aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ ti aññā itthiyo attano vaṇṇādiguṇehi sabbathā pi atikkamitvā maññi. Ahaṃ aññāsaṃ vā itthīnaṃ vaṇṇādiguṇaṃ atimaññi. Atikkamitvā aññāsavamaṇaṃ akāsiṃ.

<sup>1</sup> vibhāvana°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> bālālapanaṃ, cd. m.

<sup>5</sup> pi ghaṃsanti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> odḍiyaṃ, cd. m.

<sup>6</sup> ujjhāyanti, cd.



Vibhūsitvā imam kāyaṃ sucittam bālā-  
 lapānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti imam nānāvidhaasucibharitam jeguccham  
 aham mamā ti bālānaṃ lapāpanato vacanato bālālapanaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 mama kāyaṃ chavirāgakāraṇaṃ kesathapanādinā sucittam  
 vatthābharanehi vibhūsitvā sumaṇḍitapasādhitam katvā.  
 Atthāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsam iv'oddi-  
 yan<sup>3</sup> ti migaluddo viya migānaṃ bandhanatthāya daṇḍa-  
 vāgurādimigapāsam Mārapāsabhūtam yathāvuttam mama  
 kāyaṃ vesidvāramhi vesiyā gharadvāre odḍiyitvā  
 atthāsi. Pīlandhanaṃ vidamsenti<sup>4</sup> guyham  
 pakāsikaṃ<sup>5</sup> bahū ti ūrujaghanadassanādikaṃ guyhañ  
 c'eva pādajānusrādikaṃ pakāsañ cā ti guyham pakāsikañ  
 ca bahum nānappakarapīlandhanaābharanaṃ dassenti.<sup>6</sup>  
 Akāsi vividham māyaṃ ujjhagghantī ba-  
 hum jananti yobbanamadammattam bahu bālajānaṃ  
 vippalambhetum hasanti gandhamālavatthābharanādihi  
 sarirasabhāvapaticchādanena yāva vilāsabhāvākādihi tehi ca  
 vividham nānappakāraṃ vañcanaṃ akāsi.

Sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvā na—pa—avitakkassa  
 lābhini ti sā aham evaṃ samāvihāriṇi samānā ajja  
 idāni ayyassa Mahāmogallānattherassa ovāde thatvā sāsane  
 pabbajitvā muṇḍā saṅghāṭipārutā hutvā piṇḍam  
 caritvāna bhikkhāhāraṃ bhujjitvā. Rukkhamūlamhi  
 rukkhāmūle vivittāsane nisinnā dutiyajjhānapādakassa  
 aggaphalassa adhigamena avitakkassa lābhini  
 amhi ti yojanā. Sabbe yogā ti kāmāyogādayo cattāro  
 pi yogā samucchinnā ti paṭhamamaggādinā yathāra-  
 haṃ sammad eva ucchinnā pahinā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Vimalāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

---

 XL.

Ayoniso manasikārā ti ādikā Sīhāya theriyā

<sup>1</sup> bālālapānaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> bālālapāna, cd.

<sup>3</sup> iv'addiyan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vidhamṣenti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> pakāsitaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> dassanti, cd.

gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ Sīhasenāpatino bhaginiyā dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā “mātulassa nāmaṃ karoṭhā” ti Sīhā ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Sā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ satthari <sup>1</sup> Sīhassa senāpatino dhamme desiya-māne taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā mātāpitaro anujanāpetvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pi bahiddhāsubhārammaṇe vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ nivattetaṃ asakkontī satta saṃvaccharāni micchāvitaṃkehi dhāvīya-mānā cittaśādaṃ alabhanti “kim me iminā pāpajiviteṇa ubbandhitvā <sup>2</sup> marissāmi” ti pāsaṃ gahetvā rukkhasākhāya laggitvā taṃ attano kaṅṭhe paṭimuñcanti pubbāciṇṇavasena vipassanāya cittaṃ abhinīhari. Antimabhavikatāya pāsassa bandhanaṃ gīvattāhāne ahosi nāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā sā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pattaśamakālam eva ca pāsabandho gīvato muñcivā vinivatti. Sā arahatte pa-tiṭṭhitā udānavasena :

Ayoniso manasikārā kāmarāgena aṭṭitā  
 ahosi uddhatā pubbe citte avasavattinī. 77.  
 Pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaṅṅānuvattinī  
 samaṃ cittassa nālabhi <sup>3</sup> rāgacittavasānugā. 78.  
 Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca satta vassāni cāri ’haṃ  
 nāhaṃ divā vā rattim vā sukhaṃ vindi sudukkhitā. 79.  
 Tato rajjumaṃ gahetvāna pāvīsi vana-m-antaram  
 varam me idha ubbandhaṃ yaṅ ca hīnaṃ pun’ ācare. 80.  
 Daḷhaṃ pāsaṃ karitvāna rukkhasākhāya bandhiya <sup>4</sup>  
 pakkhipi pāsaṃ gīvāyaṃ atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti. 81.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ayoniso manasikārā ti anupāyamanasikāreṇa asubhe subhaṇ ti vipallāsaggā-hena. Kāmarāgena aṭṭitā ti kāmaguṇesu chanda-rāgena pīlitā. Ahosi uddhatā <sup>5</sup> pubbe citte avasavattinī ti pubbe mama citte mayhaṃ vase

<sup>1</sup> satthārā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> ubandhitvā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> nāma lābhi, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> bandhiya om. cd.    <sup>5</sup> uddhatā, cd.

avattamāne uddhatā nānārammaṇe vikkhittacittā asamāhitā ahoṣi. Pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānūvattinī ti pariyuṭṭhānapattehi kāmarāgādikilesehi abhibhūtā rūpādisu sukhaṇṇāyā<sup>1</sup> kāmasaññāyā anuvattanasīlam samam cittassa<sup>2</sup> nālabhirāgacittavasānugā kāmarāgasampayuttacittassa<sup>3</sup> vasam anugacchantī isakam pi cittassa samam cetosamathacittakaggatam na labhi. Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca evam ukkaṇṭhitabhāvena kisā dhamāṇisanthataḡattā uppaṇḍupaṇḍukajātā tato eva vivaṇṇā vigatachavivaṇṇā ca hutvā. Satta vassānī ti satta samvaccharāni cārī ti cari aham. Nāham divā vā rattim vā sukham vindi sudukkhitā ti evam sattu samvacchaesu evam kilesadukkhena dukkhitā ekadā pi divā vā rattim vā samaṇasukham na paṭilabhi. Tato ti kilesapariyuṭṭhānena samaṇasukhālābhābhāvato.

Rajjum gaḡetvāna pāvīsi vanamantarān ti pāsam rajjum ādaya vanantaram pāvīsi. Kim attham pāvīsi ti ce aham? Varam me idha ubbandham yañ<sup>4</sup> ca hīnam pun'ācare ti yadāham samaṇadhammam kātum asakkontī hīnam gībhībhāvam puna ācareyyam anuṭṭheyam tato satagūṇesu sahaṣṣagūṇesu imasmim vanantare ubbandhanam bandhitvā maraṇam varam seṭṭhan ti attho. Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti yadā rukkhasākhāya baddhapāsam<sup>5</sup> gīvāyam pakkhipi atha tadanantaram eva vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāmaggena ghaṭitattā maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbāsavehi mama cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti.

Sīhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XLI.

Āturaṃ asucin ti ādikā Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle

<sup>1</sup> sukhanṭipp°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> mama cittaṃ, cd.

<sup>3</sup> °yuttacittassa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ubbandhayañ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> bandhapāsam, cd.

Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā satthu santike dhammam suṇanti satthāraṃ<sup>1</sup> ekam bhikkhunim jhāyinīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā kusalaṃ upacinantī kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Sākyarājakule nibbatti. Nandā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ akāṃsu. Aparabhāge rūpasampattiyā Sundarīnandā Janapadakalyāṇī ti ca paññayittha. Sā amhākaṃ bhagavati sabbaññutam patvā anupubbena Kapilavatthusmim gantvā Nandakumāraṃ ca Rāhulakumāraṃ ca pabbājetvā gate Suddhodanamahārāje ca parinibbuta Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā Rāhulamātāya ca pabbajitāya cintesi : “ Mayhaṃ jeṭṭhabhātā cakkavattirajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā loke aggapuggalo buddho jāto, putto pi 'ssa Rāhulakumāro pabbaji, bhātā<sup>2</sup> pi me Nandarājā mātā pi Mahāpajāpatigotamī bhaginī pi Rāhulamātā pabbajitā. Idānāhaṃ gehe kiṃ karissāmi pabbajissāmi ” ti bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā ñāṭisinehena pabbaji no saddhāya. Yasmā<sup>3</sup> pabbajitvā pi rūpaṃ nissāya uppannamadā, satthā rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādinavaṃ dasseti ti buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchati ti ādi sabbam hetthā Abhirūpanandāya vatthusmim vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pana viseso : satthārā nimmitam itthirūpaṃ anukkamena jarābhibhūtam disvā aniccato dukkhato manasikarontiyā theriyā kammaṭṭhānābhikhaṃ cittam ahosi. Tam disvā satthā tassā sappāyavasena dhammam desento :

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ  
asubhāya cittam bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitam. 82.

Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ  
duggandham pūtikā vāti bālānaṃ abhinanditam. 83.

Evaṃ etaṃ avekkhanti rattindivaṃ atanditā  
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisā ti.<sup>4</sup> 84.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Sā desanānusārena ñāṇam

<sup>1</sup> satthārā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> bhātā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> tasmā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rakkhasī ti, cd. (see pp. 85, 86.)

pesetvā sotāpatti-phale patitṭhahi. Tassā upari maggatthā-ya kammattṭhānaṃ ācikkhanto “Nande imasmim sarīre appamattako pi sāro n’atthi maṃsalohitalepano jarādīnaṃ āvāsabhūto atṭhipuñjamatto evāyaṃ ” ti dassetum :

Atṭhīnaṃ nagaraṃ kataṃ maṃsalohitalepanaṃ  
yattha jarā ca maccu ca māno makkho ca ohito ti.

Dhammapade imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Sā desanāvasāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Ovādako viññāpako tāraṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ  
desanākusalo buddho tāresi janataṃ bahum. 2.  
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitāya <sup>1</sup> sabbapāṇinaṃ  
samppatte titṭhiye sabbe pañcasīle patitṭhahi.<sup>2</sup> 3.  
Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi suññataṃ <sup>3</sup> titṭhiye ca  
vicittaṃ arahantehi vasībhūtehi tādihi. 4.  
Ratanān’ atṭhapaññāsaṃ <sup>4</sup> uggato <sup>5</sup> ’va mahāmuni  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso battimsavaralakkhaṇo. 5.  
Vassasatasahassāni <sup>6</sup> āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvataṃ titṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum. 6.  
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ jātā setṭhikule ahuṃ  
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 7.  
Upagantvāhaṃ <sup>7</sup> Mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ  
amataṃ paramassādaṃ paramatthanivedakaṃ. 8.  
Tadā nimantayitvāna sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ <sup>8</sup>  
datvā tassa mahādānaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi.<sup>9</sup> 9.  
Jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggaṭṭhānaṃ apatṭhayaṃ <sup>10</sup>  
nipacca siraṣā viraṃ <sup>11</sup> sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 10.

<sup>1</sup> hitesi, P.                      <sup>2</sup> patitṭhasi, A.                      <sup>3</sup> saññataṃ, P.

<sup>4</sup> °paññāsa, P.                      <sup>5</sup> uggato so, P. ; uggaho, B.

<sup>6</sup> tassasata°, P.                      <sup>7</sup> upetvā taṃ, A. B.

<sup>8</sup> sasamghaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ, P.                      <sup>9</sup> pāṇibhi, A. B.

<sup>10</sup> apatṭhayaṃ, B.                      <sup>11</sup> dhīraṃ, A.

Tadā anantadamako tilokasarano pabhū  
 vyākāsi narasārathi : lacchās' etam supatthitam.<sup>1</sup> 11.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 12.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Nandā ti nāma nāmena hessasi<sup>2</sup> satthu sāvikā. 13.  
 Tam sutvā muditā<sup>3</sup> hutvā yāvajīvam tadā jinam  
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 14.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi 'ham. 15.  
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggam<sup>4</sup> tato 'ham Tusitam<sup>5</sup> saggam<sup>5</sup>  
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuram<sup>6</sup> gatā.<sup>6</sup> 16.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammaṃ thāmasā<sup>7</sup>  
 tattha tattheva rājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 17.  
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnam<sup>8</sup> cakkavattinam  
 maṇḍalināṇā ca rājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 18.  
 Sampattim<sup>9</sup> anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekaḥappesu saṃsarim. 19.  
 Pacchime bhavasampatte surāme Kapilavhaya  
 rañño Suddhodanassāham<sup>9</sup> dhītā āsim aninditā. 20.  
 Sīriyā rūpinim<sup>10</sup> disvā nanditam āsi tam kulam  
 tena Nandā ti me nāmaṃ sundaram pavaram<sup>11</sup> ahu. 21.  
 Yuvatīnaṇ ca sabbāsam kalyāṇi ti<sup>12</sup> ca vissutā  
 tasmim pi nagare ramme ṭhapetvā hi Yasodharam.<sup>13</sup> 22.  
 Jeṭṭho bhātā ti lokaggo pacchimo arahā tathā  
 ekākinī gahaṭṭhāham<sup>14</sup> mātārā<sup>15</sup> paricoditā : 23.  
 Sākiyamhi kule jātā putte<sup>16</sup> buddhānujā tuvaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
 Nandena pi vinā bhūtā agāre kim na acchasi.<sup>18</sup> 24.

<sup>1</sup> laccham evaṃ upatthitam, P. ; sumatthitam, B.  
<sup>2</sup> hessati, A. B. <sup>3</sup> mudikā, P.  
<sup>4</sup> Yāmam aḡam, A. <sup>5</sup> Tusitam aḡam, A.  
<sup>6</sup> puram tato, A. <sup>7</sup> vāhasā, A. B. <sup>8</sup> rājānam, A.  
<sup>9</sup> Suddhodanassīha, P. <sup>10</sup> sīri ca rūpinī, P.  
<sup>11</sup> tena Nandā ti nāmena suandarā pavarā, P.  
<sup>12</sup> kalyāṇīhi, P. <sup>13</sup> ṭhapetvā tam yaso dhanam, P.  
<sup>14</sup> gahaṭṭhāhu, P. <sup>15</sup> mātuyā, P. <sup>16</sup> putto, P. B.  
<sup>17</sup> buddhānujātiyam, B. <sup>18</sup> kim na lajjasi, P. B.

Jarāvasānaṃ<sup>1</sup> yobbaññaṃ rūpaṃ asucisammaṭṭaṃ  
 rogantam api cārogyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jīvitaṃ maraṇantikaṃ. 25.  
 Idaṃ pi te subhaṃ rūpaṃ sasikantaṃ<sup>3</sup> manoharaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 bhūsaṇānaṃ alaṃkāraṃ sirisaṅghāṭasaṇṇibhaṃ.<sup>5</sup> 26.  
 Puñjitaṃ<sup>6</sup> lokasāraṃ va<sup>7</sup> nayaṇānaṃ rasāyaṇaṃ  
 puññaṇaṃ kittijānaṃ Okkākakulaṇḍānaṃ. 27.  
 Nacireṇ' eva kālena jarāyaṃ adhisessati<sup>8</sup>  
 vihāya gehaṃ kāruṇṇa<sup>9</sup> cara dhammaṃ anindite.<sup>10</sup> 28.  
 Sutvāhaṃ mātu vacanaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 deheṇa na tu cittaṇa rūpayobbaṇalāṭita.<sup>11</sup> 29.  
 Mahatā ca payattena<sup>12</sup> jhānaññāparaṃ<sup>13</sup> mama  
 kātuṇ ca vadate<sup>14</sup> mātā na cāhaṃ tattha<sup>15</sup> ussukā. 30.  
 Tato mahākāruṇiko disvā maṃ kāmalālasaṃ  
 nibbindanaṭṭhaṃ rūpaṣṣiṃ mama cakkhupathe jino 31.  
 Sakena ānubhāveṇa itthim<sup>16</sup> māpesi sobhaṇim  
 dassaṇiyaṃ suruciraṃ mamato pi surūpiniṃ.<sup>17</sup> 32.  
 Tam ahaṃ vimhitaṃ disvā ativimhitadehinaṃ<sup>18</sup>  
 cintayim saphalaṃ me ti<sup>19</sup> nettalābhaṃ ca mānusaṃ.<sup>20</sup> 33.  
 Tam ahaṃ "ehi subhage yeṇ' attho taṃ vadehi me  
 kulaṇ te nāmagottaṃ ca vada me yaḍi te piyaṃ." 34.  
 Navaṇ ca<sup>21</sup> kālo subhage ucchaṅge maṃ nivāsaya<sup>22</sup>  
 nisidanti<sup>23</sup> maṃ'āṅgaṇi pasuppaya muhuttakaṃ.<sup>24</sup> 35.  
 Tato sīsaṃ maṃ'āṅge sā<sup>25</sup> katvā sayi sulocaṇā  
 tassā naḷāṭe patitā<sup>26</sup> luddā paramadāruṇā.<sup>27</sup> 36.

<sup>1</sup> rājāvasānaṃ, B.

<sup>2</sup> ārogyaṃ, P.

<sup>3</sup> pasikantaṃ, B.

<sup>4</sup> parikantamaṇoraṇaṃ, P.

<sup>5</sup> sirisaṅketasaṇṇo, P. ; sirisaṅkatasaṇṇo, B.

<sup>6</sup> piṇḍitaṃ, P.

<sup>7</sup> lokasāraṇi ca, P.

<sup>8</sup> jarāya saṅkhārāsati, P.

<sup>9</sup> kāruṇṇeṇa, P.

<sup>10</sup> vara dhammaṃ atandite, B.

<sup>11</sup> olāḷite, A. ; oḷāḷitā, P.

<sup>12</sup> va sayattena, P.

<sup>13</sup> jhānaññeṇa, A.

<sup>14</sup> kattu ca vasate, P. B.

<sup>15</sup> nāvāhaṃ tatra, P. ; na cāha tattha, A.

<sup>16</sup> itthi, P.

<sup>17</sup> visurūpini, P.

<sup>18</sup> odehina, P.

<sup>19</sup> neti, B.

<sup>20</sup> mānaṣaṃ, P.

<sup>21</sup> napaṇca, P.

<sup>22</sup> maṃ niveṣa taṃ, P.

<sup>23</sup> sidanti 'va, A.

<sup>24</sup> sasupiyaṃ muho, P. ; passapiyaṃ, B.

<sup>25</sup> sīsaṃ mama kesā, P.

<sup>26</sup> paṇitā, P.

<sup>27</sup> latā parō, P.

Saha tassā nipātena piḷakā upapajjatha.<sup>1</sup>  
 Paggharimsu pabhinnā ca kuṇapā pubbalohitā. 37.  
 Pabhinnam vadanam cāpi kuṇapam pūtigandhikam<sup>2</sup>  
 uddhumātam vinilañ ca pubbañ cāpi<sup>3</sup> sarīrakam. 38.  
 Sā pavedhitasabbañgī<sup>4</sup> nissasantī muhum muhum  
 vedayantī sakam dukkham karuṇam paridevayi.<sup>5</sup> 39.  
 Dukkheṇa dukkhitā homi phusayanti ca vedanā  
 mahādukkhe nimugg' amhi saraṇam hohi me sakhī. 40.  
 Kuhiṃ vadanasobhan te kuhin te tuṅganāsikā  
 tambabimbavarotṭhan<sup>6</sup> te vedanan te kuhiṃ gatam. 41.  
 Kuhiṃ sasīnibham vattam kambugīvā<sup>7</sup> kuhiṃ gatā  
 dolātulā va<sup>8</sup> te kaṇṇā vevaṇṇam<sup>9</sup> samupāgatā. 42.  
 Maḷakhārakākārā kalasā<sup>10</sup> va payodharā  
 pabhinnā pūtikūṇapā duṭṭhagandhitvam āgatā. 43.  
 Vedimajjhā<sup>11</sup> 'va sussoṇi sunā vaṇitakibbisā<sup>12</sup>  
 jātā amajjhabharitā.<sup>13</sup> Aho rūpam asassatam. 44.  
 Sabbam sarīrasañjātam pūtigandham bhayānakam  
 susānam iva jeguccham<sup>14</sup> ramante yattha bālisā.<sup>15</sup> 45.  
 Tadā mahākāruniko bhātā me lokanāyako  
 disvā samviggaḥcittam maṃ imā gāthā abhāsatha : 46.  
 Āturam asucim pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayam  
 asubhāya cittam bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam. 47.  
 Yathā idam tathā etam yathā etam tathā idam  
 duggandham pūtikam vāti bālānam abhinanditam. 48.  
 Evaṃ etam avekkhantī rattindivam atanditā  
 tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisam.<sup>16</sup> 49.  
 Tato 'ham abhisamviggā sutvā gāthā subhāsitā  
 tatra ṭhitā vipassantī<sup>17</sup> arahattam apāpuṇim. 50.

---

<sup>1</sup> piḷakam udapajjatha, P.                      <sup>2</sup> pūtigandhanam, A.  
<sup>3</sup> sabbañ cāpi, P.                                  <sup>4</sup> sā saveditā sabbaṅga, P.  
<sup>5</sup> paridevati, P.                                      <sup>6</sup> tampa°, A.  
<sup>7</sup> kampug°, A.                                      <sup>8</sup> dolakelā va, B. ; dolalullā, A.  
<sup>9</sup> vevaṇṇā, P.                                        <sup>10</sup> kalakā, A.  
<sup>11</sup> vedimajjhā, A. ; vedimajjha puthusātī, P.  
<sup>12</sup> vanita°, A. ; sunakhinītakib°, P.        <sup>13</sup> amajjabh°, A.  
<sup>14</sup> susāna-r-iva, P. ; iva vebhaccam, A.    <sup>15</sup> bāliyā, A.  
<sup>16</sup> dakkhasi, B. ; dakkhayi, A.              <sup>17</sup> ṭhitā 'va haṃsantī, A. B



Yattha yattha nisinnāham sadā jhānaparāyanā  
 jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. 51.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam  
 ti. 52.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā  
 udānavasena : Āturaṃ asucin ti ādinā satthārā  
 desitatīhi gāthāhi saddhim :

Tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso  
 yathābhūtaṃ ayam kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. 85.  
 Atha nibbindi 'ham kāye ajjhattañ ca virajj' aham  
 appamattā visamyuttā upasantā hi nibbutā ti. 86.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha evaṃ etaṃ avek-  
 khaṅti—pa—dakkhisanti etaṃ āturādisabhāvaṃ  
 kāyaṃ. Evaṃ yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ ti ādikā  
 vuttappakārena rattindivaṃ sabbakālaṃ atanditā  
 hutvā parato ghosahetukaṃ sutamayañāṇaṃ muñcetvā  
 tato taṃ nimittaṃ attaniyaṃ bhūtattā manasikārabhāvanā  
 mayā yāya paññāya yāthāvato ghanavinibbhogakaraṇena  
 abhinibbijja. Kathaṃ nu kho dakkhisaṃ pas-  
 sissan ti ābhogapurecārikena pubbhāgañāṇacakkhunā  
 avekkhanti vicinanti ti attho.

Tenāha : Tassā me appamattāyā ti ādi. Tass'  
 attho tassā me satiavippavāsena appamattāya. Yoniso  
 upāyena aniccādivasena vipassanāpaññāya. Vicinanti-  
 yā vīmaṃsantiyā. Ayam khandhapañcakasaṅkhāto kāyo  
 sasantānaparasantānavibhāgato santarabāhiro ya-  
 thābhūtaṃ diṭṭho. Atha tathā dassanato pacchā.  
 Nibbind' aham kāye vipassanāpaññāya sahitāya  
 maggapaññāya attabhāvena nibbisesato ajjhattasantāne  
 virajjim virāgaṃ āpajjim. Aham tathābhūtāya appa-  
 mādapāṭipattiyā matthakappattiyā appamattā sabbaso  
 samyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā visamyuttā upa-  
 santā ca nibbutā ca amhī ti.

Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> padakkhiyan, cd.

XLII.

Aggiṃ<sup>1</sup> candam cā ti ādikā Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kururatthe Kammāssadammānigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā ekaccānam vijjāttṭhānāni sippāyatanāni ca uggahetvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjam upagantvā vādasutā jambusākham gahetvā Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesi viya Jambudīpatale vicarantī Mahāmoggallānatheram upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchitvā parājayam pattā therassa ovāde ṭhatvā sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammam karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Aggiṃ<sup>2</sup> candam ca suriyam ca devatā ca namassi 'ham nadīttṭhāni gantvāna udakam oruhāmi 'ham. 87.

Bahūvatasamādānā<sup>3</sup> addham<sup>4</sup> sisassa olikhi chamāya seyyam kappemi rattibhattam na bhūñji<sup>5</sup> 'ham. 88.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca upakāsi imam kāyam kāmarāgena aṭṭitā. 89.

Tato saddham labhitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam divā kāyam yathābhūtam kāmarāgo samūhato.<sup>6</sup> 90.

Sabbe bhavā samucchinnā icchā ca patthanā pi ca sabbayogavisamyuttā santim pāpuni cetaso ti. 91.

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggiṃ<sup>7</sup> candāñ ca suriyañ ca devatā ca namassi 'ham ti aggisammukhā devā ti indānam devānam ārāghanattham āhutim<sup>8</sup> paggahetvā aggiṃ ca māse māse sukkapakkhassa dutiyāya candam ca divase sāyampātam suriyañ ca aññāñ ca bāhirahiraññagabbhādayo devatā ca visuddhimaggam gavesanti namassi aham namakkāram aham akāsim.

<sup>1</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> bahuv°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ada, cd.

<sup>5</sup> abhuñji, cd.

<sup>6</sup> samohato, cd.

<sup>7</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> ahuti, cd.

Nadititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhām' aham ti gaṅgādinam pūjātithāni upagantvā sāyampātam udakam otarāmi. Uda ke nimujjitvā aggisiñcanam karomi. Bahūvatasa mā dānā ti pañcātapatappanādibahuvihavatasamādānā.<sup>1</sup> Gāthāsukhattham bahū ti digbakaraṇam. Addham sisassa olikhin<sup>2</sup> ti mayham pi sisassa addham eva muṇḍemi. Keci addham sisassa olikhin<sup>3</sup> ti kesakalāpassa addham jaṭābandhanavasena bandhitvā addham vissajjesin ti attham vadanti. Chamāya seyyam kappemī ti thaṇḍilasāyini hutvā antarāhitāya bhūmiyā sayāmi. Rattibhattam na bhunji<sup>4</sup> 'han ti rattūparatā hutvā rattiyam bhojanam na bhunjim.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā ti cirakālam attakilamathānuyogena kilantakāyā evam sarirassa kilamanena natthi paññāsuddhi. Sace pana indriyaṇam tosanavasena sarirassa kampanena suddhi siyā ti? Mantā imam kāyam anugaṇhanti vibhūsāyam maṇḍane ca ratā vatthālāṅkārehi alaṅkaraṇe gandhamālādīhi maṇḍane ca abhiratā. Nhāpanucchādanehi cā ti sambāhanādini<sup>5</sup> kāretvā nhāpanena ucchādanena ca. Upakāsi imam kāyan ti imam mama kāyam anugaṇhim santappesim. Kāmarāgena aṭṭitā ti evam kāyadaḥhibahulā hutvā ayoniso-manasikārapaccayā pariyutṭhitena kāmarāgena aṭṭitā ti abinham upaddutā ahosim. Tato saddham labhitvānā ti evam samādinnavatāni bhinditvā kāyadaḥhibahulā vādapasutā hutvā tattha tattha vicaranti tato pacchā aparabhāge Mahāmogallānattherassa santike laddhovādānusāsānā saddham paṭilabhitvā. Disvā kāyam yathābhūtam ti saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya imam mama kāyam yathābhūtam disvā. Anāgāmi maggena sabbaso kāmarāgo samūhato. Tato param aggamaggena sabbe bhavā samucchinnā icchā ca patthanā pi cā ti paccuppannavisayābhilāpasāṅkhātā icchā āyatibhavābhilāpasāṅkhātā patthanā pi sabbā samuc-

<sup>1</sup> pañcātapakapp°, cd.      <sup>2</sup> olikhan, cd.      <sup>3</sup> olikan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> abhūñji, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ati sammāhanādini, cd.

chinnā ti yojanā. Santim<sup>1</sup> pāpuni cetaso ti accantasantiarahattaphalam pāpunim<sup>2</sup> adhigacchin ti attho. Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

XLIII.

Saddhāya pabbajitvānā ti ādikā Mittakālikātheriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinantī imasmim buddhuppāde Kururaṭṭhe Kammāssadammanigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Mahāsatiṭṭhānadesanāya paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā satta saṃvaccharāni lābhasakkāragiddhikā hutvā samaṇadhammam karontī tattha tattha vivaditvā aparabhāge yoniso uppajjanti saṃvegajātā hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasmānagāriyaṃ vicari 'ham tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. 92.  
 Riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ hīnaṃ attham asevi 'ham kilesānaṃ vasam gantvā sāmāññattham nirajji 'ham. 93.  
 Tassā me ahu saṃvego nisinnāya vihārake ummaggaṭṭipann' amhi taṇhāya vasam āgatā. 94.  
 Appakaṃ jivitaṃ mayhaṃ jarā vyādhi vimaddati purāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. 95.  
 Yathābhūtaṃ avekkhanti khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ vimuttacittā utthāsi kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 96.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha vicari 'ham tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā ti lābhe ca sakkāre ca ussukā yuttapayuttā hutvā tena tena bāhusaccadhammakathādinā lābhuppāda hetunā vicariṃ ahaṃ. Riñcitvā paramaṃ attham ti jhānavipassanāmaggaṭṭhalādiuttamaṃ attham jahitvā chadditvā. Hīnaṃ attham asevi

<sup>1</sup> santi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pāpuni, cd.

<sup>3</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

'h a n ti catupaccayasāṅkhātaāmisabhāvato nihinaṃ lāma-  
kaṃ atthaṃ ayonisopariyesanā pariseviṃ ahaṃ: Kile-  
s ā n a ṃ v a s a ṃ g a n t v ā ti mānamadatanhādinam kile-  
sānam vasam upagantvā s ā m a ñ ñ a t t h a ṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇakic-  
caṃ nirajji na jānim a h a ṃ.

Nisinnāya vihāra ke ti mama vasanakaovarake  
nisinnāya a h u s a ṃ v e g o. Kathaṃ ti ce āha u m m a g-  
g a p a ṭ i p a n n' a m h i ti. Tattha ummaggaṭipann'  
amhī ti yāvad eva anupādāya parinibbānattham idam  
sāsanam tattha sāsane pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānam amana-  
sikaṇṭhī tassa ummaggaṭipannā amhī ti. T a ṇ h ā y a  
v a s a ṃ ā g a t ā ti paccayuppādanatanhāya vasam upa-  
gatā.

A p p a k a ṃ j i v i t a ṃ m a y h a ṃ ti paricchinnakālā  
jivito bahūpaddavato ca mama jivitaṃ appakaṃ parittaṃ  
lahukaṃ. J a r ā v y ā d h i c a m a d d a t i ti tañ ca  
samantato apatitvā nippoṭhento pabbatā viya jarā ca  
vyādhi ca maddati nimmathati. M a d d a t e ti ca pāṭho.  
J a r ā y a ṃ b h i j j a t i k ā y o ti ayaṃ kāyo bhijjati jarā-  
yaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Yasmā tassa ekamsiko bhedo tasmā n a m e k ā l o  
p a m a j j i t u ṃ a y a ṃ k ā l o a ṭ ṭ h a k k h a ṇ a v a j j i t o, n a v a m o  
khaṇo so pamajjitum na yutto ti. Tassāhu samvego ti  
yojanā.

Y a t h ā b h ū t a m a v e k k h a n t i ti evaṃ jātasamvego  
vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā aniccādimanasikārena yathābhū-  
tam avekkhantī. K i m a v e k k h a n t i ti ā h a. K h a n d h ā-  
n a ṃ u d a y a b b a y a ṃ ti avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo  
ti ādinā samapaññāsabhedam pañcannam upādānakkhan-  
dhānam uppādanīrodhañ ca udayabbayānupassanāya avek-  
khantī vipassanam ussukkāpetvā maggaṭipāṭiyā sabbaso  
kilesehi ca vimuñcitvā u ṭ ṭ h ā s i ubhato upaṭṭhānena  
maggena bhavattayato pi vuṭṭhitā ahosim. Sesam vutta-  
nayaṃ eva.

Mittākāliyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> sāmāññattaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> jarā, cd.

XLIV.

Agārasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> vasaṅti ti ādikā Pakulāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare Ānandassa<sup>2</sup> rañño dhītā hutvā nibbattā satthu vemātikabhaginī Nandā ti nāmena. Sā viññutam patta ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam suṅanti satthāram ekam bhikkhunim dibbacakkhukinam<sup>3</sup> aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā ussāhadevatā adhikārakammaṃ katvā sayam pi tam ṭhānantaram<sup>4</sup> patthentī paṇidhānam akāsi. Sā tattha yāvajivam bahum ulāram kusalam kammaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti Kassapassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā paribbājakapabbajjam pabbajitvā ekacārini vicaranti ekadivasam telabhikkhāya ahiṇḍitvā telam labhitvā tena telena satthu cetiye sabbarattim dipapūjam akāsi. Sā tato cutā Tāvattimse nibbattitvā suvisuddhadibbacakkhukā hutvā ekam buddhantaram devesu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattiyam brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Pakulā 'ti 'ssā nāmam ahoṣi. Sā viññutam patvā satthu Jetavana-paṭiggahaṇe paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge aññatarassa khīṇāsavattherassa santike dhammam sutvā saṃjātasamvegā pabbajitvā vipassanam ṭhapetvā ghatenti vāyamanti nacirass' eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Hitāya sabbasattānam sukhāya vadatam varo  
atthāya purisājañño paṭipanno sadevake. 2.  
Yasaggappatto sirimā kittivaṇṇagato jino  
pūjito sabbalokassa disā sabbā suvissuto. 3.  
Uttiṇṇavicikiccho so vitivattakathamkatho  
sampunṇamanasaṅkappo<sup>5</sup> patto sambodhim uttamam. 4.  
Anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā naruttamo  
anakkhātāṅ ca akkhāsi asaṅjātāṅ ca saṅjani. 5.

<sup>1</sup> agārasmā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> Ānanassa, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °cakkhukānam, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> ṭhānantam, cd.    <sup>5</sup> sampannam°, P.

Maggaññū ca maggavidū maggakkhāyī narāsabho  
 maggassa kusalo <sup>1</sup> satthā sārathinaṃ varuttamo. 6.  
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko <sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ desesi nāyako  
 nimugge kāmapaṅkamhi <sup>3</sup> samuddharati paṇino. 7.  
 Tadāhaṃ Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā khattiyānandanā  
 surūpā sadhanā cāpi dayitā ca sirīmatī. 8.  
 Ānandassa mahārañño dhītā paramasobhaṇā  
 vemātā bhaginī cāpi Padumuttaranāmino. 9.  
 Rājakaññāhi sahita sabbābharāṇabhūsitā  
 upāgama <sup>4</sup> Mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ. 10.  
 Tadā hi so lokagaru bhikkhuniṃ dibbacakkhukī <sup>5</sup>  
 kittayaṃ parisāmajjhe aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi taṃ. <sup>6</sup> 11.  
 Sunivā taṃ ahaṃ haṭṭhā dānaṃ datvāna satthuno <sup>7</sup>  
 pūjetvāna ca sambuddhaṃ dibbacakkhūṃ apatthayaṃ. 12.  
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā Nande lacchasi patthitaṃ  
 padīpadhammādānānaṃ <sup>8</sup> phalaṃ etaṃ yathicchitaṃ. <sup>9</sup> 13.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 14.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Pakulā <sup>10</sup> nāma nāmena hessasi <sup>11</sup> satthu sāvikā. 15.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṅchi 'ahaṃ. 16.  
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 17.  
 Paribbājikīni āsiṃ tadāhaṃ ekacārini  
 bhikkhāya vicarivāna alabhiṃ telamattakam. <sup>12</sup> 18.  
 Tena dipaṃ padīpetvā upatthiṃ sabbasaṃvarīṃ  
 cetiyaṃ dvīpadaggassa vipasanna cetasā. 19.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṅchi 'haṃ. 20.

<sup>1</sup> maggakusalo, P.<sup>2</sup> mahākāruṇiko satthā, A.<sup>3</sup> nimuggaṃ mohapaṅk°, P.<sup>4</sup> uppagamma, P.<sup>5</sup> °cakkhukī, P.<sup>6</sup> ṭhapesi 'haṃ, P.<sup>7</sup> 'bhinandivāna satthuno, A.<sup>8</sup> °dānena, P.etaṃ sunicchitaṃ, A. <sup>10</sup> Sakulā, A.<sup>11</sup> hessati, A.<sup>12</sup> tena mattakam, B.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammaṣṣa pākasā <sup>1</sup>  
 saṃjalanti <sup>2</sup> mahādīpā tattha tattha gatāya me. 21.  
 Tirokuḍḍam <sup>3</sup> tiroselam samatiggayha pabbatam  
 passām' aham yad icchāmi, dipadānass' idam phalam. <sup>4</sup> 22.  
 Visuddhadassanā <sup>5</sup> homi yasasā pajalām' aham  
 saddhā paññavātī <sup>6</sup> c'eva, dipadānass' idam phalam. 23.  
 Pacchime ca bhava 'dāni jātā vippakule aham  
 pahūtadhanadhaññamhi mudite rājapūjite. <sup>7</sup> 24.  
 Aham sabbaṅgasampannā sabbābharanabhūsitā  
 purappaveṣe <sup>8</sup> sugatam vātapāne ṭhitā aham. 25.  
 Divā jalantam yasasā devamanussasakkatam  
 anuvyañjanasampannam lakkhaṇehi vibhūsitam 26.  
 Udaggacittā sumanā pabbajam samarocayim  
 naciren' eva kālena arahattam apāpuṇim. 27.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsanakārikā. 28.  
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsim sunimmalā. 29.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanam  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 30.  
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyam  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 31.  
 Tato mahākāruṇiko etadagge ṭhapesi mam  
 "dibbacakkhukīnam <sup>9</sup> aggā Pakulā <sup>10</sup>" ti naruttamo. 32.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam  
 ti. 33.

Arahattam pana patvā katādbikāratāya dibbacakkhuñāne  
 cīnnavasī ahoṣi. Tena tam satthā dibbacakkhukīnam <sup>11</sup>  
 bhikkhunīnam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā attano paṭipattim  
 paccavekkhitvā pīṭisomanassajātā udānavasena :

<sup>1</sup> vāhasā, A. B.

<sup>2</sup> saṃsaranti, P. ; sañcaranti, B.

<sup>3</sup> tirokuṭam, A.

<sup>4</sup> balam, A.

<sup>5</sup> visuddhanayanā, A.

<sup>6</sup> paññāsati, P.

<sup>7</sup> muditā rājapūjita, P.

<sup>8</sup> purampavesa, P.

<sup>9</sup> cakkhukānam, P.

<sup>10</sup> Sakulā, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> cakkhukānam, cd.



Agārasmiṃ vasantī 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno  
 addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānapadam accutaṃ. 97.  
 Sāhaṃ puttā ca dhītaṃ ca dhanadhaññaṃ ca chaddiya  
 kese chedāpayitvāna pabbajī anagāriyaṃ. 98.  
 Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santi bhāventī maggaṃ añjasam  
 pahāsi rāgadosam ca tadekaṭṭhe ca āsave. 99.  
 Bhikkhunī upasampajja pubbajātiṃ anussarim  
 dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ vimalaṃ sādhu bhāvitaṃ. 100.  
 Saṅkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine  
 pahāya āsave sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 101.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha agārasmiṃ vasantī  
 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno ti ahaṃ  
 pubbe agāramajjhe vasamānā aññatarassa bhinnakilesassa  
 bhikkhuno santike catusaccagabbhaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammakathaṃ  
 sutvā. Addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbā-  
 napadam accutaṃ ti rāgarajādinaṃ abhāvena vira-  
 jaṃ vānato nikkhantattā nibbāṇaṃ maccunābhāvato adhi-  
 gatānaṃ accutahetukāya ca nibbāṇaṃ accutaṃ padan ti ca  
 laddhanāmasaṅkhātadhammaṃ sahasanayapatimaṇḍitena  
 dassanasāṅkhātena dhammacakkhunā addasaṃ passim.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ vuttappakārena sotāpannā homi.  
 Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santi ti ahaṃ sikkhamānā  
 vasamānā pabbajitvā vasse aparipunṇe evaṃ bhāventī  
 maggaṃ añjasam ti majjhīmapaṭipattibhāvato añja-  
 sam uparimaggam uppādentī. Tadekaṭṭhe ca<sup>2</sup> āsave  
 ti rāgadosehi sahaṃjekaṭṭhe pahānekaṭṭhe ca tatiyamagga-  
 majjhe āsave pahāsi samucchindi.<sup>3</sup>

Bhikkhunī upasampajjā ti vasse paripunṇe  
 upasampajjitvā bhikkhunī hutvā. Vimalaṃ ti avijjādihi  
 upakkilesehi vimuttatāya vigatamalaṃ sakkacca-d-eva  
 mama bhāsitaṃ. Sādhu ti vā buddhādihi bhāvitaṃ  
 uppāditam dibbacakkhum visodhitaṃ ti sam-  
 bandho. Saṅkhāre ti tebhūmakasaṅkhāre. Parato  
 ti anattato. Hetujāte<sup>4</sup> ti paccuppanne. Palokine

<sup>1</sup> catusaccam g°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ca om. cd.

<sup>3</sup> samucchin ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> hetujāto, cd.

ti palujjanasabhāve pabhaṅgurena paññācakkhunā disvā. Pahāsi āsave sabbe ti aggamaggena avasiṭṭhe sabbe pi āsave pajahim khepesin ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Pakulāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

#### XLV.

Dasa putte vijāyitvā ti ādikā Soṇāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam sunantī satthāram<sup>1</sup> ekam bhikkhunim āradhviriyānam bhikkhunīnam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā adhikārakammam katvā sayam pi tam ṭhānantaram patthetvā yāvajīvam puññāni katvā, tato cutā kappasatasahassam devamanussesu samsarivā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyam kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulam gatā dasa puttadhitaro labhitvā Bahuputtikā ti paññāyittha. Sā sāmike pabbajite puttadhitaro gharāvāse patiṭṭhāpetvā sabbam dhanam puttānam vissajjetvā adāsi, na kiñci attano ṭhapesi. Tam puttā ca puttabhariyā ca katipāham eva upaṭṭhahitvā paribhavam akamsu. “Kim mayham imehi paribhavāya ghare vasantiyā” ti bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvā pabbajjam yāci. Tam bhikkhuniyo pabbājesum. Sā laddhūpasampadā “aham mahallikakāle pabbajitvā appamattāya bhavitabban” ti bhikkhunīnam vattapativattam karontī “sabbarattim samaṇadhammam karissāmi” ti heṭṭhā pāsāde ekam thambham hatthena gahetvā tam avijjamānā samaṇadhammam karontī caṅkamamānā pi “andhakāre ṭhāne rukkhādisu yattha tathaci me sisam patihaññeyyā” ti rukkham hatthena gahetvā tam avijhamānā ’va samaṇadhammam karoti. Tato paṭṭhāya sā āradhviriyatāya pākāṭā ahoṣi. Satthā tassā nānapari-

<sup>1</sup> satthārā, cd.

pākam disvā gandhakūṭiyam nisinno 'va obhāsam pharivā  
sammukhe nisinno viya attānam dassetvā :

Yo ca vassasatam jīve apassam dhammam uttamam  
ekāham jīvitam seyyo passato dhammam uttaman ti.

gātham abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam pāpuṇi.  
Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadā <sup>1</sup> setthikule jātā sukhitā pūjitā piyā <sup>2</sup>  
upetvā <sup>3</sup> tam munivaram assosim madhuram vacam. 2.  
Āraddhaviriyaṇ' aggam vaṇṇentam bhikkhunim jinam  
tam sutvā muditā hutvā kāram katvāna satthuno 3.  
Abhivādiya sambuddham tam thānam <sup>4</sup> patthayim tadā.  
Anumodi mahāviro "sijjhatam paṇidhī tava." <sup>5</sup> 4.  
Satasahasse ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 5.  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
Sonā ti nāma nāmena hessasi <sup>6</sup> satthu sāvikā. 6.  
Tam sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajivam tadā jinam  
mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 7.  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca  
jahivā mānusaṃ deham Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi 'ham. 8.  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā setthikule aham  
Sāvattiyam puravare iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 9.  
Yadā ca yobbanappattā gantvā patikulam aham  
dasa puttāni ajanim surūpāni visesato 10.  
Sukhedhitā <sup>7</sup> ca te sabbe jananettamanoharā  
amittānam pi rucitā mama pag eva te piyā <sup>8</sup> 11.  
Tato mayham akāmāya dasaputtapurakkhato  
pabbajittha sa me satthā devadevassa sāsane. 12.

<sup>1</sup> tadāham, P.      <sup>2</sup> dassitā siyā, P.      <sup>3</sup> thapetvā, P.  
<sup>4</sup> thānam tam, A.      <sup>5</sup> paṇidhīhi ca, P.  
<sup>6</sup> hessati, A.      <sup>7</sup> sukhe thitā, P.      <sup>8</sup> te siyā, P.

Tad ekikā vicintesiṃ : jīvitenālam atthu me  
jināya <sup>1</sup> paṭiputtehi <sup>2</sup> vuddhāya ca varākiyā. <sup>3</sup> 13.  
Ahaṃ pi tattha gacchissam sampatto <sup>4</sup> yattha me paṭi <sup>5</sup>  
evāham cintayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. 14.  
Tato ca maṃ <sup>6</sup> bhikkhuniyo ekam bhikkhunūpassaye  
vihāya gacchum <sup>7</sup> ovādam “ tāpehi udakam ” iti. 15.  
Tadā udakam āhitvā okiritvāna kumbhiyā  
cūle ṭhapetvā āsinā <sup>8</sup> tato cittam samādahim. <sup>9</sup> 16.  
Khandhe aniccato disvā dukkhato ca anattato  
chetvāna <sup>10</sup> āsave sabbe arahattam apāpunim. 17.  
Tadāgantvā bhikkhuniyo uṇhodakam apucchisum <sup>11</sup>  
tejodhātum adhitthāya khippam santāpayim <sup>12</sup> jalam. 18.  
Vimhitā tā jinavaram etam attham abhāvayum <sup>13</sup>  
tam sutvā mudito nātho imam gātham abhāsatha : 19  
“ Yo ca vassasatam jive kusito hinaviriyo  
ekāham jīvitam seyyo viriyam ārabhato daḥham. ” 20.  
Ārādhito mahāvīro mama suppaṭṭipattiyā <sup>14</sup>  
āraddhaviriyaṇ’ aggam mahāpaṇṇo mahāmuni. 21.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanā  
ti. 22.

Atha naṃ bhagavā bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ṭhānantare  
ṭhapento āraddhaviriyaṇam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadi-  
vasam attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Dasa putte vijāyitvā asmim rūpasamussaye  
tato ’ham dubbalā jīṇṇā <sup>15</sup> bhikkhunim upasamkamim. 102.  
Sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanaadhātuyo  
tassā dhammam suṇitvāna kese chetvāna <sup>16</sup> pabbajim. 103.

<sup>1</sup> jināya, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> buddhāya ca parākiyā, P.

<sup>5</sup> sattha me sati, P.

<sup>7</sup> gacche, P.

<sup>9</sup> pasādayim, P. ; samādayi, P.

<sup>11</sup> ’dakasamucchisum, P.

<sup>13</sup> pasāvayum, P.

<sup>15</sup> ciṇṇā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paṭiputtehi, P.

<sup>4</sup> passuto, B.

<sup>6</sup> mama, P.

<sup>8</sup> asinā, P.

<sup>10</sup> khepetvā, A. B.

<sup>12</sup> santapayim, A.

<sup>14</sup> mama sūpapavattiyā, P.

<sup>16</sup> hitvāna, cd.

Tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhu visodhitam.  
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. 104.

Animittam ca bhāvemi ekaggā susamāhitā  
anantarāvimokkhāsim anupādāya nibbutā.<sup>1</sup> 105.

Pañca kkhandhā pariññatā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā  
ṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhi n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. 106.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha rūpasamussaye ti  
rūpasaṅkhāte samussaye. Ayaṃ rūpasaddo cakkhum ca  
paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānan ti ādisu rūpāya-  
tane āgato. Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam  
ti ādisu rūpakkhandhe piyarūpe satarūpe rajjati ti ādisu  
sabhāve bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti ādisu kasiṇāyatane rūpī  
rūpāni passati ti ādisu rūpajjhāne aṭṭhiñ ca paṭiccanhārum  
ca paṭicca cammam ca paṭicca mamsam ca paṭicca ākāso  
parivārito rūpan tveva saṅkham gacchati ti ādisu rūpakāye  
idhāpi rūpakāyo 'va daṭṭhabbo. Samudayasaddo pi aṭṭhi-  
nam sarīrassa pariyāyo satan ti samudayo ti ādisu aṭṭhi-  
pariyāye āturam asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande  
samussayan ti ādisu sarire idhāpi sarīro<sup>2</sup> eva daṭṭhabbo.  
Tena vuttam rūpasamussaye ti rūpasaṅkhāte samus-  
saye sarire ti attho. Thatvā ti vacanaseso.

Asmiṃ rūpasamussaye ti imasmim rūpasamus-  
saye thatvā imam rūpakāyam nissāya dasa putte vijāyivā  
ti yojanā. Tato ti tasmā dasaputtavijāyanahetu. Sā hi  
paṭhamavayam atikkamivā puttake vijāyantī anukkamena  
dubbalarārā jīṇṇā 'va ahoṣim. Tena vuttam: Tato  
'ham dubbalā jīṇṇā ti. Tassā tato tassā ti vā tassā  
santike. Puna vā tassā ti karaṇe sāmivacanam. Tāyā ti  
attho. Sikkhamānāyā ti tisso pi sikkhā sikkhamānā.  
Anantarāvimokkhāsin ti aggamaggassa anantarā  
uppannavimokkhā āsim. Rūpī rūpāni<sup>3</sup> passati ti ādayo hi  
aṭṭha pi vimokkhā<sup>4</sup> anantaravimokkhā nāma na honti.  
Maggānantaram anuppattā<sup>5</sup> ti phalavimokkhā pana samā-  
pattikāle<sup>6</sup> pavattamānā pi paṭhamamaggānantaram eva

<sup>1</sup> nibbuti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sarire, cd.

<sup>3</sup> rūpā rūpāni, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vimokkhānam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> anuppatto, cd.

<sup>6</sup> phalavikkhāpanasamāpattikāle, cd.

samuppattito taṃ upādāya anantaravimokkho nāma. Yathā<sup>1</sup> maggasamādhī anantarikasamādhī ti vuccati. An upādāya nibbutā ti rūpādisu kiñci pi agahetvā kilesaparinibbānena nibbutā āsim. Evaṃ vijjāttayaṃ vibhāvetvā arahattaphalena kūṭaṃ gaṇhin ti udānetvā idāni jarāya cirakālaṃ upaddutā garahitaṃ vigarahanti saha vatthunā tassā samatikkantibhāvaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pañca kkhāndhā pariññātā ti osānagāthaṃ āha. Tattha ṭhitavattuj'anej'amhī ti aṅgaṇaṃ sithilabhāvakaṛaṇādinā jammi lāmake jane tuyhaṃ dhi atthu tava dhikāro hotu. N'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti tasmā tvam mayā atikkantā abhibhūtā sī ti adhippāyo.

Soṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLVI.

Lūnakesī ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ<sup>2</sup> ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ khippābhiññānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ ṭhanantaraṃ<sup>3</sup> patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsirañño gehe sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni dasa sīlāni samādāya komārabrahmacariyaṃ carantī saṅghassa ca pana pariveṇaṃ kāretvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe setthikule nibbattitvā Bhaddā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Sā mahatā parivārena vaḍḍhamānā vāyapattā tasmīṃ yeva nagare purohitassa puttā Satthukaṃ nāma coraṃ sahodhaṃ gahetvā rājanāya<sup>4</sup> nagaraguttikena<sup>5</sup> māretuṃ āghātaṃ<sup>6</sup> niyamānaṃ sīhapañjare oloketi

<sup>1</sup> yato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> satthārā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ṭhanantaraṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rājanāya, cd.

<sup>5</sup> nagaraguttikānaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> āghātaṃ, cd.

disvā patibaddhacittā hutvā “sace taṃ labhāmi jīviṣṣāmi no ce marissāmi” ti sayane adhomukhā nipajji. Ath’ assā pitā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā ekadhītāya balavasineho sabhassalañcam<sup>1</sup> datvā upāyena coram viṣṣajjāpetvā gandhodakena nhāpetvā sabbābharāṇapaṭimaṇḍitam kāretvā pāsādam pesesi. Bhaddā pi paripuṇṇamanorathā atirekālaṅkārena alaṅkaritvā taṃ paricarati. Satthuko katipāham vītinaṃmetvā tassā ābharāṇesu uppannalobho “Bhadde ahaṃ nagaraguttikena gahitamatto ’va corapapāte adhivatthāya devatāya sac’ ahaṃ jīvitam labhāmi tuyhaṃ balikammaṃ upasaṃharissāmi ti patthanam ayācim tasmā balikammaṃ sajjāpehi” ti. Sā “tassa maṇam pūressāmi” ti balikammaṃ sajjāpetvā sabbābharāṇavibhūsitā sāmikena saddhiṃ ekaṃ yānam abhiruyha “devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi” ti corapapātam abhirūhitum<sup>2</sup> āradhā. Satthuko cintesi “sabbesu abhirūhantesu<sup>3</sup> imissā ābharāṇam gahetum na sakk’amhī” ti parivārajanam tatth’ eva ṭhapetvā tam eva balibhājanam gāhāpetvā pabbatam abhirūhanto tāya saddhiṃ piyakatham na kathesi. Sā iṅgiten’ eva tassādhippāyam aññāsi. Satthuko “Bhadde tava uttarisātakam omuñcitvā kāyārūḥapasādhanam bhaṇḍikam karohī” ti. Sā pi “mayham ko aparādho” ti. “Kim bāle balikammattam<sup>4</sup> āgato ti saññam karosi?” Balikammāpadesena pana tava ābharāṇam gahetum āgato ’ti. “Kassa pana ayya pasādhanam kassa<sup>5</sup> ahan” ti. “Nāham etaṃ vibhāgam jānāmi<sup>6</sup>” ti. “Hotu ayya, ekaṃ pana me adhippāyam pūrehi, alaṅkataniyāmena āliṅgitum dehī” ti. So “sādhū” ti sampaticchi. Sā tena sampaticchitabhāvam ṇatvā purato āliṅgitvā pacchato āliṅgantī viya pabbatapapāte pātesi. So patitvā cunṇavicuṇṇam ahoṣi. Tāya kaṭam acchariyam disvā pabbate adhivatthā devatā kosallam vibhāventī imā gāthā abhāsi :

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
itthī pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā.

<sup>1</sup> olañcam, cd.

<sup>3</sup> abhiruyhantesu, cd.

<sup>5</sup> kissa, cd.

<sup>2</sup> abhiruyhitum, cd.

<sup>4</sup> balikammaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jānāmi, cd. om. ti.

Na so sabbesu thānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti muhuttam api cintaye ti.

Tato Bhaddā cintesi: “Na sakkā mayā iminā niyāmena  
gehaṃ gantum, ito gantvā ekaṃ pabbajjaṃ pabbajissāmi”  
ti nigaṇṭhārāmaṃ gantvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjaṃ yāci. Atha  
naṃ te āhaṃsu: “Kena niyāmena pabbajjā hotū” ti? “Yaṃ  
tumhākaṃ pabbajjāya uttamam, tad eva karoṭhā” ti. Te  
“sādhū” ti tassa tālaṭṭhinā kesē luṅcivā pabbājesuṃ. Puna  
kesā vaddhantā kuṇḍalavattā<sup>1</sup> hutvā vaddhesuṃ. Tato  
paṭṭhāya sā Kuṇḍalakesā nāma jāta. Sā, tattha uggāhe-  
tabbam samayaṃ, vādamaggaṃ ca uggāhetvā “ettakaṃ  
nāma ime jānanti, ito uttarim vireso n’atthi” ti ñatvā, tato  
apakkamivā yattha yattha paṇḍitā atthi tattha tattha  
gantvā, tesam jānanaṣippaṃ uggāhetvā, attanā saddhim  
kathetum samattham adisvā, yaṃ yaṃ gāmaṃ vā, nigamaṃ  
vā pavisati, tassa dvāre vālikarāsimaṃ katvā, tasmim<sup>2</sup> jambu-  
sākhaṃ thapetvā, “yo mama vādam āropetum sakkoti so  
imaṃ sākhaṃ maddatu” ti samipe thitadārakānaṃ saññaṃ  
datva, vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati. Sattāhaṃ pi jambusākhaṃ  
tath’ eva thitāya taṃ gāhetvā pakkamati.

Tena ca samayena, amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā  
pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena Sāvattim upanis-  
sāya Jetavane viharati. Kuṇḍalakesā pi vuttanayena  
gāmaṇigamaṃ rājadhānisu vicaranti, Sāvattim patvā, nagara-  
dvāre vālikarāsimihi jambusākhaṃ thapetvā, dārakānaṃ  
saññaṃ datvā, Sāvattim pāvīsi.

Ath’ āyasmā dhammaṣeṇāpati ekako ’va nagaraṃ pavi-  
santo, taṃ sākhaṃ disvā, taṃ dametukāmo, dārake pucchi:  
“Kasmāyaṃ sākha<sup>3</sup> evaṃ thapita<sup>?</sup>ti<sup>?</sup>. Dārakā taṃ  
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Thero: “yadi evaṃ, imaṃ sākhaṃ  
maddathā” ti āha. Dārakā taṃ maddimsu. Kuṇḍalakesā  
katabhattakiccā nagarato nikkhamanti, taṃ sākhaṃ mad-  
ditam disvā, ‘ken’ idaṃ madditan<sup>?</sup>ti pucchivā, therena  
maddāpitaḥhāvam ñatvā, “apakkhiko vādo na sobhati” ti  
Sāvattim pavisitvā, vīthito vīthim vicaranti “passeyyātha

<sup>1</sup> kundalāvattā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tassa, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sākhaṃ, cd.



samaṇehi Sākyaputtiyehi saddhim mayham vādan” ti ughosetvā mahājanaparivutā<sup>1</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ dhammasenāpatim upasaṅkamtivā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ t̥hitā “kim tumhehi mama jambusākhā maddāpitā” ti āha? “Āma mayā maddāpitā” ti. “Evaṃ sante, tumhehi saddhim mayham vādo hotū” ti. “Hotu bhaddo.” “Kassa pucchā? kassa vissajjanā?” ti? “Pucchā nāma amhākaṃ pattā, tvam yaṃ attanā jānanakam pucchā” ti. Sā sabbam eva attanā jānanavādam pucchi. Thero sabbam vissajjesi. Sā uparipucchitabbam ajānanti tuṅhī ahoṣi. Atha naṃ thero āha: “Tayā bahum pucchitaṃ, aham pi taṃ ekam pañham pucchissāmi” ti. “Pucchatha bhante” ti. Thero “ekam nāma kin” ti imaṃ pañham pucchi. Kuṇḍalakesā n’eva antaṃ na koṭim passanti andhakāraṃ pavittā viya hutvā “na jānāmi bhante” ti āha. “Tvam ettakaṃ pi ajānanti aññaṃ kim jānissāsi” ti vatvā dhammam desesi. Sā therassa pādesu patitvā “bhante tumhe saraṇam gacchāmi” ti āha. “Mā maṃ tvam Bhaddo saraṇam gaccha, sadevake loke aggapuggalam bhagavantaṃ eva saraṇam gacchā” ti. “Evaṃ karissāmi bhante” ti. Sā sāyaṇhasamaye dhammadesanavelāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā pañcapatit̥thitena vanditvā ekamantaṃ at̥thāsi. Sat̥thā tassā nāṇaparipākam nātva:

Sahassam api ce gāthā anattapadasamhitā  
ekam gāthāpadaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammatī ti

imaṃ gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā t̥hitā ’va saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadāham Haṃsavatiyaṃ jātā set̥thikule ahuṃ  
nānāratanaṇapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.  
Upetvā taṃ Mahāviraṃ assosim dhammadesanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> °parivuto, cd.

tato jātapasādāhaṃ upesiṃ <sup>1</sup> saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Tada mahākāruṇiko Padumuttaraṇāmakō <sup>2</sup>  
 khippābhinnānamaggante <sup>3</sup> ṭhapesi bhikkhuniṃ subhaṃ. 4.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā dānaṃ datvā mahesino  
 nipacca siraṣā <sup>4</sup> pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. 5.  
 Anumodi mahāvīro Bhadde yaṇ te 'bhipatthitaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
 samijjhissasi <sup>6</sup> taṃ sabbhaṃ sukhinī hohi nibbutā. 6.  
 Satasahasṣe ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā ti hessasi <sup>7</sup> satthu sāvika. 8.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṅchi 'haṃ. 9.  
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ <sup>8</sup> tato ca Tusitaṃ gatā  
 tato ca Nimmānaraṭṭiṃ Vasavattipuram gatā. 10.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammaṣṣa vāhasā  
 tattha tatth'eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 11.  
 Tato cutā manussesu rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ  
 maṇḍalināṇ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 12.  
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna <sup>9</sup> devesu mānusesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhita hutvā nekakappesu saṃsariṃ. 13.  
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 14.  
 Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsiraṇḍā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 15.  
 Tassa dhītā catutthāsīṃ Bhikkhadāyī <sup>10</sup> ti vissutā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ. <sup>11</sup> 16.  
 Anujāni <sup>12</sup> na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayāṃ <sup>13</sup>  
 vīsaṃ <sup>14</sup> vassasahasāni vicarimha atanditā 17.  
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ <sup>15</sup> rājakaṅṅā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhītarō. 18.

<sup>1</sup> upemi, P.    <sup>2</sup> onāyako, A.    <sup>3</sup> khippābhinnāya, P.  
<sup>4</sup> siraṣā, MSS.    <sup>5</sup> yaṇ te si p°, P.    <sup>6</sup> samijjhissati, A.  
<sup>7</sup> hessati, MSS.    <sup>8</sup> Yāmaggaṃ, A.    <sup>9</sup> anubhotvāna, P.  
<sup>10</sup> Bhikkhudāyī, A.    <sup>11</sup> mama rocayī, P.  
<sup>12</sup> anujānāmi, P.    <sup>13</sup> agāre tadā mayāṃ, P.  
<sup>14</sup> vīsa, A.    <sup>15</sup> komārabrahmacariyā, P.

Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā <sup>1</sup>  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā 19.  
 Kkemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ahan tadā <sup>2</sup>  
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 20.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 21.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribbajapuruttame  
 jātā seṭṭhikule phīte yadāhaṃ yobbane t̥hitā 22.  
 Coraṃ vadhatthaṃ niyantam̐ disvā rattā tahiṃ ahaṃ  
 pitā me taṃ sahasseṇa <sup>3</sup> mocayitvā vadhā tato 23.  
 Adāsi tassa maṃ tātō veditvāna maṃ mama  
 tassāhaṃ āsi vissatthā <sup>4</sup> atīva dayitā <sup>5</sup> hitā. 24.  
 So me bhūsanalobhena balimajjhāsayo <sup>6</sup> disco  
 corapapātāṃ netvāna pabbatā cetayī <sup>7</sup> vadhaṃ. 25.  
 Tadāhaṃ paṇamitvāna <sup>8</sup> Sattukāṃ <sup>9</sup> sukatañjali  
 rakkhanti attano paṇaṃ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim̐ : 26.  
 Idaṃ suvaṇṇakeyūraṃ muttāveluriyā bahū  
 sabbāṃ varassu <sup>10</sup> bhaddā te mañcadāsī <sup>11</sup> ti sāvaya. <sup>12</sup> 27.  
 Oropayassu kalyāni mā bālhaṃ paridevayī <sup>13</sup>  
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi ahantvā <sup>14</sup> dhanam̐ ābhatāṃ. 28.  
 Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ  
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi aññaṃ piyataraṃ tayā. <sup>15</sup> 29.  
 Ehi taṃ upagūhissāṃ <sup>16</sup> katvāna taṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
 na ca dāni puno atthi <sup>17</sup> mama tuyhaṃ ca saṅgamo. 30.  
 Na hi sabbesu t̥hānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
 itthī pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā. 31.  
 Na hi sabbesu t̥hānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
 itthī pi paṇḍitā hoti lahaṃ atthavicintikā. <sup>18</sup> 32.

<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhudāyī° A.      <sup>2</sup> ayan tadā, P.      <sup>3</sup> sahassehi, P.

<sup>4</sup> vissatthā, A. P.      <sup>5</sup> dassitā, P.

<sup>6</sup> balipaccāharaṃ, B. ; balimajjhāsarā, P.

<sup>7</sup> cetasi, P.      <sup>8</sup> paṇam°, P.      <sup>9</sup> Sattukāṃ, A.

<sup>10</sup> sādassa, B. ; varasu, P.      <sup>11</sup> mañcadāsīti, P.

<sup>12</sup> sāvassa, P.      <sup>13</sup> bahūṃ pari°, P. ; paridevasī, A.

<sup>14</sup> ahaṃ tvā, P.      <sup>15</sup> tassa, P.      <sup>16</sup> upagayhissāṃ, P.

<sup>17</sup> dāni punapatti, P.      <sup>18</sup> °vicintitā, P.

Lahuñ ca vata khippañ ca nikatthe<sup>1</sup> samacetayim<sup>2</sup>  
 migam punñāyaten' eva<sup>3</sup> tadāham Satthukam vadhim. 33.  
 Yo ce<sup>4</sup> uppatitam<sup>5</sup> attham na khippam anubujjhati  
 so haññate mandamati coro'va girigabbhāre. 34.  
 Yo ce<sup>6</sup> uppatitam attham khippam eva nibodhati<sup>7</sup>  
 muccate sattusambādā<sup>8</sup> tadāham Satthukā<sup>9</sup> yathā. 35.  
 Tadāham pātayitvāna giriduggamhi Satthukam<sup>10</sup>  
 santikam setavattānānam upetvā pabbajim aham. 36.  
 Saṇḍāsena ca kese me<sup>11</sup> luñcivā sabbaso tadā  
 pabbajitvāna samayaṃ ācikkhimsu nirantaram. 37.  
 Tato taṃ uggahetvāham nisiditvāna ekikā  
 samayaṃ taṃ vicintesim<sup>12</sup> suvānā mānusaṃ<sup>13</sup> karam. 38.  
 Chinnam gayha<sup>14</sup> samīpe me pātayitvā apakkami  
 disvā nimittam alabhim attham taṃ puḷavākulam.<sup>15</sup> 39.  
 Tato utthāya<sup>16</sup> samvigga apucchim sahadhammike  
 te avocum "vijānanti taṃ attham Sakyabhikkhavo." 40.  
 Sāham tam attham pucchissam upetvā buddhasāvake  
 te mam ādāya<sup>17</sup> gacchimsu buddhasetthassa santikam.<sup>18</sup> 41.  
 So me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo  
 asubhāniccadukkhā ti anattā ti ca nāyako. 42.  
 Tassa dhammam sunitvāham dhammacakkhum<sup>19</sup> viso-  
 dhayim  
 tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajam upasampadam. 43.  
 Āyācito tadā āha<sup>20</sup> "ehi Bhadde" ti nāyako  
 tadāham upasampannā parittam toyam addasam. 44.  
 Pādapakkhālanenāham<sup>21</sup> ñatvā saudayabbayaṃ  
 tathā sabbe pi samkhāre iḍisam<sup>22</sup> cintayim tadā. 45.

<sup>1</sup> nikante, P.

<sup>2</sup> samacetasi, P.

<sup>3</sup> migamunṇā yathā evaṃ, A. P.

<sup>4</sup> Yo ca, P.

<sup>5</sup> uppattitam, P.

<sup>6</sup> yo ca, P.

<sup>7</sup> nibodhayi, P.

<sup>8</sup> satthus°, P.

<sup>9</sup> Sattukā, A.

<sup>10</sup> Sattukam, A.

<sup>11</sup> kesam me, P.

<sup>12</sup> vicintemi, P.

<sup>13</sup> mānussaṃ, P.

<sup>14</sup> Chinnagayham, B. P.

<sup>15</sup> hitthan taṃ mutthivālukaṃ, P.

<sup>16</sup> tato—m—utthāya, P.

<sup>17</sup> te samādāya, P.

<sup>18</sup> santike, P.

<sup>19</sup> dibbacakkhum, P.

<sup>20</sup> tadā aham, P.

<sup>21</sup> pādapakkhālitenaṃ, P.

<sup>22</sup> itisam, P.

Tato cittaṃ vimucci me anupādāya sabbaso  
 khippābhīññānamaggaṃ me tadā paññāpayi jino.<sup>1</sup> 46.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi <sup>2</sup> satthu sāsana-kārikā. 47.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi <sup>2</sup> dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsīṃ <sup>3</sup> sunimmalā. 48.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 49.  
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anupatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 50.  
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca  
 ñānaṃ mevīpulaṃ <sup>4</sup> suddhaṃ buddhasettḥassa sāsane.<sup>5</sup> 51.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā tāvad eva pabbajjāṃ yāci.  
 Satthā tassā pabbajjāṃ anujāni. Sā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ  
 gantvāna pabbajitvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vitinā-  
 menti attano paṭipattīṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Lūnakesī paṅkadharī ekasātī <sup>6</sup> pure cari  
 avajje vajjamatinī vajje cāvajjadassinī. 107.  
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate  
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkha-  
 taṃ. 108.  
 Nihacca jānuṃ <sup>7</sup> vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ  
 ehi Bhadde ti maṃ āvaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā. 109.  
 Cīṇṇā <sup>8</sup> Aṅgā ca Magadhā Vajjī Kāsī ca Kosalā  
 anaṇā paññāsavassāni <sup>9</sup> ratṭhapīṇḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. 110.  
 Puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ <sup>10</sup> baḥuṃ sappañño vatāyaṃ upāsako  
 yo Bhaddāya cīvaram adāsi vippamuttāya sabbagandhehi  
 ti. 111.

<sup>1</sup> khibbābh°, A.; °ābhīññāyamaggaṃ te tadā viññāpayi, P.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> om. A.

<sup>3</sup> visuddhāpi, P.

<sup>4</sup> vimalaṃ, A.

<sup>5</sup> vāhasā, P.

<sup>6</sup> ekasātī, cd.

<sup>7</sup> jānuṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> cinnā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> paññāpav°, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vata passaviṃ, cd. m.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha lūnakasī ti lūnā luñcitā kesā mayhan ti lūnakasī. Nigaṇṭhesu pabbajitā <sup>1</sup> latṭhinā luñcitasā, taṃ sandhāya vadati. paṅkadharī ti <sup>2</sup> dantakaṭṭhassa akhādanena dantesu malapaṅkadhāraṇato paṅkadharī. Ekasāṭī ti nigaṇṭhacārittavasena <sup>3</sup> ekasātakā. Pure carin ti nigaṇṭhī hutvā evaṃ vicari. Avajje vajjamatinī ti nhānuchādanadanta-kaṭṭhakhādanādike <sup>4</sup> anavajje sāvajjasāññā. Vajje cāvajjadassinī ti mānamakkhapalāsavipallāsādike sāvajje anavajjaditṭhī.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti attano divāvihāra-ṭṭhānato nikkhamitvā. Ayam hi majjhantikavelāyaṃ therena sahaḡatā tassa paṅhassa visajjanena dhamma-desanāya ca nihata mānadappā <sup>5</sup> pasannamānasā hutvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamtukāmā 'va attano vasana-ṭṭhānaṃ gantvā divāṭṭhāne nisiditvā sāyaṇhasamaye satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamtivā. Nihacca <sup>6</sup> jānuṃ vanditvā ti jānudvayaṃ <sup>7</sup> paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā pati-ṭṭhapetvā paṅcapatitṭhitena vanditvā. Sammukhā paṅjalī <sup>8</sup> ahan ti satthu sammukhā dasanakhasa-modhānasamujjalaṃ aṅjalim akāsi.

Ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā ti yaṃ maṃ bhagavā arahattaṃ patvā pabbajjaṅ ca upasampadaṅ ca yācitvā ṭṭhitam "ehi Bhadde bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbaj-jaṃ upasampajjassū" ti avaca, āṇāpesi. Sā satthu āṇā mayhaṃ upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā āsi ahoṣi.

Ciṅṅā ti ādikā dve gāthā aṅṅavyākaraṇagāthā. Tattha ciṅṅā Aṅgā ca Magadhā ti ye ime Aṅgā Magadhā ca Vajji ca Kāsī ca Kosalā ca janapadā pubbesaraṇāya mayā raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhūṅjantiyā ciṅṅā caritā, tesu yeva satthārā samāgamato paṭṭhāya anaṅā <sup>9</sup> niddosā apagata-kiṣesā hutvā paṅṅāsaṃ vaccharāni raṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> pabbajjiyatā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paṅkadharin ti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> °cārita°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ṅhan°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> °dabbā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> nihajacca, cd.

<sup>7</sup> °tvābhi jānu°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> aṅjalī, cd.

<sup>9</sup> aṅaṅā, cd.

piṇḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. Yena atha pasannamānasena upāsakena attano cīvaraṃ dinnam tassa puññavisesakittanamukhena aññaṃ vyākaronti.

Puññaṃ vata pasaviṃ<sup>1</sup> bahun ti osānagātham āha, sā suviññeyyā<sup>2</sup> eva.

Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XLVII.

Na ṅgalehi kaṣaṃ khettaṃ ti ādikā Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ hi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ sunantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhunim vinayadharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā yāvajivaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahe tvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abhantaṃ hutvā visati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ acari, bhikkhusaṅghassa pariveṇaṃ akāsi. Sā devaloke nibbattā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ seṭṭhigehe nibbattitvā vayappattā attano gehe ekena kammaṅkarena saddhim kilesasanthavaṃ akāsi. Taṃ mātāpitaro samajātikassa kumārassa dātum divasaṃ gaṇhāpesuṃ.<sup>3</sup> Taṃ ñatvā sā hatthasāraṃ<sup>4</sup> gahe tvā tena katasanthavena purisena saddhim aggaḍḍhārena nikkhamitvā ekasmiṃ gāmake vasantī gabbhinī ahoṣi. Sā pari-puṇṇe gabbhe “kiṃ idha anāthavāsena, kulagehe gacchāma sāmī” ti vatvā, tasmim “ajja gacchāma sve gacchāma” ti kālavikkhepaṃ karonte “nāyaṃ bālo maṃ nessatī” ti tasmim bahi gate gehe paṭisāmetabbaṃ paṭisāmetvā “kulagharaṃ gatā ti mayhaṃ sāmikassa kathetā” ti paṭivissakagharavāsīnaṃ ācikkhitvā “ekikā va kulagharaṃ gamissāmī” ti mag-

<sup>1</sup> passavi, cd.    <sup>2</sup> suviññeyyam, cd.    <sup>3</sup> gaṇhāpesuṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> hatthasāraṃ, cd., and Jāt. i. 114.

gam paṭipajji. So āgantvā gehe taṃ apassanto paṭivis-  
sake pucchivā “kulagharaṃ gatā” ti sutvā “maṃ nissāya  
kuladhītā anāthā jātā” ti padānupadaṃ gantvā sampāpuṇi.  
Tassā antarāmagge eva gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ahoṣi. Sā  
pasūtakālato paṭṭhāya paṭippassaddhā gamāṃ anuyuttā  
sāmikāṃ gaheṭvā nivatti. Dutiyavāraṃ pi gabbhinī ahoṣi  
ti ādi sabbāṃ purimaṇayen’ eva veditabbāṃ. Ayam pana  
viseso: Yadā tassā antarāmagge kammajavātā calimsu  
tadā mahāakālaṃ megho udapādi, samantato vijjulatāhi  
ādittāṃ viya meghadhanitehi bhijjamānaṃ viya dhārānipā-  
tanirantaraṃ nabhaṃ ahoṣi. Sā taṃ disvā “sāmi me  
anovassakaṃ ṭhānaṃ jānāhi” ti āha. So ito c’ito ca olo-  
kento ekaṃ tiṇasaṃchannaṃ gumbaṃ disvā tattha gantvā  
hatthagatāya vāsīyā tasmim gumbaṃ daṇḍake chinditukāmo  
tiṇehi sañchādītavammikāsīsante uṭṭhitarukkhadaṇḍakaṃ  
chindi. Tāvad eva ca naṃ tato vammikato nikkhamitvā  
ghoraviso āsiviso daṃsi. So tatth’ eva patitvā kālaṃ akāsi.  
Sā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanti tassa āgamaṇaṃ olokenā  
dve pi dārake vātavutṭhiṃ asahamāne viravante urantare  
katvā dvihi jānūkehi dvihi hatthehi ca bhūmim<sup>1</sup> uppilivā  
yathā ṭhitā ’va rattim vitināmetvā vibhātāya rattiya  
maṃsapesivaṇṇaṃ ekaṃ puttāṃ pilotikācumbātake<sup>2</sup> nipaj-  
jāpetvā hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvā itaraṃ “ehi tāta  
pitā te ito gato” ti vatvā sāmikena gatamaggena gacchanti  
taṃ vammikasamīpe<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ katāṃ nisinnaṃ disvā “maṃ  
nissāya mama sāmiko mato” ti rodanti paridevanti sakala-  
rattim<sup>4</sup> devena vutṭhattā jaṇṇukappamaṇaṃ tanuppama-  
ṇaṃ udakaṃ savantiṃ<sup>5</sup> antarāmagge nadim<sup>6</sup> patvā attano  
mandabuddhitāya dubbalatāya ca dvihi dārakehi saddhim  
udakaṃ otaritaṃ avisahanti jetṭhaputtaṃ orimatire ṭha-  
petvā itaraṃ ādāya paratīraṃ gantvā sākhaḥhaṅgaṃ attha-  
ritvā tattha pilotikācumbātake<sup>7</sup> nipajjāpetvā “itarassa  
santikāṃ gamissāmi” ti bālaputtakaṃ pahātuṃ asakkonti  
punappunaṃ nivattitvā olokayamānā<sup>8</sup> nadim otarati.

<sup>1</sup> bhūmi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pilotikac°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vammikāṃ s°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sakalaratti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> savanti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> nadī, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pilotikac°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> olokiyamānā, cd.



Ath' assā nadimajjhaṃ gatakāle eko seno taṃ dāraṃ disvā mamsapesī ti saññāya ākāśato gami. Sā taṃ disvā ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā su sū ti tikkhattuṃ mahāsaddaṃ nicchāresi. Seno dūrabhāvena taṃ anādiyanto kumāra-kaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppati. Orimatīre t̄hito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā mahāsaddaṃ nicchārayamaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> disvā maṃ sandhāya vadati ti saññāya vegena udake pati. Iti bālaputtako senena, jet̄thaputto udakena hatto. Sā "eko putto senena gahito, eko udakena vūlho, panthe me pati mato" ti rodanti paridevanti gacchantī Sāvatt̄hito āgamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ disvā pucchi: "Kattha vāsiko sī" ti. "Sāvatt̄hivāsiko 'mhi amma" ti. "Sāvatt̄hiyaṃ asukavithiyaṃ asukakulaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ jānāsi<sup>2</sup> tātā" ti. "Jānāmi amma, taṃ pana mā puccha, aññaṃ pucchā" ti. "Aññaṃ me payojanaṃ n'atthi, tad eva pucchāmi tātā" ti. "Amma tvaṃ attano ācikkhituṃ na desi.<sup>3</sup> Ajja te sabbarattim<sup>4</sup> devō vassanto dit̄tho" ti. "Dit̄tho me tātā, mayhaṃ eva so sabbarattim vut̄tho, taṃ kāraṇaṃ pacchā kathessāmi; etasmim tāva me set̄thigehe pavattim<sup>5</sup> kathehi" ti. "Amma ajja rattiyaṃ set̄thim ca bhariyañ ca set̄thiputtañ ca tayo pi jane avattharamāne gehe<sup>6</sup> patite ekacitakāyaṃ jhāpenti,<sup>7</sup> svāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhūmo paññāyati amma" ti. Sā tasmim khāṇe nivatt̄havattham pi patamaṇaṃ na sañjāni, sokummattakaṃ nāma patvā. Jātarūpen' eva:

Ubho puttā kālaṅkatā, panthe mayhaṃ pati mato  
mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ekacitakasmim dayhare ti.

vilapanti paribbhamanti tato paṭṭhāya tassā nivāsana-  
mattena pi vatthena patitenācārattā<sup>9</sup> Paṭācārā tveva sam-  
aññā ahoṣi. Taṃ disvā manussā "gaccha ummattike" ti

<sup>1</sup> nicchāriyaṃ<sup>o</sup>, cd.      <sup>2</sup> taṃ jānāti, cd.      <sup>3</sup> demi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sabbaratti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> pavatti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> avattharamānaṃ gehaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> jhāyanti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> tvāyaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup>mattena pi vatthena pi vatthena ācarato patitācārattā,  
cd.

keci kacavaram matthake khipanti, aññe paṃsum okiranti, apare leḍḍū khipanti. Satthā Jetavane mahāparisamajjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ desento taṃ tathā paribbhamanti<sup>1</sup> disvā ñānaparipākaṅ ca oloketvā yathā vihārābhimukhī āgacchati tathā akāsi. Parisā taṃ disvā “imissā ummat-tikāya ito āgantum<sup>2</sup> mā datthā” ti āha. Bhagavā “mā naṃ vārayitthā” ti vatvā avidūratthānam āgatakāle “satim<sup>3</sup> paṭilabha<sup>4</sup> bhaginī” ti āha. Sā tāvad eva buddhānubhā-vena satim<sup>5</sup> labhitvā nivatthavatthassa patitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ sampatinipajjāya nisīdi. Eko puriso uttarisātakam khipi. Sā taṃ nivāsetvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañcapatitṭhi-tena vanditvā “bhante avassayo me hotha. Ekam me puttam seno gaṇhi, eko udakena vūlho, panthe pati mato, mātāpitaro bhātā ca gehena avatthatā matā ekacitikasmim jhāyanti” ti sā sokakāraṇaṃ ācikkhi. Satthā “Paṭācāre mā cintayi, tava avassayo bhavitum samatthass’ eva santi-kaṃ āgatā si. Yathā hi tvaṃ idāni puttādīnaṃ maraṇa-nimittam assūni pavattesi, evaṃ anamatagge saṃsāre puttā-dīnaṃ maraṇahetu pavattitam assu catunnaṃ mahāsamud-dānaṃ udakato bahutaran” ti dassento :

Catusu samuddesu jalaṃ parittakaṃ  
tato baḥuṃ assujalaṃ anappakaṃ  
dukkhena phuṭṭhassa narassa socato<sup>6</sup>  
kiṃkāraṇā socavasā pamajjasi ti

gātham abhāsi. Evaṃ satthari anamataggapariyāyaka-  
tham kathente tassā soko tanutarabhāvaṃ<sup>7</sup> agamāsi. Atha  
naṃ tanubhūtasokaṃ ñatvā “Paṭācāre<sup>8</sup> puttādayo nāma pa-  
ralokaṃ gacchantassa tānaṃ vā lenaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā bha-  
vitum na sakkonti ti. Vijjamānā pi te na santaye va.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> paribbhamanti, cd.      <sup>2</sup> āgantū, cd.      <sup>3</sup> sati, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> paṭilabhi, cd.      <sup>5</sup> sati, cd.      <sup>6</sup> socatā, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> tanutaram, cd.      <sup>8</sup> Paṭācārī, cd.  
<sup>9</sup> si te na santi evaṃ, cd.

Tasmā paṇḍitena attano sīlaṃ visodhetvā nibbānagāmi maggo yeva sādhetabbo ” ti dassento :

Na santi puttā tānāya na pitā na pi bandhavā  
antakenādhipannassa n’atthi ñātīsu tāṇatā.

Etam atthavasam ñatvā paṇḍito silasamvuto  
nibbānagamanā maggaṃ khippaṃ eva visodhaye ti.

Imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāvasāne Paṭācārā satāpattiphale patitṭhāpitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā tam bhikkhunīnaṃ santike netvā pabbajesi. Sā laddhūpa-sampadā uparimaggaṭṭhāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī ekaṃ divasaṃ<sup>1</sup> ghaṭena udakaṃ ādāya pāde dhovantī udakaṃ pi āsiñcitam thokaṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā pacchijji. Dutiyavāraṃ āsittam tato dūraṃ agamāsi. Tatiyavāraṃ āsittam tato pi dūratarāṃ agamāsi. Sā tad eva ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā tayo vāre paricchinditvā “mayā paṭhamam āsittam udakaṃ viya ime sattā paṭhamavaye pi maranti tato dūraṃ gataṃ dutiyavāraṃ āsittam udakaṃ viya majjhimavaye pi, tato dūratarāṃ gataṃ tatiyavāraṃ āsittam udakaṃ viya pacchimavaye pi maranti yevā ” ti cintesi. Satthā gandhakuṭiyam nisinno va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā sammukhena kathento viya : “Evaṃ eva Paṭācāre sabbe pīme sattā maraṇadhammā tasmā pañcanaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ apassantassa vassasataṃ jīvato<sup>2</sup> tam passantassa ekāhaṃ pi ekakkhaṇaṃ pi jīvitaṃ seyyo ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassam udayabbayaṃ  
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato<sup>3</sup> udayabbayaṃ ti.

gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne Paṭācārā saha paṭisaṃbhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.

<sup>1</sup> ekan ti divasaṃ, cd.   <sup>2</sup> jīvanato, cd.   <sup>3</sup> passante, cd.

Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā setṭhikule ahuṃ  
nānāratanaṃ pajjote <sup>1</sup> mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.  
Upetvā taṃ mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammaḍesaṇaṃ  
tato jātappasādāhaṃ <sup>2</sup> upesiṃ <sup>3</sup> saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
Tato vinayadhāriṇaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako  
bhikkhuṇiṃ <sup>4</sup> lajjiniṃ <sup>5</sup> tādiṃ kappākappavisāraḍaṃ. 4.  
Tadā muditaḍittāhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇi <sup>6</sup>  
nimantaṭvā dasabalaṃ sasamḡhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5.  
bhojayitvāna sattaḡhaṃ daḍitvā 'va ticivaraṃ  
nipacca <sup>7</sup> sirasā pāḍe idaṃ vacanaṃ abraṃviṃ : 6.  
yā tayā vaṇṇitā vira ito aṭṭhaṃake muni  
tāḍisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yaḍi sijaḡhasi <sup>8</sup> nāyaka. 7.  
Tadā avoca maṃ sattaḡha bhadda mā bhāsi assasa <sup>9</sup>  
anāgataṃhi addhāne lacchaḡ etamṃ manoraṡhaṃ. 8.  
Satasahasḡe ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
Gotamo nāma nāmena sattaḡha loke bhavissati. 9.  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
Paṭācārā ti nāmena hessasi <sup>10</sup> sattu sāvika. 10.  
Tadāhaṃ muditā <sup>11</sup> hutvā yāvajivaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
mettaḍittā paricaṃiṃ sasamḡhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 11.  
Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa cetaṇāpaṇidhī hi ca  
jaḡhitvā māṇusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṅchi 'haṃ. 12.  
Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmaḡbandhu mahāyaḡo  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadaṡaṃ varo. 13.  
Upaṭṡhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
Kāsiraḡjā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 14.  
Tassāsiṃ <sup>12</sup> tatiyā dhītā Bhikkhuṇi iti viḡṡutā  
dhammaṃ sutvā jinaḡḡassa pabbajjaṃ samaroḍayimṃ. 15.  
Anujāni na no tāto, agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ  
viḡsaṃ vassasahasāni vicariṃba atandiṡā. <sup>13</sup> 16.  
Komāriṃ <sup>14</sup> brahmaḍariyaṃ rājakaṅṅā sukhedhitā  
buddhopaṭṡhānaniraṡā muditā satta dhītaṃ. 17.

<sup>1</sup> opajjoto, P.      <sup>2</sup> opasādāyaṃ, P.      <sup>3</sup> upemi, P.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuṇi, P.      <sup>5</sup> lajjiniṃ om. A.; lajjini tādi, P.

<sup>6</sup> abhikaṅkhaṃ, P.      <sup>7</sup> nipajja, P.      <sup>8</sup> sijaḡhati, A.

<sup>9</sup> bhāsi avassayaṃ, P.      <sup>10</sup> hessati, A.      <sup>11</sup> pamudī, A.

<sup>12</sup> tassāpi, P.      <sup>13</sup> atandikā, A.      <sup>14</sup> Komāraṃ, P.

Samaṇi Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhūni Bhikkhudāyikā  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 18.  
 Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Khemā Bhaddā ca bhikkhūni  
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 19.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agamhase.<sup>1</sup> 20.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni<sup>2</sup> jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ  
 Sāvattiyaṃ puravare<sup>3</sup> iddhe phite mahaddhane. 21.  
 Yadā ca<sup>4</sup> yobbanūpetā vitakkavasagā ahaṃ  
 naraṃ jārpatiṃ disvā tena saddhiṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 22.  
 Ekaputtapasūtāhaṃ dutiyo kucchiyā mamaṃ  
 tadāhaṃ mātāpitaro dakkhāmī<sup>5</sup> ti sunicchitā. 23.  
 Nārocesi pati<sup>6</sup> mayhaṃ. Tadā tamhi pavāsīte<sup>7</sup>  
 ekikā niggatā gehā gantaṃ<sup>8</sup> Sāvattim uttamam. 24.  
 Tato me sāmī<sup>9</sup> āgantvā sambhāvesi<sup>10</sup> pathe mamaṃ  
 tadā me<sup>11</sup> kammajā vātā uppannā atidaruṇā. 25.  
 Uṭṭhito ca mahāmegho pasūtisamaye mama  
 dabbatthāya tadāgantvā sāmī sappena<sup>12</sup> mārito. 26.  
 Tadā vijātadukkhena anāthā kapaṇā ahaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
 kunnadim pūritaṃ<sup>14</sup> disvā gacchanti sakulālayaṃ 27.  
 bālaṃ ādāya atariṃ<sup>15</sup> pārakule ca ekikā  
 pahatvā<sup>16</sup> bālaṃ puttaṃ itaraṃ taraṇāya 'haṃ 28.  
 nivattā, ukkuso hāsi<sup>17</sup> taruṇaṃ vilapantakaṃ  
 itaraṇ ca vahi soto, sāhaṃ sokasamappitā. 29.  
 Sāvattinagaraṃ gantvā assosiṃ sajane<sup>18</sup> mate  
 tadā avoca sokattā mahāsokasamappitā : 30.

<sup>1</sup> agacchi 'haṃ, A.<sup>2</sup> pacchime ca tad evāhi, P.<sup>3</sup> pure vare, A.<sup>4</sup> yadā 'va, P.<sup>5</sup> okkhāmī, A. ; okkāmī, B.<sup>6</sup> narocesim patim, A.<sup>7</sup> mamhi pav°, P.<sup>8</sup> gantaṃ, P.<sup>9</sup> te sāmī, P.<sup>10</sup> sambhāsesi, P.<sup>11</sup> tadā maṃ, P.<sup>12</sup> sabbena, A.<sup>13</sup> kapaṇā maḥaṃ, A.<sup>14</sup> kunnadipūritaṃ, B. ; kunnadipurisaṃ, P.<sup>15</sup> balaṃ ādāya acari, P.<sup>16</sup> pāhetvā, P. ; pāyetvā, B. ; pātetvā, A.<sup>17</sup> ḍasi, P.<sup>18</sup> sajane pi, P.

Ubho puttā kālakatā <sup>1</sup> panthe mayham pati mato  
 pitā mātā ca bhātā ca ekacitamhi dayhare. 31.  
 Tadā kisā ca paṇḍū ca anāthā dinamānasā  
 ito tato gamenti'ham <sup>2</sup> addasam narasārathim. 32.  
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā putte mā soci assasa  
 attānam te gavesassu <sup>3</sup> kiṃ nirattham vihaññasi.<sup>4</sup> 33.  
 Na santi puttā tānāya na ñāti nāpi <sup>5</sup> bandhavā  
 antakenāhipannassa n'atthi ñātisu tānatā.<sup>6</sup> 34.  
 Taṃ sutvā munino vākyaṃ paṭhamam phalam ajjhagam  
 pabbajitvāna naciram arahattam apāpuṇim. 35.  
 Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 36.  
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitam  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi <sup>7</sup> sunimmalā. 37.  
 Tato'ham Vinayaṃ sabbam santike sabbadassino  
 uggahim <sup>8</sup> sabbavittāram vyāharim ca yathā tatham. 38.  
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ  
 aggam vinayadhārinam Paṭācārā 'va ekikā. 39.  
 Paricinno <sup>9</sup> mahāsathā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā.<sup>10</sup> 40.  
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyam  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasamyojanakkhayo. 41.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 42.

Arahattam pana paṭvā sekkhakāle attano paṭipattim  
 paccavekkhitvā uparivisesassa nibbattitākāram vibhāventi  
 udānavasena :

Naṅgalehi kasam <sup>11</sup> khetam bijāni pavapam <sup>12</sup> chamā  
 puttadārāni posentā <sup>13</sup> dhanam vindanti mānavā. 112.

<sup>1</sup> kālakatā, P. ; mato panthe pati mama, P.

<sup>2</sup> gamenti'ham, A. <sup>3</sup> bhave sassu, P.

<sup>4</sup> ki niratta viññasi, P. <sup>5</sup> na pitā nāpi, P.

<sup>6</sup> tānatā, P. <sup>7</sup> visuddhāsim, A. <sup>8</sup> uggahetvā, P.

<sup>9</sup> paricinno, P. <sup>10</sup> samohatā, P. <sup>11</sup> katam, cd.

<sup>12</sup> pavasam, cd. <sup>13</sup> posento, cd. m.

Kim ahaṃ <sup>1</sup> silasampannā satthu sāsana-kārikā  
 nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusitā anuddhatā. 113.  
 Pāde paṅkhālayitvāna udakesu karom'ahaṃ  
 pādodakañ ca disvāna thalato ninnam āgataṃ.  
 tato cittaṃ samādhesi <sup>2</sup> assaṃ bhadrāṃ va jāniyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> 114.  
 Tato dīpaṃ <sup>4</sup> gahetvāna vihāraṃ pāvīsi ahaṃ  
 seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañcakamhi upāvīsi. 115.  
 Tato sūcim <sup>5</sup> gahetvāna vattiṃ <sup>6</sup> okassayāṃ' ahaṃ  
 paḍipass' eva nibbānaṃ <sup>7</sup> vimokkha ahu cetaso ti. 116.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ka sa n ti kasikammaṃ  
 karontā. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Pa va pa n 9  
 ti bijāni vapantā. Cha mā ti chamāyaṃ. Bhummatthe hi  
 idaṃ paccatthavacanaṃ, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepattho.  
 Ime dhanavanto <sup>10</sup> sapattā naṅgalehi phalehi khettaṃ  
 kasantā yathādhippāyaṃ khettaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pubbantā-  
 parantabhedāni bijāni vapantā taṃ hetuṃ <sup>11</sup> taṃ nimittaṃ  
 attānaṃ putta d ā r ā d i n i p i p o s e n t ā <sup>12</sup> hutvā dhaṇaṃ  
 paṭilabhanti. <sup>13</sup> Evaṃ imasmim loke yoniso payuttā pac-  
 catthaparisakkāro nāma saphalo saudayo.

Tattha kiṃ ahaṃ silasampannā satthu  
 sāsana-kārikā nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi  
 akusitā anuddhatā <sup>14</sup> ti ahaṃ suvisuddhasilā  
 āradhviriyatāya akusitā ajjhattaṃ susamāhitacittattā ca  
 anuddhatā <sup>15</sup> ca hutvā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanā-  
 saṃkhātāṃ satthu sāsanaṃ karontī kasmā nibbānaṃ  
 nādhigacchāmi nādhigamissāmi? <sup>16</sup> evā ti evaṃ pana  
 cintenti <sup>17</sup> vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī ekadivasaṃ  
 pādadhovane udake nimittaṃ gaṇhim. <sup>18</sup> Tenāha : pāde

<sup>1</sup> kimahā, cd.<sup>2</sup> samādesi, cd.<sup>3</sup> asso bhadro va jāniyo, cd.<sup>4</sup> divaṃ, cd.<sup>5</sup> suci, cd. <sup>6</sup> vaddi, cd.<sup>7</sup> parisayo nibbānaṃ, cd.<sup>8</sup> ekaṃ vacanaṃ, cd.<sup>9</sup> pavasaṃ, cd.<sup>10</sup> dhānavā, cd.<sup>11</sup> taṃ sotuṃ, cd.<sup>12</sup> posento, cd. <sup>13</sup> paṭilabhati, cd. <sup>14</sup> anuddhatā, cd.<sup>15</sup> anuddhatā, cd. <sup>16</sup> adhigamissāmi, cd.<sup>17</sup> cinto, ed.<sup>18</sup> gaṇhi, cd.

pa k k h ā l a y i t v ā n ā ti ādi. Tass' attho : aham pāde dhovanti pādapakkhālanahetu<sup>1</sup> 'va tikkhattum āsittesu udakesu thalato ninnam āgatam pādodakam disvā mimittam karomi. Yathā sariram udakam khayadhammam vayadhammam<sup>2</sup> evam sattānam āyusankhārā ti. Evam aniccalakkhaṇam tadanusārena dukkhalakkhaṇam anantalakkhaṇañ ca upadhāretvā vipassanam vaddhenti. T a t o pi c i t t a m s a m ā d h e s i a s s a m b h a d r a m v a j ā n i y a m . Kusalo sārathi sukkena sāreti evam aham<sup>3</sup> cittam sukhen' eva samādhesi vipassanāsamādhinā samāhitam akāsi. Evam pana vipassanam vaddhenti utusappāya nijjimsāya ovarakam pavisanti andhakāra-vidhamanattam p a d ī p a m g a h e t v ā mañcake nisinnamattā 'va dīpam vijjhāpetum<sup>4</sup> aggalasūciyā dīpavattim<sup>5</sup> ākadḍhi. Tāvad eva utusappāyalābhena cittam samāhitam ahosi. Vipassanā vidhim<sup>6</sup> otarati magge ghaṭṭesi, tato maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbaso āsavānam khayō ahosi. Tena vuttam : t a t o s ū c i m<sup>7</sup> g a h e t v ā n a —pa— vimokkho cetaso ahū ti. Tattha seyyam olokayitvānā ti dīpālokena seyyam passivāna. Sūcin ti aggalasūcim<sup>8</sup> gahetvāna v a ṭ ṭ i m<sup>9</sup> o k a s s a y ā m i ti dīpam vijjhāpetum<sup>10</sup> telābhimukham dīpavattim<sup>11</sup> ākadḍhemī ti. Vi m o k k h o t i<sup>12</sup> kilesehi vimokkho. So pana yasmā<sup>13</sup> paramatthato cittassa tasmā vuttam cetaso ti. Yathā pana vaṭṭitelādike paccaye sati uppajjanato padīpo tad abhāve anuppajjanato<sup>14</sup> nibbuto ti vuccati, evam kilesā dipaccaye sati uppajjanārahm tad abhāvena anuppajjanato<sup>15</sup> cittam vimuttan ti vuccati ti āha : p a d ī p a s s ' e v a n i b b ā n a m v i m o k k h o a h u c e t a s o t i .

Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> °pakkhālaheta, ed.    <sup>2</sup> viyadh, ° ed.    <sup>3</sup> maham, ed.

<sup>4</sup> vijjāpetum, ed.    <sup>5</sup> dīpavaddhi, ed.    <sup>6</sup> vidhi, ed.

<sup>7</sup> tato dīpam, ed.    <sup>8</sup> aggalasūci, ed.    <sup>9</sup> vaddhi, ed.

<sup>10</sup> vijjāpetum, ed.    <sup>11</sup> °vatti, ed.

<sup>12</sup> °mokkhā ti, ed.    <sup>13</sup> panāyasmā, ed.

<sup>14</sup> anupajj°, ed.    <sup>15</sup> anuppajjato tato, ed.



## XLVIII.

Musalāni gahetvānā ti ādikā timsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Tā pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacintiyo anukkamena<sup>1</sup> upacitavimokkhasambhārā imasmiṃ budhuppāde sakammasañcoditā tattha tattha kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā<sup>2</sup> Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā parisuddhasilā vattapaṭivattaṃ paripūrentiyo viharanti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Paṭācārā therī tāsāṃ ovāde denti :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti māṇavā puttadārāni posentā<sup>3</sup> dhanāṃ vindanti māṇavā. 117.  
Karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṃ yaṃ katvā nānutappatī khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisidatha, cetosamathaṃ anuyuttā<sup>4</sup> karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṃ ti. 118.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tatthāyaṃ saṅkhepattho : ime sattā jivitaḥetu musalāni gahetvā paresāṃ dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti udukkhalakammaṃ karonti. Aññaṃ pi ekadivasaṃ nisinnaṃ kammaṃ katvā puttadāraṃ posentā<sup>5</sup> yathācāraṃ dhanāṃ pi saṃharanti. Taṃ pana tesāṃ kammaṃ hinakammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ ca, tasmā edisaṃ saṃkilesikapapañcaṃ vajjetvā karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṃ sikkhattayasāṅkhātaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsaṇaṃ karoṭha sampādeṭha. Attano santāne nibbattetvā tattha kāraṇaṃ āha. Yaṃ katvā nānutappatī ti yassa kāraṇaḥetu etarāhi āyatiṃ ca anutāpaṃ nāpajjati. Idāni tassākaraṇe pubbakiccaṃ anuyogavidhiṃ ca dassetuṃ khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha yasmā adhovitapādassa avikkhālitamukhassa ca nisajja sukhaṃ utusappāyālābho ca na hoti. Pāde pana dhovitvā mukhaṃ ca vikkhāletvā ekamante nisinnassa tad ubhayaṃ labbhati. Tasmā khippaṃ imaṃ yathāladham khaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> anukkamo, cd.<sup>2</sup> pattā cd.<sup>3</sup> posento, cd.<sup>4</sup> anuyutto, cd.<sup>5</sup> posento, cd.

avirādhentiyo pādāni attano pāde dhovitvā ekamante vivitte okāse nisīdatha nipajjatha. Atṭhātimsāya ārammaṇesu yattha katthaci cittāruciye ārammaṇe attano cittaṃ upanibandhitvā cetosamatham anuyuttā samāhitena cittaena catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāvasena buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anuditthim<sup>1</sup> karotha sampādetthā ti. Atha tā bhikkhuniyo tassā theriyā ovāde thatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanāya kammaṃ karontiyo nānassa paripākaṃ gatattā hetusampannaṭṭāya ca saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>2</sup> paccavekkhitvā ovādagāthāhi sadhim :

Tassā<sup>3</sup> tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisuṃ.<sup>4</sup>  
 cetosamatham anuyuttā akāṃsu buddhasāsanaṃ.<sup>5</sup> 119.  
 Rattiyā purime yāme pubbaḷāṭṭim<sup>6</sup> anussaraṃ.<sup>7</sup>  
 rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkuṃ visodhayaṃ  
 rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayuṃ. 120.  
 Uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu katā te anusāsani  
 Indaṃ va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ  
 purakkhatvā vihariyāma<sup>8</sup> tevijj' amha anāsavā ti.<sup>8</sup> 121.

Imā gāthā abhāsimsu. Tattha tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ ti tassā Paṭācārāya theriyā kilesapaṭipattim<sup>9</sup> sāsanaṭṭhena sāsanaabhūtaṃ ovādavacanaṃ tā timsamattā bhikkhuniyo sutvā paṭisutvā siraṣā sampaṭicchitvā uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu. Katā te anusāsani ti yathā sampaṭicchitaṃ tassā sāsanaṃ<sup>10</sup> atthikatvā manasikatvā yathā phāsukaṭṭhāne nisīditvā bhāventiyo bhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā attano adhigatavisesaṃ ārocetuṃ nisinnā āsanato<sup>11</sup> uṭṭhāya tassā

<sup>1</sup> anuditthi, cd.      <sup>2</sup> patipatti, cd.      <sup>3</sup> tassāsā, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> upāvisi, cd.      <sup>5</sup> kataṃ buddhassa, cd.  
<sup>6</sup> pubbeḷāṭṭim, cd.      <sup>7</sup> anussaraṃ, cd.  
<sup>8</sup>—<sup>8</sup> om., cd.      <sup>9</sup> °paṭipatti, cd.      <sup>10</sup> tassāsanaṃ, cd.  
<sup>11</sup> nisinnāsanato, cd.

santikam gantvā “ mahātherī tathānusāsati yathānusitṭham amhehi katan ”<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā tassā pāde pañcapatitṭhitena vandimsu. Indam ca devā tidasā saṅgāme aparājitam ti devasaṅgāme<sup>2</sup> aparājitam jita Indam Tāvatisa devā viya mahātherim<sup>3</sup> mayan tam purakkhatvā vihariyāma. Aññassa kattabbassa abhāvato tasmā te vijj’ amhā anāsavā ti attano kataññūbhāvam pavedenti, idam eva gātham aññam vyākaraṇam ahosi, yam pan’ ettha atthato avibhattam, tam hetṭhā vuttanayam eva.

Timsamattānam therīnam gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

### XLIX.

Duggatāham pure āsim ti ādikā Candāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinanti anukkamena sambhāvitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkaññā imasmim buddhuppāde aññatarasmim brāhmaṇagāme apaññātassa brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Tassā nibbattito paṭṭhāya tam kulam bhogehi parikkhayam gatam. Sā anukkamena viññutam pattā dukkhe jivati. Atha tasmim gehe ahivātarogo uppajjati, ten’ assā sabbe pi ñatakā maraṇavyasanam<sup>4</sup> pāpuṇimsu. Sā ñātikhaye jāte aññattha jīvitum asakkonti kapālahattā kule kule vicarivā laddhena bhikkhāhārena yāpenti ekadivasam Paṭācārāya theriyā bhattavissaggaṭṭhānam agamāsi. Bhikkhuniyo tam dukkhitam khudhābhibhūtam disvāna sañjātakāruññāpiyasamudācārena saṅgahetvā tattha vijjamānena upacāramanosārena āhārena santappesum.<sup>5</sup> Sā tāsam ācārasile pasīdetvā theriyā santikam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi, tassā theridhammam kathesi. Sā tam dhammam sutvā sāsane abhippasannā saṃsāre ca

<sup>1</sup> katā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> devasusaṅgāme, cd.    <sup>3</sup> mahātherī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> parimaraṇavyasanam, cd.    <sup>5</sup> santappesum, cd.

sañjātasamvegā pabbajī, pabbajitvā ca theriyā ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanti katādhikāratāya ñānassa ca paripākam gatattā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>1</sup> pacca-vekkhitvā :

Duggatāham pure āsi vidhavā ca aputtikā  
vinā mittehi ñātihi bhattacolassa nādhigam.<sup>2</sup> 122.  
Pattam daṇḍam ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulam  
sītuṇhena ca dayhanti satta vassāni cārī'ham. 123.  
Bhikkhunim<sup>3</sup> pana disvāna annapānassa lābhinim<sup>4</sup>  
upasaṅkamma avoca : pabbaja<sup>5</sup> anagāriyam. 124.  
Sā ca maṃ anukampāya pabbājesi Paṭācārā  
tato maṃ ovaditvāna paramatthe niyojayi. 125.  
Tassā taṃ vacanam sutvā akāsi anusāsanim<sup>6</sup>  
amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijj' amhi anāsavā ti. 126.

Udānavasena imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha duggatā ti daliddā. Pure ti pabbajitato pubbe, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya hi idha puggalo bhogehi aḍḍho daliddo ti na vattabbo. Guṇehi pana ayam therī aḍḍhā yeva, tenāha : duggatāham pure āsin ti. Vidhavā ti. Dhavo vuccati sāmiko, tad abhāvā vidhavā matapatikā ti attho. Aputtikā ti puttarahitā. Vinā mittehi ñātihi ti mittehi bandhavehi ca paribhinā rahitā. Bhattacolassa nādhigan ti bhattassa colassa ca pāripūrim<sup>7</sup> nādhigacchi, kevalam pana bhikkhāpiṇḍassa pilotikākhaṇḍassa ca vasena ghāsacchādanamattam eva alatthan ti adhippāyo.

Tenāha : pattam daṇḍañ ca gaṇhitvā ti ādi. Tattha pattan ti mattikābhājanam.<sup>8</sup> Daṇḍan ti gonasunakhādipariharanaḍḍakam. Kulā kulanti kulato kulam. Sītuṇhena ca dayhanti ti vasana-gehābhāvato sītena ca uṇhena ca piḷiyamānā.

<sup>1</sup> paṭipatti, cd.      <sup>2</sup> nādhikam, cd.      <sup>3</sup> bhikkhunī, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> lābhini, cd.      <sup>5</sup> pabbajja, cd.      <sup>6</sup> anusāsani, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> pāripūri, cd.      <sup>8</sup> mattikabh°, cd.

Bhikkhunī<sup>1</sup> ti Paṭācārātherim<sup>2</sup> sandhāya vadati.  
 Punā ti pacchā sattaṣaṃvaccharato aparabhāge. Para-  
 matthe ti parame uttame atthe nibbānagāminiyā paṭi-  
 pādāya nibbāne ca. Niyojayī<sup>3</sup> ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācik-  
 khantī yojesi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Candāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Pañcanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## L.

Chakkanipāte yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi ti ādikā  
 pañcasatamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Imā pi purimabud-  
 dhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ  
 kusalaṃ upacinantīyo anukkamena upacitavimokkhasam-  
 bhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde tattha tattha kulagehe  
 nibbattitvā vayappattā mātāpitūhi patikulaṃ ānitā tattha  
 putte labhitvā gharāvāsaṃ vasantīyo samānājetikassa<sup>4</sup>  
 tādissa kammaṃ katattā sabbe ca mataputtā hutvā  
 puttasokena abhibhūtā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upa-  
 saṅkamtivā vanditvā nisinnā attano sokākāraṃ<sup>5</sup> ārocesuṃ.  
 Therī tāsāṃ sokaṃ vinodenti :

Yassa<sup>6</sup> maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā  
 taṃ kuto āgatam sattaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. 127.

Maggaṃ ca kho 'ssa<sup>7</sup> jānāsi<sup>8</sup> āgatassa gatassa vā  
 na naṃ samanusoceci evaṃdhammā hi pāṇino.<sup>9</sup> 128.

Ayācito<sup>10</sup> tato gacchi ananuññāto ito gato  
 kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipāhakaṃ.<sup>11</sup> 129.

Ito pi aññena gato tato aññena gacchati  
 peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati.

yathāgato tathāgato kā tattha paridevanā ti. 130.

<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhunī, cd.      <sup>2</sup> otherī, cd.      <sup>3</sup> niyojasi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> jātiyassa, cd.      <sup>5</sup> sokokāraṃ, cd.      <sup>6</sup> yassaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> kho 'sa, cd.      <sup>8</sup> jānāmi, cd.      <sup>9</sup> dhammāna pāpino, cd.

<sup>10</sup> āyācito, cd.      <sup>11</sup> katipāhataṃ, cd.

Imāhi catūhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi, tā tassā dhammaṃ sutvā sañjātasamvegā theriyā santike pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontiyo vimuttiparipācaniyanam<sup>1</sup> dhammānam paripākaṃ gatattā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ paṭiṭṭhahimsu. Atha tā adhigatārahattā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena "yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi" ti ādikāhi ovādagāthāhi saddhiṃ :

Abbaḥi vata me sallam duddasaṃ hadayanissitam  
yā me sokaparetāya<sup>2</sup> puttasaṃ apānudi. 131.  
Sājja abbūlhasallāham<sup>3</sup> nicchātā parinibbutā  
buddham dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi<sup>4</sup> saraṇam  
munin ti. 132.

Imā gāthā visuṃ visuṃ abhāsimsu. Tattha yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā ti yassa sattassa idha āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā ito gatassa gatamaggaṃ vā taṃ na jānāsi anantarā atitānāgatā idhūpapattiyo sandhāya vadati. Taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattaṃ ti taṃ evaṃ abhiññāgatamaggaṃ kuto pi gatito āgatamaggaṃ gacchantena antarāmagge sabbena sabbaṃ āgataparicayasamāgatapurimasadisam sattaṃ. Kevalam mama taṃ uppādetvā mama putto ti kuto kena kāranena rodasi? appaṭikārato mama puttassa ca akātabbato na ettha rodanakāraṇam atthi ti adhippāyo.

Maggañ ca kho'ssa jānāsi<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> ayam tava puttābhimatassa<sup>7</sup> sattassa āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ gatassa<sup>8</sup> gatamaggañ ca atha jāneyyāsi. Na nam samanusoceṣi ti evaṃ pi nam samanusoceyyāsi. Tasmā evaṃ dhammāhi pāṇino.<sup>9</sup> Itṭhadhammo<sup>10</sup> hi sattānam sabbehi piyehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo tattha vasavatitāya abhāvato pag eva abhisamparāyam. Ayācito tato

<sup>1</sup> °paripācaniyā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °paretassa, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sambūlha°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> upesi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> āgataṃ m°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jānāsiti ti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> °ābhimattassa, cd.

<sup>8</sup> gatassa om. cd.

<sup>9</sup> pāṇino, cd.

<sup>10</sup> itṭhadhamme, cd.

gacchī ti tato paralokato kena yācito<sup>1</sup> idha āgacchi. Āgato ti pi pāli. So ev' attho āgato. Ananuññāto ito gato ti idha lokato kenaci ananuññāto paralokaṃ gato. Kuto pi nirayādito yato kutoci gato.<sup>2</sup> Nūnā ti parisamkāyaṃ. Vasitvā katipāhakaṃ ti katipaya-divasamattam<sup>3</sup> idha vasitvā.

Ito pi aññena gato ti ito pi bhavato aññena gato aññam pi bhavam paṭisandhivasena upagato. Tato aññena gacchatī ti tato pi bhavato aññena gamissati aññam eva bhavam upagamissati. Peto ti apeto. Tam tam bhavam upapajjitvā apagato. Manussarūpenā ti nidassanamattam etam. Manussabhāvena tiracchānādi-bhāvena cā ti attho. Saṃsaranto ti aparāparam upapattivasena saṃsaranto. Yathāgato tathāgato ti yathāviññātagatito ca anāmantetvā āgato tathā viññātagatito ananuññāto na gato. Kā tāttha paridevanā ti tāttha tādise avasavattīni yathā kāmāvacare<sup>4</sup> kā nāma paridevanā kiṃ paridevite na payojanan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Ettha ca ādito catasso gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā, sesānam<sup>5</sup> pañcamattānaṃ itthisatānaṃ sokavinodanavasena visum visum bhāsītā. Tassā ovāde thatvā pabbajitvā adhigatavisesāhi tāhi pañcasatamattāhi bhikkhunihi cha pi gāthā paccekam bhāsītā ti datṭhabbā. Pañcasatā Paṭācārā ti Paṭācārāya theriyā santike laddhāvādatāya Paṭācārāya vuttam avedisun<sup>6</sup> ti katvā Paṭācārā ti laddhanāmā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo.

Pañcasatamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LI.

Puttasokenāham<sup>7</sup> attā<sup>8</sup> ti ādikā Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upaci-

<sup>1</sup> kena cito, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gatito, cd.

<sup>3</sup> °matam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kāmācāre, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sesam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> avedisū, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sokenāyam, cd.

<sup>8</sup> attā, cd.

nantī anukkamena sambhatavimokkhasambhārā devama-  
nussesu samsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ ku-  
lagehe nibbattitvā<sup>1</sup> vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajatikassa  
kulaputtassa dinnā patikulam gantvā tena saddhim sukha-  
samvāsam vasantī ekaṃ puttam labhitvā tasmim ādhāvitvā  
paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kalam kate puttāsokena aṭṭitā  
ummattakā<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi. Sā nātakesu sāmike tikicchaṃ<sup>3</sup> ka-  
rontesu mosam aṇānantānaṃ yeva palāyitvā yato tato  
paribbhamantī Mithilanagaraṃ sampattā. Tatthāddasa<sup>4</sup>  
bhagavantaṃ anantaravithiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> gacchantaṃ dantaṃ gut-  
taṃ samyatiṇḍriyaṃ. Nāgaṃ divāna saha dassanena  
buddhānubhāvato āgatummāda pakaticittaṃ paṭilabhi.  
Ath'assā<sup>6</sup> satthā samkhittena dhammaṃ desesi. Sā  
taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasamvegā satthāraṃ pab-  
bajjaṃ yācitvā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunisū pabbajitvā kata-  
pubbakicā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭṭenti<sup>7</sup> vāyamaṇtī  
paripakkaṇāṇatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi ara-  
hattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānava-  
sena :

Puttasoken'aham aṭṭā khittacittā visaññinī  
naggā pakinnakesī<sup>8</sup> ca tena tena vicāri 'ham<sup>9</sup> 133.  
Vithisaṅkārakūṭesu susāne<sup>10</sup> rathiyāsu ca  
acari tiṇi vassāni khuppipāsāsamappitā. 134.  
Ath' addasāmi sugataṃ nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ gataṃ  
adantaṇaṃ dametāraṃ<sup>11</sup> sambuddham akutobhayaṃ. 135.  
Saṃ cittaṃ paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisi  
so me dhammaṃ adesosi anukampāya Gotamo. 136.  
Tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
yuñjanti<sup>12</sup> satthu vacane sacchākāsi padaṃ sivaṃ. 137.  
Sabbe sokā samucchinnā pahīnā etadantikā  
pariññātā hi me vatthū<sup>13</sup> yato sokāna sambhavo ti. 138.

<sup>1</sup> nibbattetvā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> aṭṭitvā ummataka, cd.

<sup>3</sup> saññānātakesu sāmike cā tik°, cd. <sup>4</sup> tatthāddasaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> vidhiyaṃ, cd. <sup>6</sup> assa, cd. <sup>7</sup> ghaṭṭenti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> pakinnakesī, cd. <sup>9</sup> vicāri taṃ, cd. <sup>10</sup> susāṇar°, cd.

<sup>11</sup> dametānaṃ, cd. <sup>12</sup> yujjanti, cd. <sup>13</sup> vatthu, cd.



Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aṭṭā ti aṭṭitā. Ayam eva vā pātho. Aṭṭitā pīṭā ti attho. Khittacittā ti sokummādena khittahadayā. Tato eva pakataññusaññāya vigamena visaññinī. Hirottappābhāvato apagatavatthatāya<sup>1</sup> naggā. Vidhūtakesatāya pakinnakesī.<sup>2</sup> Tenā tenā ti gāmena gāmaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ vividhaṃ cari ahaṃ. Athā ti pacchā ummādasantati yassa kammassa parikkhaye. Sugataṃ ti sobhaṇagamanattā sundaraṃ thānaṃ gatattā sammā gatattā sugataṃ bhagavantaṃ. Mithilaṃ gataṃ ti<sup>3</sup> Mithilābhimukhaṃ. Mithilanagarābhimukhaṃ gacchitaṃ ti attho.

Samcittaṃ paṭiladdhānā ti buddhānubhāvena ummādaṃ pahāya attano pakaticittaṃ paṭilabhitvā. Yujanti satthu vacane<sup>4</sup> ti satthu sammāsambuddhassa satthu sāsane yogaṃ karonti<sup>5</sup> bhāvanaṃ anuyujanti. Sacchākāsi padaṃ sivaṃ ti sivaṃ kemaṃ catūhi yogehi anupaddutaṃ<sup>6</sup> nibbānaṃ padaṃ sacchiakāsi.

Etadantikā ti etaṃ idāni mayā adhigataṃ arahattaṃ antopariyosānaṃ etesaṃ ti etadantikā<sup>7</sup> sokā.<sup>8</sup> Na dāni tesāṃ sambhavo atthī ti attho. Yato sokāna<sup>9</sup> sambhavo ti yato antonijjhānalakkhaṇānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sokānaṃ sambhavo tesāṃ c'upādānakkhandhasamkhātā vatthū adhiṭṭhānāni nānatiranaṇapahānapariññāhi<sup>11</sup> pariññatā, tasmā sokā etadantikā ti yojanā.

Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LII.

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavati ti ādikā Khemāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> vatthutāya, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pakinnakesī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> gati ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Bhuñjanti satthu vane, cd.

<sup>5</sup> yo karonti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> anupadutaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> edantikā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sotā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> sokana, cd.

<sup>10</sup> olakkhaṇaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> nānatirap°, cd.

kāle Hamsavatīnagare parādhīnavuttikā paresaṃ dāsī  
 ahosi. Sā paresaṃ veyyāvaccakaraṇena jīvitam kappenti  
 ekadivasam Padumuttarassa sammāsambuddhassa sāvaka-  
 kam Sujātatheram piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā tayo modake  
 datvā taṃ divasam eva attano kese vissajjetvā therassa  
 dānaṃ datvā “anāgate<sup>1</sup> mahāpaññā buddhassa sāvikā  
 bhaveyyan” ti patthanam katvā yāvajīvam kusalakamme  
 aggappattā hutvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena  
 cha kāmāvacarānaṃ tesam tesam devarājūnaṃ mahesibhā-  
 vena upaṇṇā manussaloke pi anekavāraṃ cakkavattīnaṃ  
 maṇḍalarājūnaṃ ca mahesibhāvaṃ upagatā mahāsaṃpat-  
 tiyo anubhavitvā Vipassissa bhagavato kāle manussaloke  
 uppajjitvā viññutaṃ patvā<sup>2</sup> satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā  
 paṭiladdhasamvegā pabbajitvā dasa vassasahassāni brahma-  
 cariyaṃ caranti bahussutā dhammakathikā hutvā bahuja-  
 nassa dhammakathanādinā paññāsamvattaniyakammaṃ  
 katvā tato cavitvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ  
 kappe bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konā-  
 gamanassa kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññu-  
 taṃ patvā mahantaṃ saṅghārāmaṃ katvā buddhapamu-  
 khassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Bhagavato pana  
 Kassapadasabalassa kāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño sabbajē-  
 ṭhikā Samaṇī nāma dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ  
 sutvā paṭiladdhasamvegā agāre yeva ṭhitā vīsati vassasa-  
 hassāni komāriṃ<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ caranti samaṇaguttādīhi  
 attano bhātīhi saddhim ramaṇiyaṃ parivenaṃ kāretvā  
 buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Evam  
 eva tattha tattha bhava āyatanam gataṃ ulāraṃ puñña-  
 kammaṃ katvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ bud-  
 dhuppāde Magadharatṭhe Sāgalanagare rājakule nibbatti.  
 Khemā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Suvannaṇaṇṇā kaṅcana-  
 sannibhattacā<sup>4</sup> vayappattā Bimbisārarañño gehaṃ gatā  
 satthari Veluvane viharante rūpamattā hutvā rūpe dosaṃ  
 dasseti ti, satthu dassanāya na gacchati. Rājā manussehi  
 Veluvanassa vaṇṇe pakāsetvā deviyā<sup>5</sup> vihāradassanāya

<sup>1</sup> anāgato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pattā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> komāraṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °nibhattā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> vediyā, cd.

cittam uppādesi. Atha devī “vihāram passissāmī” ti rājānam paṭipucchi. Rājā vihāram gantvā satthāram adisvā “gantum na labhissasī” ti vatvā purisānam saññam adāsī: “balakkārena devim<sup>1</sup> dasabalam dassethā ti.” Devī vihāram gantvā divasabhāgam khepetvā nivattenti satthāram adisvā va gantum āradhā. Atha nam rājāpurisā anicchantim<sup>2</sup> pi satthu santikam nayimsu. Satthā tam āgacchantim<sup>3</sup> disvā iddhiyā devaccharāsadisam itthim<sup>4</sup> nimminivā tālapannam<sup>5</sup> gahetvā vijamānam akāsī. Khemā devī disvā cintesi: “evarūpā nāma devaccharāpaṭibhāgā<sup>6</sup> itthiyo bhagavato avidūre tiṭṭhanti, aham etāsam parivāritā na ppahomi manam pi nikkāraṇapāpacittassa vasena natthā” ti nimittam gahetvā tam eva itthim<sup>7</sup> olokayamānā atthāsī. Ath’ assā passantiyā<sup>8</sup> ’va satthu adhiṭṭhānabalenā sā itthi paṭhamavayam atikkamma majjhimavayam pi atikkamma pacchimavayam patvā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā valitatacā hutvā saddhim tālapannena<sup>9</sup> parivattitvā pati. Tato Khemā katādhikārattā evam cintesi: “evamvidham pi sariram idisam vipattim<sup>10</sup> pāpuṇi, mayham pi sariram evamgatikam eva bhavissatī” ti. Ath’ assā cittākāram<sup>11</sup> nātvā satthā:

Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam  
sayamkatam makkatāko va jālam  
etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti  
anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyā ti. (Dhp. 347.)

gātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāh arahattam pāpuṇi ti atthakathāsu āgatam. Apadāne pana imam gātham sutvā sotāpattiphale patitṭhitā rājānam anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā arahattam pāpuṇi ti āgatam. Tatthāyam Apadānapāli:

- |                             |                               |  |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|--|
| <sup>1</sup> devī, cd.      | <sup>2</sup> anicchantī, cd.  | <sup>3</sup> āgacchantī, cd.             |
| <sup>4</sup> itthī, cd.     | <sup>5</sup> tālapannam, cd.  | <sup>6</sup> accharap <sup>o</sup> , cd. |
| <sup>7</sup> itthī, cd.     | <sup>8</sup> vassantiyā, cd.  | <sup>9</sup> tālapannena, cd.            |
| <sup>10</sup> vippatti, cd. | <sup>11</sup> cittākāram, cd. |  |

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
 Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ  
 nānāratanaṃ uppajjote <sup>1</sup> mahāsukhasamappitā. <sup>2</sup> 2.  
 Upeṭvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ  
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāhaṃ āyācitvā vināyakaṃ  
 nimantayitvā sattāhaṃ bhojayiṃ saha sāvakaṃ. 4.  
 Atikkante ca sattāhe mahāpaññānaṃ uttamaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 bhikkhuniṃ <sup>4</sup> etadaggaṃhi ṭhapesi narasārathi. 5.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā puno tassa mahesino  
 kāraṃ katvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ paṇipacca paṇidahim. <sup>5</sup> 6.  
 Tato mama jino āha sijaḥhatā paṇidhī tava  
 Sasaṅghe me katā kāraṃ appameyyaṃ phalaṃ tayā. <sup>6</sup> 7.  
 Satasahasse ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 8.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 etadaggaṃ anuppattā Khemā nāma bhavissasi. <sup>7</sup> 9.  
 Tena kammena sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 10.  
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agam <sup>8</sup> tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ <sup>9</sup> gatā <sup>10</sup>  
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipurānaṃ tato. 11.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi <sup>11</sup> tassa kammaṃ vāhasā  
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ. 12.  
 Tato cutā manussaṃ rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ  
 maṇḍalināṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ. 13.  
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna <sup>12</sup> deveṣu manujesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsariṃ. 14.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī lokanāyako  
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassano. 15.

<sup>1</sup> °pajjoto, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °sukhaṃ sam°, P.

<sup>3</sup> uttamā, P.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuni, P.

<sup>5</sup> paṇidhiṃ ca paṇidhahaṃ, P.; paṇiddahim, A.

<sup>6</sup> tassā, P. <sup>7</sup> bhavissati, cdd. <sup>8</sup> Yāmasaggaṃ, P.

<sup>9</sup> Tussitaṃ, A. <sup>10</sup> gato, P. <sup>11</sup> yatthūpajjāmi, P.

<sup>12</sup> anubhojetvā, P.

Tam ahaṃ lokanāyakam upetvā narasārathim  
 dhammavaram sunivāna <sup>1</sup> pabbajim anagāriyam. 16.  
 Asiti vassasahassāni tassa vīrassa sāsane  
 brahmacariyam <sup>2</sup> caritvāna yuttayogā bahussutā 17.  
 Paccayākārakusalā catusaccavisārada  
 nipuṇā cittakathikā satthu sāsana-kārikā. 18.  
 Tato cutāham Tusitam <sup>3</sup> upapannā yasassinī  
 atibhomi tahim aññe brahmacāribalen' <sup>4</sup> aham. 19.  
 Yattha yatthopapannāham mahābhogā mahādhanā  
 medhāvinī <sup>5</sup> rūpajivī <sup>6</sup> vinitapurisā <sup>7</sup> pi ca 20.  
 Bhavāmi tena kammena yogena jinasāsane  
 sabbā sampattiyo mayham sulabhā manaso piyā. 21.  
 Yo pi me bhavate <sup>8</sup> bhattā yattha yattha gatāya pi  
 vimāneti na maṃ koci paṭipattibalena <sup>9</sup> me. 22.  
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 nāmena Koṇāgamano uppajji vadatam varo. 23.  
 Tadāham Bārāṇasiyam susamiddhakulappajā <sup>10</sup>  
 Dhanañjānī Sumedhā ca <sup>11</sup> aham pi ca tayo janā 24.  
 Saṅghārāmanam adāsīma dānam sāsahassikam <sup>12</sup> pure  
 saṅghassa ca vihāram pi uddissa kārikā <sup>13</sup> mayam. <sup>14</sup> 25.  
 Tato cutā mayam sabbā <sup>15</sup> Tāvatisūpagā ahum  
 yasaṃ aggatam pattā manussesu tath'eva ca. 26.  
 Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 27.  
 Upatthāko <sup>16</sup> mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 28.

<sup>1</sup> dhammam bhaṇitam sutvāna, A.

<sup>2</sup> brahmacaram, A. <sup>3</sup> Tussitam, A.

<sup>4</sup> adhikāsi tato aññam brahmacāriphalen', P.

<sup>5</sup> silavatī, A. <sup>6</sup> rūpavatī, B. <sup>7</sup> vinitaparisā, A.

<sup>8</sup> yo pi bhavate, P. <sup>9</sup> ophalena, P.

<sup>10</sup> susamiddham kulam pajā, P. ; asamiddhikulam, B.

<sup>11</sup> Sumedhāvi, P.

<sup>12</sup> dānā sahasikā, A. ; nekasahassike mukhe, P.

<sup>13</sup> uddissikayikā, B.

<sup>14</sup> vihāramhi uddissakassikā maham, P.

<sup>15</sup> sagge, P.

<sup>16</sup> upatthako, P

Tassāsim<sup>1</sup> jeṭṭhikā dhitā Samaṇī iti viṣṣutā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayaṃ. 29.  
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre va tadā mayam  
 viṣam<sup>2</sup> vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā 30.  
 Komāriṃ<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro. 31.  
 Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca<sup>4</sup> Bhikkhuni Bhikkhadāyikā  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā. 32.  
 Aham Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
 Kisāgotamī ca Dhammadinnā Viśākhā hoti<sup>5</sup> sattamī. 33.  
 Kadāci so narādicco dhammaṃ desesi abbhutaṃ  
 Mahānidānasuttantaṃ sutvā ; taṃ pariyāpuṇiṃ. 34.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi'haṃ. 35.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Sāgalāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> puruttame  
 rañño Maddassa dhit' amhi<sup>7</sup> manāpā dayitā piyā.<sup>8</sup> 36.  
 Saha me<sup>9</sup> jātamattamhi khemaṇ tamhi<sup>10</sup> pure ahū  
 tato Khemā ti nāmaṃ me guṇato upapajjatha.<sup>11</sup> 37.  
 Yadāhaṃ yobbanam patta<sup>12</sup> rūpavilāsabhūsitā<sup>13</sup>  
 tadā adāsi maṃ tāto<sup>14</sup> Bimbisārassa rājino. 38.  
 Tassāhaṃ suppiyā āsim rūpakelāyane ratā  
 rūpānaṃ dosavādī ti<sup>15</sup> na upesiṃ mahādayaṃ.<sup>16</sup> 39.  
 Bimbisāro tadā rājā maṃānuggahabuddhiyā<sup>17</sup>  
 vaṇṇayitvā Veḷuvanaṃ gāyake pāpayi mamaṃ. 40.  
 Rammaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ yena na diṭṭhaṃ sugatālayaṃ  
 na tena Nandaṃ diṭṭhaṃ iti<sup>18</sup> maññāmase mayam. 41.  
 Yena Veḷuvanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ naranandanandanam  
 suditṭhaṃ nandaṃ nandena<sup>19</sup> amarindasunandanam. 42.

<sup>1</sup> tassāpi, P.

<sup>2</sup> viṣa, A.

<sup>3</sup> Komārī, A ; Komāraṃ, P.

<sup>4</sup> Samaṇarattā ca, P.

<sup>5</sup> Viśākhā cāpi, P.

<sup>6</sup> Sākalāyaṃ, A.

<sup>7</sup> dhitāpi, P.

<sup>8</sup> dassitā pitā, P.

<sup>9</sup> yassā me, P.

<sup>10</sup> khepaṃ tamhi, P.

<sup>11</sup> udapajjatha, P.

<sup>12</sup> sattā, P.

<sup>13</sup> rūpalāviññabhūsikā, P.

<sup>14</sup> maṃ tāva, P.

<sup>15</sup> ovārī ti, P.

<sup>16</sup> mahādeyaṃ, B. ; mahāyasaṃ, P.

<sup>17</sup> mahānuggo, A.

<sup>18</sup> na tena Nandaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ti, P.

<sup>19</sup> nandaṃ tena, A.

Vihāya nandanam devā otarivā mahītaṃ  
 rammam Veḷuvanam disvā na tappanti suvimhitā.<sup>1</sup> 43.  
 Rājapuññaena nibbattam buddhapuññaena bhūsitam  
 ko vattā tassa nissesam<sup>2</sup> vanassa guṇasañcayam. 44.  
 Tam sutvā vanasamiddhim<sup>3</sup> mama sotam manoharam<sup>4</sup>  
 datthukāmā tam uyyānam rañño ārocayim tadā. 45.  
 Mahatā parivārena tadā ca so mahīpati  
 mam pesesi tam uyyānam dassanāya samussukam. 46.  
 Gaccha passa mahābhoge vanam<sup>5</sup> nettarasāyanam  
 yam sadā bhāti siriya sugatā bhānurañjitam. 47.  
 Yadā ca piṇḍāya muni Giribajapuruttamam  
 pavittho 'ham<sup>6</sup> tadā yeva<sup>7</sup> vanam datthum upāgamim. 48.  
 Tadāham phullavipinam<sup>8</sup> nānābhamarakūjitam  
 kokilagītasahitam mayūragāṇanaccitam 49.  
 Appasaddam anākiṇṇam nānācaṅkamabhūsitam  
 kuṭimaṇḍapasaṅkiṇṇam yogīvaravirājitam<sup>9</sup> 50.  
 Vicarantī amaññissam saphalam nayanam mama.  
 Tatthāham taruṇam bhikkhum yuttam disvā vicintayim : 51.  
 Idise vipine<sup>10</sup> ramme tthito 'yam navayobbane  
 vasantam iva kantena<sup>11</sup> rūpena ca samanvito.<sup>12</sup> 52.  
 Nisinno rukkhamūlamhi muṇḍo saṅghātipāruto  
 jhāyate vat' ayam bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> hitvā visayajam ratim. 53.  
 Nanu nāma gahaṭṭhena kāmam bhutvā yathāsukham  
 pacchā jīṇṇena dhammo 'yam caritabbo subhaddako. 54.  
 Suññatam ti viditvāna gandhageham<sup>14</sup> jinālayam  
 upetvā jinam addakkhim udayantam va bhākaram.<sup>15</sup> 55.  
 Ekekam<sup>16</sup> sukham āsīnam vijamānam<sup>17</sup> varitthiyā<sup>18</sup>  
 disvān'evam vicintesi : nāyam lūkho narāsabho. 56.

---

<sup>1</sup> suvimhatā, P.      <sup>2</sup> nisesam, P.      <sup>3</sup> sāmiddhi, P.  
<sup>4</sup> sotamanoharam, A.      <sup>5</sup> dhanam, P.  
<sup>6</sup> pavitthāham, A.      <sup>7</sup> yena, B.  
<sup>8</sup> phullapavanam, P. B.      <sup>9</sup> yativara°, P.  
<sup>10</sup> idise pavane, P.      <sup>11</sup> vasantī niccakantena, B.  
<sup>12</sup> samantato, P.      <sup>13</sup> bhikkhum, P.      <sup>14</sup> gandhagehe, P.  
<sup>15</sup> pabhākaram, B. ; pabharikaram, P.      <sup>16</sup> ekakam, A.  
<sup>17</sup> bijamānam, A.      <sup>18</sup> varattiyā, P.

Sā kaññā kanakābhāsā padumānanalocanā  
 bimboṭṭhikundadassanā <sup>1</sup> manonettarasāyanā 57.  
 Hemadolā va savanā <sup>2</sup> kalasākārasutthanī <sup>3</sup>  
 vedimajjhā <sup>4</sup> va sussonī <sup>5</sup> rambhorū cārubbhūsanā 58.  
 Rattamsakūpasamvyānā <sup>6</sup> nilā maṭṭhanivāsanā  
 atappaneyyarūpena hāsabhāvasamanvitā. 59.  
 Disvā taṃ eva cintesiṃ : aho 'yaṃ abhirūpinī <sup>7</sup>  
 na mayānena nettena diṭṭhapubbā kudācanam. 60.  
 Tato jarābhibhūtā sā vivaṇṇā vikatānanā <sup>8</sup>  
 chinnadantā setasirā salālā vadanāsuci 61.  
 Samkhittakaṇṇā <sup>9</sup> setakkhī lambāsubhapayodharā  
 valivittatasabbaṅgī <sup>10</sup> sirāvitatadehinī <sup>11</sup> 62.  
 Nataṅgā daṇḍadutiyaṃ uppāsulikā kisikā  
 pavedhamānā patitā nissasanti muhuṃ muhuṃ. 63.  
 Tato me āsi samvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano <sup>12</sup>  
 dhir atthu rūpaṃ asuciṃ ramante yattha bālisā <sup>13</sup> 64.  
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko disvā samviggaṃ mānasam  
 udaggacitto sugato imā gāthā abhāsatha : 65.  
 Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kheme samussayaṃ  
 uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. <sup>14</sup> 66.  
 Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ  
 sati kāyagatā ty atthu nibbidābahulā bhava. <sup>15</sup> 67.  
 Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ  
 ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaya. <sup>16</sup> 68.  
 Animittaṅ ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaḥa  
 tato mānābhisamayā upasantaṃ carissasi. 69.  
 Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam  
 sayamkatam makkatako va jālam

<sup>1</sup> °dassanā, A.      <sup>2</sup> dolābasavanā, A. ; dolābhāvasanā, P.  
<sup>3</sup> kalakākāras°, A. ; kalakāyasuttanī, P. ; kālabhākāras°, B.  
<sup>4</sup> vedimajjhā, A.      <sup>5</sup> sussonī, A.  
<sup>6</sup> nukkamsabhāsusam dhitā, P.      <sup>7</sup> ahoramanirūpinī, P.  
<sup>8</sup> viga°, P.      <sup>9</sup> °kannā, P.  
<sup>10</sup> valitatacā sabbaṅgā, P. ; valivittatasabbaṅgī, B.  
<sup>11</sup> sirāviggatadehinī, B.      <sup>12</sup> asubhora lomahaṃsano, P.  
<sup>13</sup> pālisā, P.      <sup>14</sup> abhipatthitaṃ, P.  
<sup>15</sup> nibbudāphalavā bhava, P.      <sup>16</sup> virājaye, P.



Ekam pi chetvāna paribbajanti  
 anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāya. 70.  
 Tato kallikacittam<sup>1</sup> mam ñatvāna narasārathi  
 mahānidānam desesi suttantam vinayāya me. 71.  
 Sutvā suttantam<sup>2</sup> setṭhan tam<sup>3</sup> pubbasaññam anussarim  
 tattha tṭhitā'va hamsanti dhammacakkhum visodhayim. 72.  
 Nipatitvā mahesissa pādamūlamhi tāvade  
 accayam desanattḥāya idam vacanam abravim : 73.  
 Namo te sabbadassāvī namo te karuṇākara<sup>4</sup>  
 namo te tiṇṇasamsāra namo te amatam<sup>5</sup>dada. 74.  
 Ditṭhigahanapakkhannā<sup>6</sup> kāmarāgavimocitā<sup>7</sup>  
 tayā sammā<sup>8</sup> upāyena<sup>9</sup> vinītā vinaye ratā. 75.  
 Adassanena vibhogā tādisānam<sup>10</sup> mahesinam  
 anubhonti mahādukkham sattā samsārasāgare. 76.  
 Yadāham lokasaranam aranam aranantagum<sup>11</sup>  
 nāddassāmi<sup>12</sup> adurattṭham desissāmi tam accayam. 77.  
 Mahāhitam varadadam ahito ti visaṅkitā  
 nopesim rūpaniratā desissāmi tam accayam. 78.  
 Tadā madhuranigghoso mahākāruṇiko jino  
 avoca "tiṭṭha Kheme" ti siṅcanto amatena mam.<sup>13</sup> 79.  
 Tadā paṇamya sirasā katvā ca nam padakkhiṇam  
 gantvā disvā narapatim idam vacanam abravim : 80.  
 Aho sammā upāyo te cintito 'yam arindama  
 vanadassanakāmāya<sup>14</sup> ditṭho nibbanatho<sup>15</sup> muni. 81.  
 Yadi te ruccate<sup>16</sup> rāja sāsānam tassa<sup>17</sup> tādino  
 pabbajissāmi rūpe 'ham nibbinnā<sup>18</sup> munivādinā. 82.  
 Añjalim paggahetvāna tadāha<sup>19</sup> sa mahīpati :  
 anujānāmi te bhadda pabbajjā tava sijjhatu. 83.

<sup>1</sup> kaṇṇikac°, B. ; kallita°, P.

<sup>2</sup> suttantasetṭhan, A.

<sup>3</sup> setṭhan ti, P.

<sup>4</sup> karuṇāsaya, P.

<sup>5</sup> amatam padam, P.

<sup>6</sup> °pakkhandā, A. P.

<sup>7</sup> °vimohitā, B.

<sup>8</sup> samma, P.

<sup>9</sup> sambuddhapāyena, B.

<sup>10</sup> vibhūtā adisvāna, P.

<sup>11</sup> aranantaggam, P. <sup>12</sup> nadassāmi, P. ; na dassāsim, B.

<sup>13</sup> siṅcanto vacane manam, P.

<sup>14</sup> tava dass°, B.

<sup>15</sup> nibbanito, P.

<sup>16</sup> nuccate, P.

<sup>17</sup> sāsānetassa, A.

<sup>18</sup> nibbinam, P.

<sup>19</sup> tadāham, P.

Pabbajitvā tadā cāhaṃ addhamāse <sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhite  
 dīpodayañ ca bhedaṃ ca disvā saṃviggamānasā 84.  
 Nibbinā <sup>2</sup> sabbasaṃkhāre <sup>3</sup> paccayākārovidā  
 caturoghe <sup>4</sup> atikkamma arahattam apāpuṇim. 85.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasī āsiṃ dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyaññassa vasī cāpi bhavāma' ahaṃ. 86.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhinā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 87.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca  
 parisuddham mama ñaṇam uppannam buddhasāsane. 88.  
 Kusalāhaṃ visuddhīsu Kathāvatthuvīsārādā  
 Abhidhammanayaññū ca vasī patt'amhi sāsane. 89.  
 Tato Bhojanavatthusmiṃ <sup>5</sup> raññā Kosalasāminā  
 pucchitā nipuṇe pañhe vyākaraṇṭi yathātatham. 90.  
 Tadā pi rājā sugatam upasaṃkamma pucchatha  
 tath'eva buddho vyākāsi yathā te vyakatā mayā. 91.  
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ  
 mahāpaññānam aggā ti bhikkhunīnam naruttamo. 92.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham — pa — katam buddhassa sāsana-  
 nan ti. 93.

Sā imissā theriyā sati pi aññāsaṃ khīṇāsavatherīnam  
 puññavephullāpattiyam, tattha pana katādhikāratāya ma-  
 hāpaññābhāvo pākaṭo ahosi. Tathā hi taṃ bhagavā Jeta-  
 vanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamañjhe nisinnā paṭipāṭiyā bhik-  
 khuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhāpento: “etad aggaṃ bhikkhave  
 mama sāvikanāṃ bhikkhunīnam mahāpaññānam yad idaṃ  
 Khemā bhikkhuni ti mahāpaññāya aggatṭhāne ṭhapesi.  
 Taṃ ekadivasam aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāram  
 nisinnam Māro pāpimā taruṇarūpena upasaṃkamtivā kā-  
 mehi palobhento :

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavatī aham pi daharo yuvā  
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmase ti. 139.

<sup>1</sup> sattamāse, P.

<sup>2</sup> nibbindā, A. P.

<sup>3</sup> °saṃsāre, P.

<sup>4</sup> caturoge, A.

<sup>5</sup> Kāranavatthusmim, B. ; Torānavatthusmim, A.

gātham āha. Tass' attho : Kheme tvam taruṇā<sup>1</sup> yobbane<sup>2</sup> ṭhitā rūpasampannā, aham pi taruṇo,<sup>3</sup> tasmā mayam<sup>4</sup> yobbaññaṃ akhepetvā<sup>5</sup> pañcaṅgikena turiyena vajjamānena chahi kāmakhiddhāratihi<sup>6</sup> ramāma kilāmā ti. Tam sutvā sā kāmesu sabbadhammesu ca attano virattabhāvam tassa ca Mārabhāvam attābhinivesesu sattesu attano thāmagatam pasādakam katakiccatañ ca pakāsenti :

Iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā atṭiyāmi harāyāmi. Kāmatanḥā samūhatā. 140.  
Sattisūlūpamā<sup>7</sup> kāmā khandhānam<sup>8</sup> adhikuttanā yam tvam kāmaratiṃ<sup>9</sup> brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 141.  
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evam jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antaka. 142.  
Nakkhattāni namassantā aggim<sup>10</sup> paricaram vane yathābhuccam ajānantā<sup>11</sup> bālā suddhim<sup>12</sup> amaññatha. 143.  
Ahañ ca kho namassanti sambuddham purisuttamam parimuttā sabbadukkhehi satthu sāsana-kārikā ti. 144.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggim paricaram vane ti tapovane aggihuttam paricaranto. Yathābhuccam ajānantā ti pavattiyo yathābhūtam aparijānantā.

Sesam ettha hetthāvuttanayena, sesam uttānam eva. Khemāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LIII.

Alaṅkatā suvasanā ti ādikā Sujātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

<sup>1</sup> taruṇāpattā, cd.  
<sup>3</sup> taruṇo yutto, cd.  
<sup>5</sup> akhemetva, cd.  
<sup>8</sup> khandhāsam, cd.  
<sup>11</sup> pajānadantā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> yobbanā, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> tasmāyam, cd.  
<sup>6</sup> oratiyā, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> satthi<sup>o</sup>, cd.  
<sup>9</sup> kāmarati, cd.  
<sup>10</sup> aggi, cd.  
<sup>12</sup> suddhi, cd.

tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāketanagare setṭhikule nibbattā vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajātikassa setṭhiputtassa dinnā hutvā patikulam<sup>1</sup> gatā tattha tena saddhiṃ sukhasamvāsam vasantī ekadivasam uyyānam gantvā nakkhattakīlam kīlitvā parijanena saddhiṃ nagaram āgacchantī Añjanavane satthāram disvā pasannamānasā upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassā anupubbikathaṃ ka-thetvā kallacittaṃ ñatvā upari sāmukkamsikadhamma-desanaṃ pakāsesi. Sā desanāvasāne attano katādhikāratāya ñānaparipākam gatattā<sup>2</sup> va satthu desanāvilāsenā yathā nisinnā ca saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā satthāram vanditvā gehaṃ gantvā sāmikam ca mātāpitaro ca anujānāpetvā satthu ānāya<sup>3</sup> bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnam<sup>3</sup> santike pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Alaṅkatā suvasanā mālinī caudanokkhitā  
sabbābharaṇasañchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā.<sup>4</sup> 145.  
Annapānañ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakam  
gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānam abhilarāyi. 146.  
Tattha ramitvā kīlitvā āgacchanti sakam gharam  
vihārarukkham pāvisi Sākete Añjanaṃ vanam. 147.  
Disvāna lokapajjotaṃ vanditvāna upāvisi  
so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. 148.  
Sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccaṃ appatīvijjh'aham  
tatt'eva virajaṃ dhammaṃ phusayi<sup>5</sup> amataṃ padaṃ. 149.  
Tato viññātasaddhammā pabbaji anagāriyaṃ  
tisso vijjā anuppattā amoghaṃ buddhasāsanam. 150.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha alaṅkatā ti vibhūsitā. Tam pana alaṅkatākāram dassetuṃ suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā ti vuttaṃ. Tattha mālinī ti māladhārinī. Candanokkhitā ti candanānulittā.

<sup>1</sup> patikulam, cd.      <sup>2</sup> ānāya, cd.      <sup>3</sup> bhikkhūnam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> purakkhitā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> phussayi, cd.

Sabbābharaṇasañchannā ti hatthūpagādīhi sabbehi ābharaṇehi alaṅkāravasena sañchādītasarīrā.

Annapānaṃ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakaṇṭi sāliodanādiannaṃ ambapānādīpānaṃ piṭṭhakhādanīyādikhajjaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ āhārasaṅkhātāṃ bhojjaṇṭi ca pahūtaṃ gahetvā. Uyyānaṃ abhihārayinṭi nakkhattakīlavasena uyyānaṃ upanesi. Annapānādi tattha<sup>1</sup> ānetvā saha parijanaṇa kilāntī ramāntī paricāriyāntī ti adhippāyo.<sup>2</sup> Sāketē Añjanaṃ vanānti Sāketasamīpe Añjanavane vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Lokapajjotaṇṭi nānapajjotena lokassa pajjotabhūtaṃ. Phusayin<sup>3</sup> ti phusi. Adhikaṃ gacchaṇṭi attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sujātāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

#### LIV.

Uccekule ti ādikā Anopamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṇṭi anukkamēna vimutti-paripācāniyēna dhamme paribrūhitvā imasmim buddhupāde Sāketanagare Majjhassa nāma seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattiyā Anopamā ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassā vayappattakāle bahū seṭṭhiputtā rājamahāmattā rājāno ca pitu dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : “attano dhītaṃ Anopamaṃ<sup>4</sup> dehi, idaṇ c’idaṇ ca<sup>5</sup> dassāmā” ti. Sā taṃ sutvā upanissayasampannatāya “gharāvāsēna mayhaṃ attho n’atthī ti” satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā nāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā desanānusāreṇa vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā taṃ ussukkāpentī maggapaṭipāṭiyā tatiyaphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Sā satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upagantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajitvā sattame divase arahattaṃ sacchikatvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasēna :

<sup>1</sup> hattha, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paricāre santī adhippāyo, cd.

<sup>3</sup> phussayin, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Anūpamaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> iñc’ idaṇca, cd.

Ucce kule ahaṃ jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane  
 vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. 151.  
 Patthitā rājaputtehi seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā  
 pitū me pesayi dūtaṃ : “ Detha mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ. 152.  
 Yattakaṃ <sup>1</sup> tulitā esā tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā  
 tato aṭṭhagaṇaṃ dassaṃ hiraññaṃ ratanāni ca.” 153.  
 Sāhaṃ <sup>2</sup> disvāna sambuddhaṃ lokajetthaṃ anuttaraṃ  
 tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamante upāvisi. 154.  
 So me dhammaṃ adesesi <sup>3</sup> anukampāya Gotamo.  
 Nisinnā āsane tasmim phusayi <sup>4</sup> tatiyaṃ phalaṃ. 155.  
 Tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 ajja me sattamī <sup>5</sup> ratti yato taṇhā visositā. 156.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ucce kule ti ulāranāme  
 vessakule. Bahuvitte ti alaṅkāradibahuvittūpakaraṇe.  
 Mahaddhane ti nidhānagate yeva. Cattārisakoṭipari-  
 māssa mahato dhanassa atthibhāvena mahaddhane ahaṃ  
 jātā ti yojanā. Vaṇṇarūpena saṃpannā ti vaṇṇa-  
 sampannā c’eva rūpasampannā ca. Siniddhabhāsuraṃ  
 chavisampattiyā ābharaṇādisarirāvayavasampattiyā ca  
 sampannāgatā ti attho. Dhītā Majjhassa atrajā  
 ti Majjhanāmassa seṭṭhino orasā dhītā. Patthitā rāja-  
 puttehi ti: “ Kathaṃ nu kho taṃ labheyyamā ” ti  
 rājakumārehi abhipatthitā. Seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā  
 ti tathā seṭṭhikumārehi pi gijjhītā paccāsimsitā. Detha  
 mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ ti rājaputtādayo “ detha may-  
 haṃ Anopamaṃ detha mayhan ” ti pitu santike dūtaṃ  
 pesayimsu.

Yattakaṃ <sup>6</sup> tulitā esā ti tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā  
 yattakaṃ dhanam agghatī ti tulitatulitā lakkhaṇaññūhi  
 paricchinnā. Tato aṭṭhagaṇaṃ dassamī <sup>7</sup> ti  
 pitu me pesayi dūtan ti yojanā. Sesaṃ hetthāvuttanayaṃ  
 eva.

Anopamāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> yatthakaṃ, cd.      <sup>2</sup> sā maṃ, cd.      <sup>3</sup> adesi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> phussayi, cd.      <sup>5</sup> sattamā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> yatthakaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhagaṇaṃ deyaṃ dasso, cd.

## LV.

Buddhavīra namo tyatthuti ādikā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi kira Padumuttarabhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ rattaññūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ paṭṭhapetvā yāvajīvaṃ dānādīni puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapassa ca bhagavato amhākaṃ ca bhagavato antare buddhasuññe loke Bārāṇasīyaṃ pañcannaṃ dāsīsatānaṃ jeṭṭhakā hutvā nibbatti. Atha sā vassūpanāyikasamaye pañca paccekabuddhe Nandaṃ ulakapabbhārato Isipatane otaritvā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā Isipatanaṃ eva gantvā vassūpanāyikakuṭiyā atthāya hatthakammaṃ pariyesante disvā tā dāsīyo tāsāṃ āttano sāmike samādayitvā caṅkamaṇā diparicārasaṃpannā<sup>1</sup> pañca kuṭiyō kāretvā mañcapīṭhapāṇiyaparibhojanīyabhājanādīni upaṭṭhapetvā paccekabuddhe temāsaṃ tatha vasaṇatthāya paṭiññaṃ kāretvā vārabhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. Sā attano vāradivase bhikkhaṃ dātuṃ na sakkoti. Tassā sayāṃ sakagehato nīharitvā deti, evaṃ temāsaṃ paṭijaggitvā pavāraṇāya sampattāya ekekaṃ dāsī ekekaṃ sātakaṃ visajjāpesi. Pañca thūlasātakasatāni abhesuṃ, tani parivattāpetvā pañcannaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ ticivarāni katvā adāsī. Paccekabuddhā tāsāṃ passantīnaṃ yeva ākāseṇa Gandhamādanapabbataṃ agamamsu, tā pi sabbā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattimsu. Tāsāṃ jeṭṭhikā tato cavitvā Bārāṇasīyā avidūre pesakāragāme pesakārajeṭṭhikāya gehe nibbatti. Viññūtaṃ patvā Padumavatiyā putte pañcasate paccekabuddhe disvā sampiyāyamānā sabbe vanditvā bhikkhaṃ adāsī. Te bhattakiccaṃ katvā Gandhamādanaṃ eva agamamsu. Sā pi yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsarantī amhākaṃ satthu nibbattato puretaraṃ eva Devadahanagare Mahāsūppabuddhassa gehe paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> caṅkamaṇā, cd.

sandhim gaṇhi. Gotamī ti'ssā<sup>1</sup> gottākatam eva nāmaṃ  
 ahosi, Mahāmāyāya kanitṭhabhaginī. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā pi  
 "imāsaṃ dvinnam pi kucchiyam vasitā dārakā cakkavatti  
 bhavissantī" ti vyākariṃsu. Suddhodanamahārājā vayap-  
 pattakāle dve pi maṅgalaṃ katvā attano gharaṃ atinesi.  
 Aparabhāge ambhākaṃ satthari uppajjitvā pavattavara-  
 dhammacakke anupubbena tattha tattha veneyyānaṃ  
 anuggahaṃ karonte Vesālim<sup>2</sup> upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ  
 viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattassa hetthā  
 arahattam sacchikatvā parinibbāsi. Atha Mahāpajāpatī  
 pabbajitukāmā hutvā satthāraṃ ekavāraṃ pabbajam  
 yācamānā alabhitvā dutiyavāraṃ kesam chindāpetvā  
 kāsāyāni acchādetvā kalahavivādasuttantadesanāpariyo-  
 sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pañcannaṃ Sakyakumā-  
 rasatānaṃ pādapari-carikāhi saddhim Vesālim<sup>4</sup> gantvā  
 Ānandattheraṃ satthāraṃ yācāpetvā atṭhahi garudham-  
 mehi pabbajjaṇ ca<sup>5</sup> upasampadaṇ ca paṭilabhi. Itarā pana  
 sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesum, ayam ettha  
 saṃkhepo. Vitthārato pan'etaṃ vatthupāliyaṃ āgatam  
 eva. Evaṃ upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatīgotamī  
 satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi.  
 Ath'assā satthā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā satthu santike  
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti naci-  
 rass'eva abhiññāpaṭisambhidāparivāraṃ arahattam pā-  
 puṇi. Sesā pana pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo nandakovāda-  
 pariyo-sāne chaḷābhiññā ahesum. Ath'ekadivasam satthā  
 Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinna bhikkhuniyo  
 ṭhānantare ṭhapento Mahāpajāpatīgotamim<sup>6</sup> rattaññū-  
 naṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā phalasukhena  
 nibbānasukhena vītināmenti kataññūtiyā ṭhatvā ekadiva-  
 sam satthu guṇābhittavanapubbakaupakaraṇābhāvamu-  
 khena aññaṃ vyākaraṇti:

Buddhavīra namo ty atthu sabbasattānaṃ uttama<sup>7</sup>

yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahukaṃ jaṇam. 157.

<sup>1</sup> ti sā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Vesāli, cd.

<sup>3</sup> pabbajitānaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Vesāli, cd.

<sup>5</sup> pabbajāṇ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °gotamī, cd.

<sup>7</sup> uttamaṃ, cd.



Sabbadukkham pariññātam hetutaṅhā visositā  
 ariyaṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>1</sup> maggo nirodho phusito<sup>2</sup> mayā. 158.  
 Mātā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahuṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 yathābhuccam ajānanti<sup>4</sup> saṃsari'ham anibbisam. 159.  
 Dittho hi me so bhagavā antimo'yam samussayo  
 nikkhīno jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 160.  
 Āraddhaviriye pahitatte niccam daḷhaparakkame  
 samagge sāvake passa, esā buddhāna vandanā. 161.  
 Bahunnam vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamam  
 vyādhimaraṇatunnānam<sup>5</sup> dukkhakkhandham vyapānudi  
 ti. 162.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha buddhavirā ti catu-  
 saccabuddhesu vīrasabbaññubuddho hutvā uttamaviriyeḥi  
 catusaccabuddhe vā catubbidhasamappadhānaviriyanibbat-  
 tiyā vijitavijayattā virā nāma. Bhagavā pana viriyapāra-  
 mīpāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgataviriyaḍhiṭṭhānena<sup>6</sup>  
 sātisaayatubbidhasamappadhānakiccanibbattiyā tassā ca  
 vinayasantāne sammad eva paṭiṭṭhāpitattā visesato viriya-  
 yuttatāya vīro ti vattabbatam arahati. Namoty atthū  
 ti namo namakkāro te hotu. Sabbasattānam  
 uttamā ti apadātibhedesu sattesu silādiguṇehi uttamo  
 bhagavā. Tad ekasesam satthu pakāraguṇam dassetuṃ  
 yomam dukkhā pamocesi aññam ca bahuk-  
 kam jananti vatvā attano dukkarapamuttabhāvam  
 bhāventi sabbadukkhanti gātham āha. Puna yato  
 pamocesi tam tattha dukkham ekadesena dassenti mātā  
 putto ti gātham āha.

Tattha yathābhuccam ajānanti<sup>7</sup> ti pavatti-  
 hetuādi yathābhūtam anavabojjhanti. Saṃsari'ham  
 anibbisam<sup>8</sup> ti saṃsārasamuddapaṭiṭṭham avindanti  
 alabhanti rāgādisu aparāparuppattivāsena saṃsari-  
 ahan ti kathenti āha “mātā putto<sup>9</sup> ti ādi.”

(<sup>1</sup> bhāvit' atṭh°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> phussito, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ahu, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pajānanti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> maraṇacatuṃ°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °samppannāg°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pajānanti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> anibbisam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> mātu putto, cd.

Yasmim bhava etassa mātā ahosi tato aññasmim bhava hi tass'eva<sup>1</sup> putto, tato aññasmim bhava pitā bhātā ahū ti attho. Diṭṭho me ti gāthāya pi attano dukkhatto pamuttabhāvam eva vibhāveti. Tattha diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā ti so bhagavā sammāsambuddho attanā diṭṭhalokuttaradhammadassanena ñāṇacakkhunā mayā paccakkhāto diṭṭho. Yo hi dhammam passati bhagavantam passati nāma yathāha : “Yo kho Vakkhali dhammam passati so mam passati” ti ādi.

Ārad dhaviriye ti paggahitaviriye. Pahitatte ti nibbānam pesitacittē. Niccam daḷhaparakkame ti appattassa pattiya phalasangāhāya sabbakālam thiraparakkame. Samagge ti siladiṭṭhisāmaññena samhatabhāvena<sup>2</sup> samagge satthu desanāya savanatte jātattā. Sāvake ti ime maggaṭṭhā ime phalaṭṭhā ti yāthāvato passati. Esā buddhāna<sup>3</sup> vandana ti sā satthu dhammasarīrabhūtassa ariyasāvakaṇaṃ ariyabhāvabhūtassa ca lokuttaradhammassa atthapaccakkhakiyā esā sammāsambuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ ca vandana yāthāvatoraṇaninnatā.

Bahunnam vata atthāya ti osānagāthāya pi satthu lokassa bahūpakāraṇaṃ yeva vibhāveti. Yam pan'ettha atthato na vibhattam tam suviññeyyam eva.

Ath' ekadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthari Vesāliyam viharante mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyam sayam Vesāliyam bhikkhunūpassaye viharanti pubbaṅhasamayam Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā bhattam bhujjitvā attano divatṭhāne yathāparicchinnaṃ phalasangāhāya attano patipattim<sup>4</sup> paccavekkhitvā somanassajātaṃ attano saṅkhāre āvajjanti tesam khīṇāsavabhāvam<sup>5</sup> ñatvā evam cintesi : yan nūnaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhagavantam anujātā manobhāvayena ca there sabbe va sabrahmacariye āpucchitvā<sup>6</sup> idha āgacchantā parinibbāpeyyan ti. Yathā ca theriya evam tassā

<sup>1</sup> hi sseva, cd.

<sup>2</sup> samahata°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> buddhānaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> patipatti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> khīṇābhāvaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> āpucchitvā, cd.

parivārabhūtānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsatānaṃ parivita-  
takko ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:—

Ekadā lokapajjoto Vesāliyaṃ mahāvane  
kūtāgāresu sālāyaṃ vasate naraśārathi.<sup>1</sup> 1.  
Tadā jinassa mātucchā Mahāgotamī bhikkhunī  
tahiṃ gate<sup>2</sup> pure ramme vasi bhikkhunūpassaye.<sup>3</sup> 2.  
Bhikkhunīhi vimuttāhi satehi saha pañcahi  
rahogātāya tass'evaṃ cittassāsi<sup>4</sup> vitakkitam.<sup>5</sup> 3.  
Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ<sup>6</sup> sāvakaggayugassa<sup>7</sup> vā  
Rāhulānandanandānaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāhaṃ lacchāmi passitum 4.  
Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ sāvakaggayugassa vā<sup>9</sup>  
Mahākassapanandānaṃ Ānandarāhulāna ca.<sup>10</sup> 5.  
Paṭipucchāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> saṅkhāre osajjivāna nibbutiṃ  
gaccheyyaṃ<sup>12</sup> lokanāthena anuññātā mahesinā. 6.  
Tathā pañcasatānaṃ pi bhikkhunīnaṃ vitakkitam  
āsi Khemādikānaṃ pi etad eva vitakkitam. 7.  
Bhūmicālo tadā āsi nādītā<sup>13</sup> devadudrabhi  
upassayādhivatthāyo<sup>14</sup> devatā sokapīlītā. 8.  
Vilapantā sukaruṇaṃ tatth'assūni pavattayaṃ  
mittā bhikkhuniyo tehi upagantvāna Gotamiṃ. 9.  
Nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravum<sup>15</sup>  
tattha toyalavāsittā mayam ayye<sup>16</sup> raho gatā. 10.  
Sācalā calitā bhūmi nādītā<sup>17</sup> devadudrabhi  
paridevā ca suyyante<sup>18</sup> kim atthaṃ<sup>19</sup> nūna Gotami. 11.  
Tadā avoca sā saddaṃ yathā parivitakkitam  
tāyo pi sabbā āhamsu<sup>20</sup> yathā parivitakkitam. 12.  
Yadi te rucitam ayye nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sivaṃ  
nibbāyissāma sabbā pi buddhānuññāya subbate. 13.

<sup>1</sup> vasatena sārathi, P.

<sup>2</sup> tahiṃ kate, A.

<sup>3</sup> bhikkhunūpassaye, P.

<sup>4</sup> cittassapi, A. P.

<sup>5</sup> vikkitam, P. <sup>6</sup> parinibbānā, P.

<sup>7</sup> sāvakappay°, P.

<sup>8—9</sup> Rāhul°—yugassa vā, om. P.

<sup>10</sup> °rāhulo pi ca, P.

<sup>11</sup> °pucchāyusaṅkh, A.

<sup>12</sup> āgacch°, P.

<sup>13</sup> aditā, P.

<sup>14</sup> °vatthāya, P.

<sup>15</sup> abravi, P.

<sup>16</sup> mayameyya, P.

<sup>17</sup> āditā, P.

<sup>18</sup> sūyante, P.

<sup>19</sup> kim attha, P.

<sup>20</sup> ahamsu, A.

Mayaṃ pahāya nikkhantā<sup>1</sup> gharā pi ca bhavā pi ca  
 sahāye'va gamissāma nibbānaṃ padam<sup>2</sup> uttamam. 14.  
 Nibbānāya vadantinaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi ti sā vadi<sup>3</sup>  
 saha sabbāhi niggañchi bhikkhunīlayanā tadā. 15.  
 Upassaye yā 'dhivatthā devatā tā khamantu me  
 bhikkhunīlayanassedam pacchimaṃ dassanaṃ mama. 16.  
 Na jarā maccu vā yattha<sup>4</sup> appiyehi samāgamo<sup>5</sup>  
 piyehi na viyogo 'tthi taṃ vajissaṃ asaṅkhatam. 17.  
 Avitarāgā taṃ sutvā vacanaṃ sugatorasā  
 sokattā paridevimsu "aho no appapuññatā." 18.  
 Bhikkhunīnilayo suñño bhūto tāhi vinā ayaṃ  
 passa te viya tarāyo<sup>6</sup> na dissanti jinorasā. 19.  
 Nibbānaṃ Gotamī yāti satehi saha pañcahi  
 nadīsatehi va saha Gaṅgā pañcahi sāgaram. 20.  
 Rathiyāya vajanti<sup>7</sup> taṃ disvā saddhā upāsikā  
 gharā nikkhamma pādesu nipacca idam abravuṃ. 21.  
 "Pasīdassu mahābhoge anāthāyo vihāya no ;  
 tayā na yuttā nibbātum" icchaṭṭā vilapimsu tā. 22.  
 Tāsaṃ sokapahānattham avoca madhuraṃ giram :  
 ruditena alaṃ puttā hāsakālo'yam ajja vo. 23.  
 Pariññātam mahādukkhaṃ dukkhahetu vivajjito  
 nirodho me sacchikato maggo cāpi subhāvito. 24.  
 Pariciṅṅo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanam  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 25.  
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānāgāriyam  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhayo. 26.  
 Buddhō tassa ca saddhammo anūno yāva tiṭṭhati  
 nibbātum tāva kālo me mā maṃ socatha puttikā. 27.  
 Koṇḍaññānandanandādi tiṭṭhanti Rāhulo jino  
 sukhito sahito saṅgho hatadabbā ca titthiyā. 28.  
 Okkākavaṃsassa yaso ussito Māramaddano  
 nanu sampati kālo<sup>8</sup> me nibbānatthāya puttikā. 29.

<sup>1</sup> mayaṃ sahā va nik°, A.

<sup>2</sup> puram, P.

<sup>3</sup> sāsanam, P. ; sā vadam, A.

<sup>4</sup> taṃ yatthi, P.

<sup>5</sup> samāgamā, P.

<sup>6</sup> tarāyo, B.

<sup>7</sup> vajantiyo, A.

<sup>8</sup> sampattakālo, B.

Cirappabhuti yaṃ mayhaṃ patthitaṃ ajja sijjhate  
 Ānanda bherikālo 'yaṃ kiṃ vo assūhi puttikā. 30.  
 Sace mayi dayā atthi yadi c' atthi kataññutā  
 saddhammatthitiyā sabbā karotha viriyaṃ daḷhaṃ. 31.  
 Thinaṃ adāsī pabbajjaṃ sambuddho yācito mayā  
 tasmā yathāhaṃ nandissam tathā tam anutiṭṭhatha. 32.  
 Tā evaṃ anusāsitvā bhikkhunihi purakkhatā  
 upecca buddhaṃ vanditvā idaṃ vacanam abravi : 33.  
 Ahaṃ Sugata te mātā tvaṃ ca vira pitā mama  
 saddhammasukhada nātha <sup>1</sup> tayā jāt'amhi Gotama. 34.  
 Saṃvaddhito <sup>2</sup> 'yaṃ Sugata rūpakāyo mayā tava  
 anindito <sup>3</sup> dhammatanu mama saṃvaddhito <sup>4</sup> tayā. 35.  
 Muhuttaṃ taṇhāsamaṇaṃ khīraṃ tvaṃ pāyito mayā  
 tayāhaṃ <sup>5</sup> santam accantaṃ dhammakhīraṃ pi pāyitā. 36.  
 Bandhanā rakkhane mayhaṃ anaṇo tvaṃ mahāmune  
 puttakāmā thiyo yācam <sup>6</sup> labhanti tādisaṃ sutam. <sup>7</sup> 37.  
 Mandhātādinarindānaṃ yā mātā sā bhavaṇṇave  
 nimuggāhaṃ tayā <sup>8</sup> putta tāritā bhavasāgarā. 38.  
 " Rañño mātā mahesī " ti sulabhaṃ nāmaṃ itthinaṃ <sup>9</sup>  
 " Buddhamātā " ti yaṃ nāmaṃ etaṃ paramadullabhaṃ. 39.  
 tañ ca laddhaṃ mahāvira paṇidhānaṃ maman tayā <sup>10</sup>  
 anukaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā taṃ sabbam pūritaṃ tayā. <sup>11</sup> 40.  
 Parinibbātum icchāmi vihāyemaṃ kaḷevaram  
 anujānāhi me vira dukkhantakara nāyaka. 41.  
 Cakkaṅkusadhajākiṇṇe pāde kamalakomale  
 pasārehi. Paṇāman te karissaṃ puttauttame. <sup>12</sup> 42.  
 Suvaṇṇarāsisaṅkāsaṃ sarīraṃ kuru pākataṃ  
 katvā dehaṃ suditthaṃ te santiṃ gacchāmi <sup>13</sup> nāyaka. 43.  
 Dvattimsalakkhaṇūpetam supabhālakantaṃ tanuṃ  
 sañjhāghana <sup>14</sup> va bālakkam <sup>15</sup> mātuccham dassayi jino. 44.

<sup>1</sup> °sukhadam nātha, P.

<sup>2</sup> saṃvaddhito, A.

<sup>3</sup> anindiyo, P.

<sup>4</sup> saṃvaddhito, A.

<sup>5</sup> tassāhaṃ, P.

<sup>6</sup> dhiyoyāca, P.

<sup>7</sup> puttam, P.

<sup>8</sup> tassā, P.

<sup>9</sup> nāmanimittinaṃ, P.

<sup>10</sup> tiyā, P.

<sup>11</sup> mayā, P.

<sup>12</sup> puttapemasā, P.

<sup>13</sup> santi gacchāma, P.

<sup>14</sup> sañchā°, A.

<sup>15</sup> balattam, B.

Phullāravindasaṅkāse taruṇādiccasappabhe<sup>1</sup>  
 cakkāṅkite pādātaḷe tato sā sirasā pati. 45.  
 Paṇamāmi<sup>2</sup> narādicca ādiccakulaketuṇaṃ  
 pacchime maraṇe tuyhaṃ na taṃ ikkhāma'ahaṃ puṇo. 46.  
 Itthiyo nāma lokagga sabbadosā karāma tā  
 yaḷi ko c'atthi<sup>3</sup> doṣo me khamassu karuṇākara. 47.  
 Itthikānaṃ ca pabbajjaṃ yaṃ' haṃ yaēcim punappuṇaṃ  
 ettha ce atthi<sup>4</sup> doṣo me taṃ khamassu narāsabha. 48.  
 Maḷyā bhikkhuniyo vīra taḷānuṇṇāya sāsita  
 tatra ce atthi dunnitaṃ taṃ khamassu khamāpita.<sup>5</sup> 49.  
 Akkhante nāma khantabbaṃ<sup>6</sup> kimhave guṇabhūsaṇe  
 kim uttaraṇe te vakkhāmi nibbānaḷyā vajantiyā. 50.  
 Suddhe anūne mama bhikkhusaṅghe lokā ito nissaritaṃ  
 khamante  
 pabhātakāle<sup>7</sup> vyaṣaṇaṅgatānaṃ diṣvāna niyyāti va caṇḷa-  
 lekḷhā. 51.  
 Tadeṭarā bhikkhuniyo jīṇaggaṃ tārā va caṇḷānugaṭā  
 Sumeruṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 paḷakkhiṇaṃ kacca nipacca pāḷe tḷhitā<sup>9</sup> mukhaṇtaṃ saṃu-  
 dikkhamaṇā. 52.  
 Na tittipubbaṃ<sup>10</sup> tava daṣṣaṇeṇa cakkhuṃ na soṭaṃ tava  
 bhāsitena  
 cittaṃ mama kevalaṃ ekaṃ eḷa pappuyya<sup>11</sup> taṃ dhaṃ-  
 maṣaṇeṇa tittim.<sup>12</sup> 53.  
 Naḷato paṛisaḷyaṇe te<sup>13</sup> vāḷitaḷabbapaḷāriṇo  
 ye te daḷkḷhanti vadaṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> dhaṇṇā<sup>15</sup> te naṛapuṅgava. 54.  
 Dīghaṅguli taṃbaṇakḷe subḷe āḷatapaṃhike  
 ye pāḷe paṇamiṣṣanti<sup>16</sup> te pi dhaṇṇā guṇaṇḷhara.<sup>17</sup> 55.  
 Maḷhurāṇi paḷatḷḷhāṇi doṣagḷhāṇi hitāṇi ca  
 ye te vākyāṇi suḷyanti te pi dhaṇṇā naṛuttama. 56.

<sup>1</sup> karuṇāḷo, P.    <sup>2</sup> paṇamāmi, P.    <sup>3</sup> yaḷi ko pacatthi, P.

<sup>4</sup> tattha, A.

<sup>5</sup> khamāmi ti, B.

<sup>6</sup> akkhanteṇa akhaṇo, A. ; akkhātaṃ āma khaṇo, P.

<sup>7</sup> pabbhātaḷo, P.

<sup>8</sup> Sineruṃ, P.

<sup>9</sup> dhita, P.

<sup>10</sup> titthipḷo, P.

<sup>11</sup> pabbuyya, A. P.

<sup>12</sup> titthi, P.

<sup>13</sup> paṛisaḷyantaḷo, P.

<sup>14</sup> vadaṇtaṃ, P.

<sup>15</sup> paṇṇā, P.

<sup>16</sup> paṇamiṣṣanti, P.

<sup>17</sup> guṇaṇḷhara, P.

dhaññāhan te mahāvīra mānapūjanatapparā<sup>1</sup>  
 tiṇṇasamsāarakantārā<sup>2</sup> suvākyena sirīmato. 57.  
 Tato sā anumānetvā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhusaṅgham pi subbatā  
 Rāhulānandanande ca vanditvā idam abravi : 58.  
 āsivisālayasame rogāvāse kaḷevare  
 nibbinṇā dukkhasaṅghāte<sup>4</sup> jarāmaranagocare 59.  
 Nānakālamalākiṇṇe<sup>5</sup> parāyatte<sup>6</sup> nirihaḷe  
 tena nibbātum icchāmi anumaññātha puttakā. 60.  
 Nando Rāhulabhaddo ca vītasokā nirāsavā  
 tṭhitācalatṭhitithirā<sup>7</sup> dhammatam anucintayum. 61.  
 dhir atthu saṅkhatam lolam asāram kadalūpamam  
 māyāmarīcisadisam ittaram<sup>8</sup> anavatṭhitam. 62.  
 Yattha nāma jinassāyam mātucchā buddhaposikā  
 Gotamī nidhanam yāti aniccam sabbasaṅkhatam 63.  
 Ānando ca tadā sekho sokaṭṭo jinavacchalo  
 tatth'assūni karonto so karuṇam paridevati : 64.  
 Hāsanti<sup>9</sup> Gotamī yāti nūna buddho<sup>10</sup> pi nibbutim  
 gacchati naciren' eva aggi-r-iva<sup>11</sup> nirindhano. 65.  
 Evaṃ vilapamānan tam Ānandam āha Gotamī :  
 sutisāgaragambhīra buddhopatṭhānatappara 66.  
 Na yuttam socitum putta hāsakāle<sup>12</sup> upatṭhite  
 tayā me saraṇam<sup>13</sup> putta nibbānantam upāgatam. 67.  
 Tayā<sup>14</sup> tāta samajjhittṭho<sup>15</sup> pabbajjam anujāni no  
 mā putta vimano hohi<sup>16</sup> saphalo te parissamo. 68.  
 Yam na ditṭham purānehi<sup>17</sup> titthikācariyehi pi  
 tam padam sukumārihi sattavassāhi<sup>18</sup> veditam. 69.  
 Buddhasāsanapāletā<sup>19</sup> pacchimam<sup>20</sup> dassanam tava  
 tattha gacchām' aham putta gato yattha na dissate. 70.

<sup>1</sup> otamparā, P.      <sup>2</sup> tinna°, P.      <sup>3</sup> anubhāvetvā, B.  
<sup>4</sup> nibbinṇā dukkhasaṅkhāte, P.      <sup>5</sup> °kāḷa°, P.  
<sup>6</sup> parāyatthe, P.      <sup>7</sup> °dhitivarā, B.  
<sup>8</sup> itaram, P. B.      <sup>9</sup> bhāsanti, P.  
<sup>10</sup> nanu buddho, A. B.      <sup>11</sup> aggi viya.      <sup>12</sup> hāsakāre, P.  
<sup>13</sup> maraṇam, P.      <sup>14</sup> tassā, P.      <sup>15</sup> samijjh°, P.  
<sup>16</sup> hoti, P.      <sup>17</sup> pūrānehi, A.      <sup>18</sup> satav°, B.  
<sup>19</sup> °pāleto, B.      <sup>20</sup> khamantam, P.

Kadāci dhammaṃ desento khipi lokaggaṇāyako  
 tadāhaṃ āsisavācaṃ <sup>1</sup> avocaṃ <sup>2</sup> anukampikā : 71.  
 “Ciraṃ jīva mahāvira kappam titttha mahāmune  
 sabbalokassa atthāya bhavassu ajarāmaro.” 72.  
 Taṃ tathāvādinim <sup>3</sup> buddho mamaṃ so etaṃ abravi <sup>4</sup> :  
 “na h’ evaṃ vandiyā buddhā yathā vandasi Gotami.” 73.  
 “Kathaṃ carahi sabbaññu vanditabbā tathāgatā  
 kathaṃ avandiyā buddhā taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito.” 74.  
 “Āraddhaviriye pahitatte niccaṃ dāḥaparakkame  
 samagge sāvake passa etaṃ buddhāna vandanaṃ.” <sup>5</sup> 75.  
 Tato upassayaṃ gantvā ekikāhaṃ <sup>6</sup> vicintayim :  
 samaggaṃ pariṣaṃ nātho roceti <sup>7</sup> ti bhavantaḡo. 76.  
 Handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ mā vipattitaṃ addasaṃ. <sup>8</sup>  
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna disvāna isisattamaṃ 77.  
 parinibbānakālaṃ taṃ ārocesiṃ <sup>9</sup> vināyakaṃ.  
 tato so samanuññāsi : kālaṃ jānāhi Gotami. 78.  
 Kilesā —pa— anāsavā. 79.  
 Svāgataṃ —pa— sāsanaṃ. 80.  
 Paṭisambhidā —pa— sāsanaṃ. 81.  
 Thīnaṃ dhammābhisamaye ye bālā vimatiṅgatā  
 tesam ditṭhippahānatthaṃ iddhiṃ dassesi Gotami. 82.  
 Tadā nipacca sambuddhaṃ uppatitvāna ambaraṃ  
 iddhiṃ anekam <sup>10</sup> dassesi buddhānuññāya Gotami. 83.  
 Ekikā bahudhā āsi <sup>11</sup> bahudhā-c-ekikā tathā  
 āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tironabhaṃ <sup>12</sup> 84.  
 Asajjamānā <sup>13</sup> agamā bhūmiyaṃ pi nimujjatha  
 abhijjamāne uḡake agaṇchi mahiyā yathā. 85.  
 Sakuṇi va yathākāse <sup>14</sup> pallaṅken’ agami <sup>15</sup> tadā  
 vasaṃ vattesi kāyena yāva brahmanivesanaṃ. 86.

<sup>1</sup> āsi vacanaṃ, P. B.

<sup>2</sup> avocaṃ, P.

<sup>3</sup> tathāvādinī, P.

<sup>4</sup> mama so eta bravi, P.

<sup>5</sup> vandanā, P. B.

<sup>6</sup> ekakāhaṃ, A.

<sup>7</sup> roceti, A.

<sup>8</sup> vipattitaṃ, A. ; vipattitamandassaṃ, P.

<sup>9</sup> arocesi, P.

<sup>10</sup> iddhi anekā, P.

<sup>11</sup> ekikā bahudhā cāpi, P.

<sup>12</sup> tirokuṭaṃ tironagaṃ, A.

<sup>13</sup> āsajj°, B.

<sup>14</sup> tathākāse, A.

<sup>15</sup> pallaṅkena kami, A.



Sinerum daṇḍam katvāna chattam katvā mahāmahiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 samūlam parivattetvā dhārayam caṅkami nabhe. 87.  
 Chasūrodayakālo va lokañ ca kāsī dhūmikam<sup>2</sup>  
 yugante<sup>3</sup> viya lokam sā<sup>4</sup> jālamālākulam akā. 88.  
 Mucalindam<sup>5</sup> mahāselam Merumūlanadantare<sup>6</sup>  
 sāsapā-r-iva sabbāni eken'aggahi mutṭhinā. 89.  
 aṅguliggena<sup>7</sup> chādesi bhākaram sadisākaram  
 candasūrasahassāni āveḷam<sup>8</sup> iva dhārayi. 90.  
 Catusāgaratoyāni dhārayi ekapāṇinā  
 yugantajaladākaram<sup>9</sup> mahāvassam pavassatha. 91.  
 Cakkavattim sapisam māpayi sā nabhatthale  
 Garuḷam dviradam<sup>10</sup> siham vinadantam padassayi.<sup>11</sup> 92.  
 ekikā abhinimmitvā 'ppameyyam bhikkhunigaṇam  
 puna antaradhāpetvā ekikā munim abravi : 93.  
 Mātucchā te mahāvira tava sāsana-kārikā  
 anuppattā sakam attham<sup>12</sup> pāde vandāmi<sup>13</sup> cakkhuma. 94.  
 Dassetvā vividham iddhiṃ<sup>14</sup> orohitvā nabhatthalā  
 vanditvā lokapajjotam ekamantam nisīdi sā. 95.  
 Sā<sup>15</sup> visavassasatikā jātiyāham mahāmune  
 alam ettāvata vira nibbāyissāmi nāyaka.<sup>16</sup> 96.  
 Tadā ti<sup>17</sup> vimhitā sabbā parisā sā katañjali  
 avoc' ayye<sup>18</sup> katham āsi atuliddhiparakkama.<sup>19</sup> 97.  
 Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 98.  
 Tadāham Haṃsavatīyam jātamaccakule ahum  
 sabbopakārasampanne iddhe phite mahaddhane. 99.  
 Kadāci pitunā saddhim dāsigaṇapurakkhatā<sup>20</sup>  
 mahatā parivārena tam upecca narāsabham 100.

<sup>1</sup> mahi imam, P.    <sup>2</sup> dhūmakam, P.    <sup>3</sup> yugandhe, P.  
<sup>4</sup> piyalokamsā, A.    <sup>5</sup> Muñcalindam, A.  
<sup>6</sup> °mūlān°, P.    <sup>7</sup> aṅguliggena, P.    <sup>8</sup> avelam, P.  
<sup>9</sup> yugandhajalajā karā, P.    <sup>10</sup> dvitudam, P.  
<sup>11</sup> padassasi, P.    <sup>12</sup> attam, P.    <sup>13</sup> vandāma, P.  
<sup>14</sup> vividhā iddhi, P.    <sup>15</sup> sa, P.    <sup>16</sup> nāyakam, P.  
<sup>17</sup> tadā tā, P.    <sup>18</sup> avoceya, P.  
<sup>19</sup> °parakkamā, A.    <sup>20</sup> °purakkhitā, P

Vāsavam<sup>1</sup> viya vassantam dhammamegham pavassayam<sup>2</sup>  
sāradādiccasadisam ramsijālasamujjalam 101.

disvā cittam pasādetvā<sup>3</sup> sutvā c'assa subhāsitam<sup>4</sup>  
mātuccham bhikkhunim<sup>5</sup> agge t̥hapentam naranāya-  
kam 102.

Sutvā datvā mahādānam sattāham tassa tādino  
sasaṅghassa naraggassa paccayāni bahūni ca 103.  
nipacca pādāmūlamhi tam t̥hānam abhipatthayim.

Tato mahāparisati avoca isisattamo : 104.

Yā sasaṅgham abhojesi sattāham lokanāyakam  
tam aham kittayissāmi sunātha mama bhāsato. 105.

Satasahasse ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 106.

Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
Gotamī nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvikā. 107.

Tassa buddhassa mātucchā jīvikāpādikā<sup>6</sup> ayam  
rattaññūnañ ca aggattam bhikkhunīnam labhissati. 108.

Tam sutvāham<sup>7</sup> pamoditvā<sup>8</sup> yāvajivam tadā jinam  
paccayehi upat̥thitvā tato kālakatā<sup>9</sup> aham. 109.

Tāvatiṃsesu devesu sabbakāmasamiddhisu  
nibbattā dasah' aṅgehi<sup>10</sup> aññe abhibhavi aham.<sup>11</sup> 110.

Rūpasaddehi gandhehi rasehi phusanehi ca  
āyunāpi ca vaṇṇena sukkena yasasā pi ca. 111.

Tath'evādhipateyyena adhiggayha<sup>12</sup> virocanam  
ahosim amarindassa mahesī dayitā tahim. 112.

Samsāre saṃsaranti 'ham kammavāyusameritā  
Kāsissa rañño visaye ajāyim dāsagāmake.<sup>13</sup> 113.

Pañca dāsasatānūnā nivasanti tahim tadā  
sabbesam tattha yo jet̥tho tassa jāyā ahos' aham. 114.

Sayambhuno pañcasatā gāmam piṇḍāya pāvisum.  
te disvāna aham tuṭṭhā saha sabbāhi it̥thibhi 115.

<sup>1</sup> vasantam, A.      <sup>2</sup> pavassaram, P.      <sup>3</sup> pasāditvā, P.

<sup>4</sup> vassasubh°, P.      <sup>5</sup> bhikkhunī, P.

<sup>6</sup> jīvitamātikā, B. ; jīvitāp°, P.      <sup>7</sup> ham om. A.

<sup>8</sup> pamuditā, P.      <sup>9</sup> kālaṅkatā, A.

<sup>10</sup> das'aṅgehi, P.      <sup>11</sup> aññehi nikkamī aham, P.

<sup>12</sup> atiggayha, A.      <sup>13</sup> aññāsi gāmake, P.

Subhā bhavitvā<sup>1</sup> sabbāyo<sup>2</sup> catumāse upatthahum.<sup>3</sup>  
 Ticivarāni datvāna samsarimha sasāmikā. 116.  
 Tato cutā sabbā pi tā Tāvatiṃsagatā mayam.  
 pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā Devadahe pure. 117.  
 Pitā Añjanasakko me matā mama Sulakkhaṇā  
 tato Kapilavatthusmiṃ Suddhodanagharam gatā. 118.  
 Sesā Sakyakule jātā Sakyānaṃ gharam āgamum  
 aham viṣiṭṭhā sabbāsam jinassāpādikā ahum. 119.  
 Mama putto' bhinikkhamma buddho āsi vināyako.  
 Pacchāham pabbajitvāna satehi saha pañcahi 120.  
 Sākiyānihi dhīrāhi saha<sup>4</sup> santī sukham phusim.  
 ye tadā pubbajātiyaṃ amhākaṃ āhu sāmīno 121.  
 Saha puññassa kattāro mahāsamayakārakā  
 phusimsu<sup>5</sup> arahattan te sugatenānukampitā.<sup>6</sup> 122.  
 tadetarā bhikkhuniyo āruhimsu<sup>7</sup> nabhatthalam  
 saṃgatā viya tārāyo virocimsu mahiddhikā. 123.  
 Iddhim<sup>8</sup> anakā dassesum piḷandhavikatim<sup>9</sup> yathā  
 kammāro kanakass' eva<sup>10</sup> kammaññassa susikkhitā. 124.  
 dassetvā pāṭiherāni<sup>11</sup> cittāni ca bahūni ca  
 tosetvā vā dīpavaram munim saporisam<sup>12</sup> tadā 125.  
 orohitvāna gaganā<sup>13</sup> vanditvā isisattamaṃ  
 anuññātā naraggena yathā ṭhāne nisididum. 126.  
 Aho 'nukampikā<sup>14</sup> amham samvāsam cira<sup>15</sup> Gotamī  
 vāsītā tava puññehi pattā no āsavakkhayaṃ. 127.  
 Kilesā —pa— sāsanaṃ. 128.  
 Iddhiyaṃ ca vasī homa<sup>16</sup> dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 Cetopariyañānassa vasī homa mahāmune. 129.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāma dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhiṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 130.

<sup>1</sup> pugā bhavitvā, B. ; pugāva hutvā, A.

<sup>2</sup> saṅhāyo, B.      <sup>3</sup> upatthayi, P.      <sup>4</sup> vināhi saha, P.

<sup>5</sup> phussimsu, P.      <sup>6</sup> °kampite, P.

<sup>7</sup> arah°, A.      <sup>8</sup> iddhisu, P.      <sup>9</sup> piladdhanavikati, P.

<sup>10</sup> kanakam yeva, P.      <sup>11</sup> pāṭihīrāni, A.

<sup>12</sup> purisasadisam, P.      <sup>13</sup> gaganā, P.

<sup>14</sup> 'nukampitā, P.      <sup>15</sup> vira, P.      <sup>16</sup> homi, P.

Atthe dhamme ca nerutte paṭibhāne ca vijjati<sup>1</sup>  
 ñāṇaṃ amhaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 131.  
 Asmābhiparicīṇṇo 'si mettacittāhi nāyaka  
 anujānāhi sabbāyo nibbānāya mahāmune. 132.  
 Nibbāyissāma icc' evaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi vadantiyo  
 yassa dāni ca vo kālaṃ<sup>2</sup> maññathā ti jino bravi. 133.  
 Gotamīādikā tāyo tadā bhikkhuniyo jinam  
 vanditvā āsanā tambā vuṭṭhāya āgamimsu tā. 134.  
 Mahatā janakāyena saha lokagganāyako  
 anusamsāvayi viro mātuccham yāva koṭṭhakam. 135.  
 Tadā nipati pādesu Gotamī lokabandhuno  
 sahetarāhi<sup>3</sup> sabbāhi pacchimaṃ pādavandanam. 136.  
 Idam pacchimakam<sup>4</sup> mayham lokanāthassa dassanam  
 na puno amatākāram passissāmi mukham tava. 137.  
 Na ca me vadanam<sup>5</sup> vīra tava pādesu komale  
 samphusissāmi lokagga<sup>6</sup> ajja gacchāmi nibbutim. 138.  
 Rūpena kiṃ tavānena diṭṭhadhamme yathātathe<sup>7</sup>  
 sabbam saṅkhatam ev'etaṃ anassāsikam ittaram. 139.  
 Sā saha tāhi gantvāna bhikkhunūpassayam sakam  
 addhapallaṅkam ābhujya<sup>8</sup> nisīdi paramāsane.<sup>9</sup> 140.  
 Tadā upāsikā tattha buddhasāsanavacchalā<sup>10</sup>  
 tassā pavattim<sup>11</sup> sutvāna upesum pādavandikā. 141.  
 Karehi uram pahantvā chinnamūlā yathā latā  
 rodentā karuṇam ravam<sup>12</sup> sokattā bhuvī<sup>13</sup> pātītā.<sup>14</sup> 142.  
 Mā no saraṇade nāthe vihāya gami<sup>15</sup> nibbutim<sup>16</sup>  
 nipatitvāna yācāma sabbāyo sirasā mayam. 143.  
 Yā padhānatamā<sup>17</sup> tāsam saddhāpaññā upāsikā  
 tassā sīsam pamajjanti idam vacanam abravim<sup>18</sup>: 144.  
 Alam puttā visādena mārapāsānuvattinā  
 aniccam saṅkhatam sabbam viyogantam<sup>19</sup> calācalam. 145.

<sup>1</sup> vijjāti, A.      <sup>2</sup> te kālam, P.      <sup>3</sup> sah' eva tāhi, A.  
<sup>4</sup> iman p°, P.      <sup>5</sup> te vandanam, P.      <sup>6</sup> lokaggam, P.  
<sup>7</sup> yathātatham, P.      <sup>8</sup> ābhūñja, A. P. ; āruhyam, B.  
<sup>9</sup> varamāsane, P.      <sup>10</sup> °vacchalo, P.      <sup>11</sup> pavatti, A.  
<sup>12</sup> rāvam, P.      <sup>13</sup> bhūmi, B.      <sup>14</sup> pātikā, P.  
<sup>15</sup> vihāyāgami, P.      <sup>16</sup> nibbuti, P.  
<sup>17</sup> padānat°, P.      <sup>18</sup> abravi, cdd.      <sup>19</sup> viyogandham, P.

Tato sā tā visajjitvā<sup>1</sup> paṭhamam jhānam uttamam  
 dutiyañ ca tatiyañ ca samāpajji catutthakam. 146.  
 Ākāśayatanañ ceva viññāṇayatanaṃ tathā  
 ākiñcam<sup>2</sup> neva saññañ ca samāpajji yathākkamam. 147.  
 Paṭilomena jhānāni samāpajjatha Gotamī  
 yāvata<sup>3</sup> paṭhamam jhānam tato yāva catutthakam. 148.  
 Tato vutthāya nibbāyi dīpaccei va<sup>4</sup> nirāsana  
 bhūmicālo mahā āsi nabhasmā<sup>5</sup> vijjutā<sup>6</sup> pati. 149.  
 Panādītā<sup>7</sup> dudrabhiyo parideviṃsu devatā  
 pupphavutthi ca gaganā abhivassatha mediniṃ. 150.  
 Kampito Merurājā pi raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo  
 sokena cātīdīno 'va<sup>8</sup> viravo āsi sāgaro.<sup>9</sup> 151.  
 Devā nāgāsura brahmā samviggaḥimsu taṃ khane  
 aniccā vata saṅkhārā yathāyaṃ vilayaṃ gatā. 152.  
 Yā cemaṃ parivāriṃsu satthu sāsanakārikā  
 tāyo pi anupādānā dīpaccei<sup>10</sup> viya nibbutā. 153.  
 Hā yogā vippayogantā<sup>11</sup> hāniccam sabbasaṅkhatam  
 hā jīvitam vināsantam iccāsi<sup>12</sup> paridevanā. 154.  
 Tato devā ca brahmā ca lokadhammānuvattanam  
 kālānurūpaṃ kubbanti upetvā isisattamam. 155.  
 Tadā āmantayi satthā Ānandam sutisāgaram<sup>13</sup>  
 gacchānanda nivedehi bhikkhūnam mātu nibbutiṃ.<sup>14</sup> 156.  
 Tadānando nirānando assunā puññalocano  
 gaggarena sarenāha<sup>15</sup> " samāgacchantu<sup>16</sup> bhikkhavo. 157.  
 Pubbadakkhiṇapacchāsu uttarāyañ<sup>17</sup> ca santike  
 sunantu<sup>18</sup> bhāsitam mayham bhikkhavo sugatorasā. 158.  
 Yā vandayi payattena sarīram pacchimam mune  
 sā Gotamī gatā santiṃ<sup>19</sup> tārā va suriyodayā<sup>20</sup> 159.

---

<sup>1</sup> sā taṃ vis°, P.                      <sup>2</sup> ākiñci, P.                      <sup>3</sup> pabhavatā, P.  
<sup>4</sup> dīpacchiva, P.                      <sup>5</sup> nabhasā, A.                      <sup>6</sup> vijjatā, P.  
<sup>7</sup> sanādītā, P.    <sup>8</sup> oḍīno ca, P.  
<sup>9</sup> vibhavo āsi sāgare, P.    <sup>10</sup> dīpacchi, P.  
<sup>11</sup> oḡantvā, P.                      <sup>12</sup> icchasi, P.                      <sup>13</sup> sutivīsālam, P.  
<sup>14</sup> nibbuti, P.                      <sup>15</sup> sarenāham, P.                      <sup>16</sup> sammāg°, P.  
<sup>17</sup> uttarāya, A.    <sup>18</sup> suṇantam, A.  
<sup>19</sup> santi, P.    <sup>20</sup> suriyādayā, P.

Buddhamātā ti paññattam ṭhapyitvā gatāsamam  
na yattha pañcanetto pi gatim<sup>1</sup> dakkhati<sup>2</sup> nāyako. 160.  
Yass' atthi sugate saddhā<sup>3</sup> yo ca piyo<sup>4</sup> mahāmune  
buddhamātuyā sakkāram karotu sugatoraso." <sup>5</sup> 161.  
Sudūrattā pi tam sutvā sīgham<sup>6</sup> āgañchu bhikkhavo  
keci buddhānubhāvena keci iddhisu kovidā. 162.  
Kūṭāgāravare ramme sabbasonnamaye<sup>7</sup> subhe  
mañcakam samaropesum<sup>8</sup> yattha vuṭṭhāsi Gotamī.<sup>9</sup> 163.  
Cattāro lokapālā te<sup>10</sup> aṃsehi samadhārayum  
sesā Sakkādikā devā kūṭāgāre samaggahum. 164.  
Kūṭāgārāni sabbāni āsum pañcasatāni pi<sup>11</sup>  
saradādiccavaṇṇāni<sup>12</sup> visum kammakatāni hi. 165.  
Sabbā tā pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhuniyo āsum mañcesu sāyikā<sup>14</sup>  
devānam khandham<sup>15</sup> ārūlhā niyyanti anupubbaso. 166.  
Sabbaso chāditaṃ<sup>16</sup> āsi vitānena nabhatthalam  
satārā candasuriyā<sup>17</sup> ca lañchitā<sup>18</sup> kanakāmāyā. 167.  
Paṭākā ussitā<sup>19</sup> 'nekā cittaḱā pupphakañcukā<sup>20</sup>  
ogataḱāsapaddhā ca mahisā puppham<sup>21</sup> uggatam. 168.  
Dissanti candasuriyā pajjalanti<sup>22</sup> ca tārakā  
majjhagato pi cādicco na tāpesi sasī yathā. 169.  
Devā dibbehi gandhehi mālehi<sup>23</sup> surabhīhi ca  
vāditehi ca naccehi saṅgītihi ca pūjayum. 170.  
Nāgāsūrā ca brahmāno<sup>24</sup> yathāsatti yathābalam  
pūjayimsu ca niyyantim<sup>25</sup> nibbutam buddhamātaram. 171.  
Sabbāyo purato nītā nibbutā sugatorasā  
Gotamī niyyate pacchā sakkatā buddhaposikā. 172.

- 
- |                               |   |                                |
|-------------------------------|---|--------------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> gati, P.         | <sup>2</sup> dakkhiti, P.               | <sup>3</sup> paṭṭhā, P.        |
| <sup>4</sup> yo vasi yo, P.   | <sup>5</sup> sagatoyaso, P.             |                                |
| <sup>6</sup> siṅgham, A.      | <sup>7</sup> sabbasuvannaṇaye, P.       |                                |
| <sup>8</sup> saha ropesum, A. | <sup>9</sup> yattha puttāpi Gotamī, P.  |                                |
| <sup>10</sup> opālā ye, P.    | <sup>11</sup> oni hi, P.                | <sup>12</sup> saradānicca°, P. |
| <sup>13</sup> tā hi, P.       | <sup>14</sup> maññesu sāyitā, P.        | <sup>15</sup> khattam, P.      |
| <sup>16</sup> caritam, P.     | <sup>17</sup> candasūrā, A.             | <sup>18</sup> lañjitā, A.      |
| <sup>19</sup> vussitā, P.     | <sup>20</sup> citakā pupphakam cutā, P. |                                |
| <sup>21</sup> pubbam, P.      | <sup>22</sup> vijjalanti, P.            | <sup>23</sup> mallehi, P.      |
| <sup>24</sup> brahmano, A.    | <sup>25</sup> niyyanti, P.              |                                |

Purato devamanujā sanāgāsuraabrahmakā  
 pacchā sasāvako buddho pūjattham yāti mātuyā. 173.  
 Buddhassa parinibbānam nedisaṃ āsi yādisaṃ  
 Gotamiparinibbānam atīv'acchariyaṃ ahū. 174.  
 Buddho buddhassa nibbāne <sup>1</sup> no paṭiyādi bhikkhavo  
 buddho Gotaminibbāne Sāriputtādikā tathā. 175.  
 Citakāni karitvāna sabbagandhamayāni te  
 gandhacunṇāni kiṇṇāni <sup>2</sup> jhāpayimsu <sup>3</sup> ca tā taḥim. 176.  
 Sesabhāgāni dayhimsu <sup>4</sup> atṭhisesāni sabbaso  
 Ānando ca tadāvoca samvegajanakam vaco : <sup>5</sup> 177.  
 Gotamī nidhanam <sup>6</sup> yātā dalham <sup>7</sup> c'assā sarīrakam.  
 samketam buddhanibbānam na cirena bhavissati. 178.  
 Tato Gotamīdhātūni tassā pattagatāni so  
 upanāmesi nāthassa Ānando buddhacodito. 179.  
 Paṇinā tāni paggayha avoca isisattamo :  
 mahato sāravantassa yathā rukkhassa tiṭṭhato 180.  
 yo so mahattaro khandho palujjeyya aniccatā  
 tathā bhikkhunīsāṅghassa Gotamī parinibbutā. 181.  
<sup>8</sup> Aho acchariyaṃ mayham <sup>8</sup> nibbutāya pi mātuyā  
 sarīramattasesāya <sup>9</sup> n'atthi sokapariddavo. <sup>10</sup> 182.  
 Na sociyā paresam sā <sup>11</sup> tiṇṇasamsārasāgarā  
 parivajjitasantāpā sitibhūtā sunibbutā. 183.  
 Paṇḍitā 'si <sup>12</sup> mahāpaññā puthupaññā tath'eva ca  
 rattaññū bhikkhunīnam sā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo. 184.  
 Iddhiyā ca vasī āsi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañānassa vasī āsi ca Gotamī. 185.  
 Pubbenivāsam aññāsi dibbacakkhum ca sodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi tassā punabbhavo. 186.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca  
 parisuddham ahū ñāṇam tasmā socaniyā <sup>13</sup> na sā. 187.

<sup>1</sup> na buddho buddhanibbāne, P.

<sup>2</sup> °cunṇapakīṇāni, A.

<sup>3</sup> jhāpayisu, P.

<sup>4</sup> dayhisu, P.

<sup>5</sup> va te, P.

<sup>6</sup> nibbutam, P.

<sup>7</sup> dayham, A.

<sup>8—8</sup> Ānandassa buddhassa, P.

<sup>9</sup> sarīrapattasesāya, A.

<sup>10</sup> °paridevo, P.

<sup>11</sup> na so viyāmaresamhi, P.

<sup>12</sup> paṇḍi si, P.

<sup>13</sup> socariyā, P.

Ayoghanahatass'eva <sup>1</sup> jalato jātavedaso <sup>2</sup>  
 anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati 188.  
 evaṃ sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhohatāriṇaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 paññāpetuṃ gati n'atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 189.  
 Attadipā <sup>4</sup> tato hotha satipaṭṭhānagocara  
 bhāvetvā satta bojjhaṅge dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti. 190.  
 Itthaṃ sudam Mahāpajāpatigotamī imā gāthāyo abhāsithā  
 ti.  
 Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LVI.

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā ti ādikā Guttāya  
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikāra  
 tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upaci-  
 nantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā  
 paripakkakusalamūlā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ  
 buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattā Guttā <sup>5</sup>  
 ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā upanissaya-  
 sampattiyā codiyamānā gharāvāsaṃ jigucchanti mātāpitāro  
 anujānāpetvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā ca  
 vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti tassā  
 cittaṃ cirakālaparicayena bahiddhāraṃ mane vidhāvati.  
 Ekaggaṃ nāsi satthā disvā taṃ anugaṇhanto gandhaku-  
 ṭṭiyaṃ yathā nisinna 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā āsanne  
 ākāse nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassetvā ovaḍanto :

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā hitvā <sup>6</sup> puttāṃ samussayaṃ <sup>7</sup>  
 tam eva anubrūhehi <sup>8</sup> mā cittaṃ vasaṃ gama. 163.  
 Cittena vañcitā sattā Mārassa visaye ratā  
 anekajātiṃsaṃsāraṃ sandhāvanti aviddasū. <sup>9</sup> 164.

<sup>1</sup> ayoghaṇa°, P.

<sup>2</sup> jātavedasā, A.

<sup>3</sup> °tādinam, P.

<sup>4</sup> atthadipā, A<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Guttā om. cd.

<sup>6</sup> hitā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> samuppiyam, m.; samappiyam, cd.

<sup>8</sup> tamo anub°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> sandhāvanta avindimsu, cd.



Kāmacchandañ ca vyāpādaṃ sakkāyadit̥thim<sup>1</sup> eva ca  
 sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ vicikicchañ ca pañcamam. 165.  
 Saññojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni  
 orambhāgamanīyāni<sup>2</sup> na-y-idam punar ehisi. 166.  
 Rāgaṃ mānaṃ avijjañ ca uddhaccaṃ ca vivajjiya  
 sañyojanāni chetvāna dukkhass' antam kariseasi.<sup>3</sup> 167.  
 Khepetvā jātisamsāraṃ pariññāya punabbhavam  
 dit̥th' eva dhamme nicchātā upasantā carissasi ti. 168.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha tam eva anubrūhehi ti  
 yad attham yassa kilesaparinibbānassa khandhaporinib-  
 bānassa ca atthāya. Hitvā<sup>4</sup> puttam samupiyan  
 ti piyāyitabbam nātiparivat̥tabhogakkhandhañ ca hitvā.  
 Mama sāsane pabbajjā brahmacariyavāso icchito tam eva  
 vad̥dheyyāsi sampādeyyāsi. Mā cittassa vasaṃ  
 gami dīgharassarūpādiārammaṇassa paṇavaḍḍhitassa  
 kuṭicittavasam mā gacchi. Yasmā cittaṃ nām'etaṃ  
 māyūpamaṃ yena vañcitā andhaputhujjanā Māravasānugā  
 samsāraṃ nātivattanti. Tena vuttam cittaena vañ-  
 citā ti ādi.<sup>5</sup> Sañyojanāni etāni ti etāni kāmac-  
 chandañ ca vyāpādan ti ādinā yathāvuttāni pañcabandha-  
 nat̥thena sañyojanāni. Pajahitvānā ti anāgāmimag-  
 gena samucchinditvā. Bhikkhunī ti tassā ālapanam.  
 Orambhāgamanīyāni<sup>6</sup> ti rūparūpadhātuto heṭṭhā-  
 bhāge kāmādhātuyam manussajivassayitāni upakārāni,  
 tattha paṭisandhiyā paccayabhāvato. Makāro padasandhi-  
 karo. Oraṃ āgamanīyāni ti pāli. So ev' attho.  
 Na-y-idam puna-d-ehisi ti orambhāgiyānam  
 sañyojanānam pahānena idam kāmāttānam kāmabhavam  
 paṭisandhivase na punar āgamissasi. Rakāro padasandhi-  
 karo. Itthan ti vā pāli. Ittattam<sup>7</sup> kāmabhavam icc  
 eva attho.

Rāgan ti rūparāgañ ca arūparāgañ ca. Mānan ti  
 aggamaggavajjamānam. Avijjam uddhaccañ cā ti

<sup>1</sup> sakkāyam d°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> orambhag°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> karissati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> hetvā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> vañcitādi ādi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> orambhag°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> ittattam, cd.

etthāpi es' eva nayo. Vivajjiyā ti vipassanāya vikkhambhetvā. Sañyojanānichetvānā ti etāni rūparāgādīni pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni arahattamaggena samucchinditvā. Dukkhaṣ'antaṃ karissasī ti sabbavaṭṭadukkhassa pariyantapariyosānaṃ pāpuṇissasī.

Khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ ti jātisamūlikasaṃsārappavattim<sup>1</sup> pariyosāpetvā. Nicchātā ti nittanḥā upasantā ti sabbaso kilesānaṃ vūpasamena upasantā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Evam satharā imāsu<sup>2</sup> gāthāsu bhāsitasu gāthāpariyosāne therī saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānavasena bhagavatā bhāsitanīyāmen' eva imā gāthā abhāsī. Ten' etā theriyā gāthā nāma jātā.

Guttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LVII.

Catukkhattun ti ādikā Vijāyāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena paribrūhitakusalamūlā devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarasmim kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Khemāya theriyā gihikāle sahāyikā ahoṣī. Sā tassā pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "sāpi nāma rājamahesī pabbajissati kim aṅga panāhan" ti pabbajitukāmā yeva hutvā Khemātheriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Therī tassā ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā tathā dhammaṃ desesi yathā samsāre samviggaṃānasā sāsane sā abhippasannā bhavissati. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā samvegajātā paṭiladdhasaddhā ca hutvā pabbajjam yāci. Therī taṃ pabbājesi. Sā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā hetusampannatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

<sup>1</sup> opavatti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> imāya, cd.

<sup>3</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami  
 aladdhā<sup>1</sup> cetaso santim<sup>2</sup> citte avasavattinī. 169.  
 Bhikkhunim<sup>3</sup> upasāṅkamma sakkaccam paripucch' aham.  
 sā me dhammam adesesi dhātuāyatanāni<sup>4</sup> ca. 170.  
 Cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni<sup>5</sup> ca  
 bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikam maggam uttamattassa<sup>6</sup> pattiya. 171.  
 Tassāham vacanam sutvā karonti anusāsanim<sup>7</sup>  
 rattiya purime yāme pubbaḷātim anussari. 172.  
 Rattiya majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayi  
 rattiya pacchime yāme tamokkhandham padālayi. 173.  
 Pītisukhena ca kāyam pharitvā vihari tadā  
 sattamiya pāde pasāresi tamokkhandham padāliya ti. 174.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha bhikkhunin ti Khemā-  
 therim<sup>8</sup> sandhāya vadati.

Bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikam aggan ti sattabojjhaṅ-  
 gaṅ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṅ ca ariyamaggam. Uttamattassa<sup>9</sup>  
 pattiya ti arahattassa nibbānassa vā<sup>10</sup> pattiya adhiga-  
 māya.

Pītisukhenā ti phalasaṃpattiya<sup>11</sup> pariyaṇṇāya  
 pītisukhena ca. Kāyan ti taṃ sampayuttam nāma  
 kāyam yad anusārena rūpakāyaṅ ca. Pharitvā ti  
 phussetvā vyāpetvā vā. Sattamiya pāde pasāresi<sup>12</sup>  
 ti vipassanāya āradhadivasato sattamiyam pallaṅkam  
 bhinditvā pāde pasāresi. Katham? Tamokkhandham  
 padāliya appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham agga-  
 maggañāṇāsina padāletvā. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayam  
 eva.

Vijayāya theriya gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Chakkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> laddhā, cd.      <sup>2</sup> santi, cd.      <sup>3</sup> bhikkhunī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> dhātuyo, cd.      <sup>5</sup> phalāni, cd.      <sup>6</sup> uttamattassa, cd.

<sup>7</sup> anusāsani, cd.      <sup>8</sup> Khemātherī, cd.

<sup>9</sup> uttamattassa, cd.      <sup>10</sup> nibbānassevā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> samāpatti, cd.      <sup>12</sup> pasārenti, cd.

LVIII.

Sattakanipāte musalāni gahetvānā ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena samropitakusalamulā samupacitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkavimuttiparipācaniyadhammā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam aññatarasmim kulagehe nibbattitvā Uttarā ti laddhanāmā anukkamena viññutam pattā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikam upasaṅkamitvā therī tassā<sup>1</sup> dhammam kathesi. Sā dhammam sutvā saṁsāre jātasamvegā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā pabbaji.<sup>2</sup> Pabbajitvā 'va katapubbakiccā Paṭācārāya theriyā santike vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjantī upanissayasampannatāya indriyānam paripākam gatattā nacirass' eva vipassanam ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññam koṭṭenti mānavā  
 puttadārāni posentā<sup>4</sup> dhanam vindanti mānavā. 175.  
 Ghatatha buddhasāsane yam katvā nānutappati.  
 khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha. 176.  
 Cittam upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggam susamāhitam  
 paccavekkhatha<sup>5</sup> saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. 177.  
 Tassāham vacanam sutvā Paṭācārānusāsanim<sup>6</sup>  
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamante upāvisi. 178.  
 Rattiyā purime yāme pubbjātim anussari,  
 rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayi, 179.  
 Rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandham padālayi,  
 tevijjā atha vutthāsi<sup>7</sup> katā te anusāsani. 180.  
 Sakkam va devā tidasā saṅgāme aparājitam  
 purakkhitvā vihissāmi<sup>8</sup> tevijj' amhi anāsavā ti. 181.

<sup>1</sup> tassa, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pabbajji, cd.

<sup>3</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> posento, cd.

<sup>5</sup> paccavekkha, cd.

<sup>6</sup> sāsani, cd.

<sup>7</sup> vutthāti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> viharissāmi, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvānā ti bhāvanācittaṃ kammaṭṭhāne upaṭṭhapetvā. Kathaṃ? Ekaggam susamāhitam. Paṭipattiṃ avekkhitasamsāre aniccāni pi dukkhāni anantāni pi lakkhaṇattayāni<sup>1</sup> vipassathā ti attho. Idañ ca ovādakāle attano aññesañ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ theriyādīnaṃ ovādassa anuvādanavasena vuttam. Paṭācārānusāsana<sup>2</sup> ti Paṭācārāya theriyā anuppattam. Paṭācārāsāsana<sup>3</sup> ti pi pātho. Atha vuṭṭhāsin ti tevijjābhāvappattito pacchā āsanato vuṭṭhāsim.

Ayaṃ pi therī ekadivasaṃ Paṭācārāya theriyā santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisajja “na tāv’ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati” ti nicchayaṃ katvā sammāsanaṃ<sup>3</sup> ārabhitvā anukamena vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggaṭṭipāṭiyā abhiññāpaṭisambhidāhi parivāraṃ arahattaṃ patvā ekūna<sup>4</sup>-vīsatiyā paccavekkhaṇapavattāya “idāni ’mhi katakiccā” ti somanassajātā imā gāthā udānetvā pāde pasāresi. Aruṇuggamaṇavelāyaṃ tato sammad eva vibhātāya rattiyā theriyā santikaṃ upagantvā imā gāthā paccudāhāsi. Tena vuttam : katā te anusāsana<sup>5</sup> ti ādi. Sesam sabbam heṭṭhā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LIX.

Satiṃ<sup>5</sup> upaṭṭhapetvānā ti ādikā Cālāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Magadhesu Nālakagāme Surūpasārībrāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Tassā nāmagahanadivase Cālā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Tassā kaniṭṭhāya Upacālā ti, ath’ assā kaniṭṭhāya Sisūpacālā ti. Imā

<sup>1</sup> lakkhaṇattaya, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ośāsane, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sammāsana, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ekūna°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> Sati, cd.

tisso pi dhammasenāpatissa <sup>1</sup> kanitṭhabhaginiyo, imāsaṃ puttānaṃ pi tiṇṇaṃ idam eva nāmaṃ yā <sup>2</sup> sandhāya theriyā gāthāya Cālā Upacālā Sisūpacālā <sup>3</sup> ti āgataṃ. Imā pana tisso pi bhaginiyo dhammasenāpatipabbajitaṃ sutvāna “nūna <sup>4</sup> so oriko dhammavinayo na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha amhākaṃ ayyo pabbajito” ti ussāhajātā tibbacchandā <sup>5</sup> assumukhaṃ rudamaṇaṃ ñātiparijanaṃ pahāya pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā ‘va ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo nacirass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Arahattaṃ pana patvā nibbānasukhena phalasukhena viharanti. Cālā <sup>6</sup> bhikkhunī ekadivasaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā Andhavanaṃ pavisitvā divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha taṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā kāmehi upacchandesī, yaṃ sandhāya sutte vuttaṃ.

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsī. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena Nandavanaṃ ten’ upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Upasaṅkamitvā Andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca <sup>7</sup>: Andhavanamhi divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā brahmacariyavāsato vicchinditukāmo kaṃ nu u d d i s s a m u ṇ ḍ ā s i’ ti ādi pucchi. Ath’ assa satthu guṇe dhammassa ca niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā attano katakiccabhāvavibhāvanena tassa visayātikkamaṃ pavedesī. Taṃ sutvā Māro dukkhī dummano tath’ eva antaradhāsī. Ath’ assā <sup>8</sup> attanā Mārena ca <sup>9</sup> bhāsitaḡāthā udānavasena kathentī :

Satiṃ upatṭhapetvāna bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā paṭivijjhi padamā santamā saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukham. 182.  
Kan nu <sup>10</sup> uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇī viya dissasī

<sup>1</sup> dhammadesenāpātissa, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ye cd.

<sup>3</sup> Cāle Upacāle Sisūpacāle, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sā nūna, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tipacchandā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> Sucālā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> avocā ti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> assa, cd.

<sup>9</sup> ca om. cd.

<sup>10</sup> kin nu, cd.

na ca rocesi pāsaṇḍe<sup>1</sup> kim idaṃ carasi momuhā.<sup>2</sup> 183.  
 Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā ditṭhiyo upanissitā  
 na te dhammam vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. 184.  
 Atthi Sakyakule<sup>3</sup> jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo  
 so me dhammam adesesi ditṭhinam samatikkamam. 185.  
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam  
 ariyam<sup>4</sup> c'atṭhaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-  
 nam. 186.  
 Tassāham vacanam sutvā vihari<sup>5</sup> sāsane ratā  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sasanam. 187.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
 evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 188.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha satim<sup>6</sup> upaṭṭhapet-  
 vānā ti satipaṭṭhānam bhāvanāvasena kāyādīsu asubha-  
 dukkhāniccānantavasena satim<sup>7</sup> suṭṭhu upaṭṭhitam katvā.  
 Bhikkhunī ti attānam sandhāya vadati. Bhāviti-  
 driyā ti ariyamaggabhāvanāya bhāvitāni<sup>8</sup> saddhādipañcin-  
 driyāni pativijjhi. Padam santan ti santam padam  
 nibbānam sacchikiriyāya pativedhena pativijjhi sacchākāsi.  
 Saṅkhārūpasaman ti sabbasaṅkhārānam upasama-  
 hetubhūtam. Sukhan ti accantasukham.

Kan nu<sup>9</sup> uddissā ti gāthā Mārena vuttā. Tatrāyam  
 saṅkhepattho : imasmim loke bahū samayā tesaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> de-  
 setāro bahū evam titthakārā. Yesu kan nu khetvam  
 uddissa muṇḍā sī ti muṇḍitakesā asi. Na kevalam  
 muṇḍā 'va atha kho kāsāvadhārane ca samañī viya-  
 dissasi<sup>11</sup>. Na ca rocesi<sup>12</sup> pāsaṇḍe ti tāpasaparib-  
 bājakādīnam ādayabhūte pāsaṇḍe te te samayantare n'eva  
 rocesi. Kim idaṃ carasi momuhā<sup>13</sup> ti kim nām'  
 idaṃ yam pāsaṇḍavihitam pūjam nibbānamaggam

<sup>1</sup> pāsaṇḍo, cd.<sup>2</sup> momuhā, cd.<sup>3</sup> kalyākule, cd.<sup>4</sup> arim, cd.<sup>5</sup> vihāri, cd.<sup>6</sup> sati, cd.<sup>7</sup> sati, cd.<sup>8</sup> bhāvitam, cd.<sup>9</sup> kin nu, cd.<sup>10</sup> ce, cd.<sup>11</sup> dissati, cd.<sup>12</sup> na rocasi, cd.<sup>13</sup> momuhā, cd.

pahāya ajja kālikam kumaggam paṭipajjantī ati viya mūlam carasi paribbhamasī ti.

Tam sutvā therī paṭivacanadānamukhena tam tajjentī ito bahiddhā ti ādim āha. Tattha ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā nāma ito sammāsambuddhasāsanato bahiddhā ekabāhiratappavedikā hi satthāni taṇhāpāyam ditṭhi-pāsaṇḍā ca denti oḍḍenti ti pāsaṇḍā ti vuccanti. Tenāha ditṭhiyo upanissitā<sup>1</sup> ti sassataditṭhigatāni<sup>2</sup> upanissitā ādiyisū ti attho. Yad agghena ca ditṭhisannissitā tad agghena pāsaṇḍasannissitā. Na te dhammam vijānantī ti ye<sup>3</sup> pāsaṇḍino sassataditṭhigatasannissitā ayam pavatti eva pavattī ti dhammam pi yathābhūtam na vijānanti. Na te dhammassa kovidā ti ayam nivattī ti nivattadhammassāpi akusalā pavatti dhammapatte pihite sammūlhā kim aṅga pana nivattidhammehi evam pāsaṇḍānam aniyyanīkatan dassetvā idāni kam nu uddissa munda sī ti pañham vissajjesum.

Atthi Sakyakule jāto ti ādi vuttam. Tattha ditṭhinam samatikkamam ti sabbāsam ditṭhinam samatikkamanupāyam ditṭhijālavinivethanam.<sup>4</sup> Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Cālāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LX.

Satimatī ti ādikā Upacālāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthum Cālāya theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva. Ayam pi hi Cālā viya pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā arahattam patvā udānenti :

Satimatī cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā paṭivijjhi<sup>5</sup> padam santam akāpurisasevitam ti. 189.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha satimatī ti satim<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> upaccanissitā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sassatād°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °vinivedhanam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> paṭivijjhā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> sati, cd.



sampannā pubbabhāge paramena satinepakkena samannāgatā<sup>1</sup> hutvā pacchā ariyamaggassa bhāvitattā sativepullapattiyā uttamāya satiyā samannāgatā<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Ca k k h u m a t ī ti paññācakkhunā samannāgatā. Ādito udayatthagāminiyā paññāya ariyāya nibbedhitāya samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> hutvā paññāvepullappattiyā paramena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā ti vuttam<sup>4</sup> hoti. A k ā p u r i s a s e v i t a m ti alāmakapurisehi uttamapurisehi ariyehi buddhādihi sevitam. Kim nu jātim<sup>5</sup> na rocesi ti gāthātherim<sup>6</sup> kāmesu pahāretukāmena Mārena vuttā. “Kim nu tvam bhikkhunī tam na rocesi”<sup>7</sup> ti hi Mārena puṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> therī āha “jātim aham<sup>9</sup> āvuso na rocesi” ti. Atha nam Māro āha : “jātassa nāma paribhogo, tasmā jāti pi icchitabbā. Kāmā hi paribhuñjitabbā” ti dassento :

Kim nu jātim<sup>10</sup> na rocesi. Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati.<sup>11</sup>  
Bhuñjāhi kāmāratīyo māhu pacchānutāpinī ti. 190.

gātham āha. Tass' attho : Kim nu tam kāraṇam yena tvam Upacāle jātim na rocesi na roceyyāsi. Na tam kāraṇam atthi yasmā jāto kāmāni bhuñjati. Idha jāto kāmaguṇasamhitāni rūpādini paṭisevanto kāmasukham paribhuñjati. Na hi ajātassa tam atthi. Tasmā bhuñjāhi kāmāratīyo kāmakhiddāratīyo anubhava. Māhu pacchānutāpinī<sup>12</sup> yoppaññe<sup>13</sup> sati vijjamānesu bhogesu “na mayā kāmasukham anusayabhūtan”<sup>14</sup> ti pacchānutāpinī mā ahoṣi. Imasmim lokadhammā nāma yāvad eva atthā vigamattho attho ca kāmasukhattho ti pākato 'yam attho ti adhippāyo.

Tam sutvā therī jātiyā dukkhanimittakam attano ca tassa visayātikkamam vibhāvetvā tajjentī :

- |                                |                                   |                          |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> sampannāgatā, cd. | <sup>2</sup> sampannāgatā, cd.    |                          |
| <sup>3</sup> sampannāgatā, cd. | <sup>4</sup> sampannāgati v°, cd. |                          |
| <sup>5</sup> jāti, cd.         | <sup>6</sup> therī.               | <sup>7</sup> rocesi, cd. |
| <sup>8</sup> puṭṭhā, cd.       | <sup>9</sup> jāticcāham, cd.      | <sup>10</sup> jāti, cd.  |
| <sup>11</sup> bhuñjasi, cd.    | <sup>12</sup> mātu pac°, cd.      |                          |
| <sup>13</sup> yopaññe, cd.     | <sup>14</sup> anussabh°, cd.      |                          |

Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti hatthapādāna chedanā<sup>1</sup>  
 vadhabandhapariklesā, jāto dukkhaṃ nigacchati. 191.  
 Atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito  
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi jātiyā samatikkamaṃ. 192.  
 Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
 ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmiṇaṃ. 193.  
 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari sāsane ratā  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 194.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 195.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha jātaṃ maraṇaṃ  
 hoti ti yasmā jātaṃ sattassa maraṇaṃ hoti na<sup>2</sup> ajā-  
 tassa, na kevalaṃ maraṇaṃ eva atha kho jarārogādayo  
 yattakā<sup>3</sup> tattha sabbā pi te jātaṃ honti jātihetukā.  
 Tenāha bhagavā: “jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ soka-  
 paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti” ti. Ten’  
 evāha: hatthapādāna chedanāna ti hatthapāda-  
 nakhachedanaṃ jātass’ eva hoti na ajātassa. Hat-  
 thapādachedanāpadhesena c’ettha battiṃsa kammakarā pi  
 dassitā evā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ten’ evāha: vadha-  
 bandhapariklesā jāto dukkhaṃ nigac-  
 chati ti jīvitaviyojanamuṭṭhippahārādisaṅkhātā<sup>4</sup>  
 vadhapariklesā c’eva addanabandhanādisaṅkhātā<sup>5</sup>  
 bandhapariklesā aññaṃ ca yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ nāma  
 taṃ sabbā jāto eva nigacchati na ajāto. Tasmā jātiṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 na<sup>7</sup> rocemī ti. Idāni jātiyā kāmānaṃ ca accantaṃ eva  
 attano samatikkantabhāvaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya dassenti:  
 atthi Sakyakule jāto<sup>8</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha  
 aparājito ti kilesamārādīnā kenaci na parājito. Satthā  
 hi sabbābhibhū sadevakaṃ lokaṃ aññad atthu abhibha-

<sup>1</sup> hatthāpadanucchedanaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> nā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> yatthakā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °saṅkhātā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> addabandh°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jāti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> na om. cd.

<sup>8</sup> jātā, cd.

vitvā t̥hito. Tato<sup>1</sup> tassa parājayo. Sesam vuttanayattā  
uttānam eva.

Upacālāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.  
Sattakanipātavaṇṇanā nit̥thitā.

## LXI.

Aṭṭhakanipāte bhikkhunī sīlasampannā ti ādikā  
Sisūpacālāya theriyā gāthā. Imissā pi vatthum Cālāya<sup>2</sup>  
theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva. Ayam pi āyasmato Dham-  
masenāpatissa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā ussāhajātā<sup>3</sup> pab-  
bajitvā katabuddhakkicā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭenti  
vāyamanti nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ  
patvā phalasaṃpattisukhena viharanti ekadivasaṃ attano  
paṭipattiṃ<sup>4</sup> paccavekkhitvā katapubbakkicā somanassajātā  
udānavasena :

Bhikkhunī sīlasampannā indriyesu susaṃvutā  
adhigacche padaṃ santam asecanakam ojavaṇ ti. 196.

gātham āha. Sīlasampannā ti parisuddhena  
bhikkhunī silena samannāgatā<sup>5</sup> paripuṇṇā. Indri-  
yesu susaṃvutā ti manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu suṭṭhu  
saṃvutā, rūpādiārammane it̥the rāgaṃ anit̥the dosaṃ asa-  
māpekkhane mohaṃ ca pahāya suṭṭhu pihitindriyā.<sup>6</sup> Aseca-  
nakam ojavaṇ ti kenaci anāsittakam ojavantaṃ sabhā-  
vamaḍhuram sabbassa pi kilesarogassa vūpasamato osa-  
dhabhūtaṃ ariyamaggam nibbānam eva. Ariyamaggam pi  
hi nibbānam atthi<sup>7</sup> tehi paṭipajjitabbato kilesaparilāho  
bhāvato ca padaṃ santam ti vattum vattati.

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā  
Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino  
tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi yattha te vusitaṃ pure ti. 197.

<sup>1</sup> kato, cd.      <sup>2</sup> Chālāya, cd.      <sup>3</sup> ayam pi uss°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> paṭipatti, cd.      <sup>5</sup> sampannāgatā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °indriyo, cd.      <sup>7</sup> nibbānatthi, cd.

Ayaṃ gāthā “kāmasaggesu nikantiṃ uppādehi” ti tattha uyyojitavasena therī<sup>1</sup> samāpattiyā cāvetukāmena Mārena vuttā. Tattha sahapuññakārino tettiṃsa janā yattha uppannā taṃ thānaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ ti. Tattha nibbattā sabbe pi devaputtā Tāvatiṃsā. Keci pana Tāvatiṃsā ti tesam devānaṃ nāma evā ti vadanti. Dvīhi devalokehi viṣiṭṭhaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ yāta upayāta sampannā ti Yāmā, dibbāya sampattiyā tuṭṭhā pahatṭhā ti Tusitā. Pakatipattiyat-tārammaṇato atirekena nimmitakāmatākāle<sup>2</sup> yathārucite bhoge nimmitvā ramanti ti Nimmanaratiṇo.<sup>3</sup> Citaruciṃ ñatvā parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaṃ vattanti ti Vasavattino. Tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi ti tasmīṃ Tāvatiṃsādike devanikāye tava cittaṃ thapehi, upapajjanāya nikantiṃ karohi. Cātummahārājikānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ itarehi nihinaṃ ti adhippāyena Tāvatiṃsādayo ‘va vuttā. Yattha te vusitaṃ pure ti yesu devanikāyesu tayā pubbe upapannā ayaṃ kira pubbadevesu uppajjanti Tāvatiṃsato paṭṭhāya pañca kāmagaṇe sodhetvā puna hetṭhato otaranti Tusitesu thatvā tato cavitvā idāni manussesu nibbattā.

Taṃ sutvā therī: “tiṭṭhatu Māra tayā vuttakāmaloko añño pi sabbo loko rāgaggiādihi āditto sampajjalito, na tattha viññutaṃ cittaṃ ramati” ti kāmato ca lokato ca attano vinivattitamānasataṃ dassetvā Māraṃ tājenti :

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā  
 Nimmānaratiṇo devā ye devā Vasavattino 198.  
 Kālaṃ kālaṃ bhavā bhavaṃ sakkāyasmīṃ purakkhatā<sup>4</sup>  
 avitvattā sakkāyaṃ jātimarānasārino. 199.  
 Sabbo ādipito loko sabbo loko paridipito<sup>5</sup>  
 sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. 200.  
 Akampiyaṃ atuliyāṃ aputhujjanasevitaṃ  
 buddho ca dhammaṃ desesi tattha me nirato mano. 201.

<sup>1</sup> therī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> nimmituk<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>3</sup> nimmānarati, cd.      <sup>4</sup> sakāyasmīṃ purakkhato, cd.

<sup>5</sup> parivuto, cd. ; padipito, m.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari sāsane ratā  
tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 202.  
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 203.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kālaṃ kālaṃ ti taṃ  
taṃ kālaṃ. Bhavā bhavan ti bhavato bhavaṃ. Sak-  
kāyasmin<sup>1</sup> ti khandhapañcake. Purakkhatā<sup>2</sup> ti  
purakkhārakārino. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Māra tayā vuttā  
Tāvatiṃsādayo devā bhavato bhavaṃ upagacchantā anicca-  
tādiānekādinavā kule sakkāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Tasmā tasmim  
bhava upapattikāle vemajjhakāle<sup>3</sup> pariyosānakāle ti tasmim  
tasmim kāle sakkāyam eva purakkhitvā ṭhitā. Tato eva  
avītivattā sakkāyaṃ nissaraṇābhimukhā<sup>4</sup> ahutvā  
sakkāyatīram eva anuparidhāvanta jātimaraṇasārino  
rāgādīhi anugatattā punappunaṃ jātimaraṇam eva anusa-  
ranti. Tato na vimuccanti ti.

Sabbo ādīpito loko ti Māra na kevalaṃ tayā  
vuttakāmaloko yeva dhātuttayasaññito sabbo pi loko  
rāgaggiādīhi ekādasahi āditto, tehi yeva punappunaṃ  
ādīpitatāya paridīpito nirantaraṃ ekajalibhūtātāya  
pajjalito, taṇhāya sabbakilesehi ca ito c'ito ca kampita-  
tāya vicalitatāya vikampito. Evaṃ āditte pajjalite pa-  
kampite ca loke kenaci pi kompetuṃ caletuṃ asakkuneyya-  
tāya akampiyaṃ. Guṇato ettako ti tuletū asakku-  
neyyatāya attanā sadisassa abhāvato ca atuliyam.  
Buddhādīhi ariyehi eva gocarabhāvanāhi arahato sevitattā  
aputhujanasevitaṃ. Buddhobhagavā magga-  
phalanibbānappabhedam navavidham lokuttaradham-  
maṃ mahākaruṇāya saṃcoditamānaso adesesi sadeva-  
kassa lokassa kathesi pavedesi. Tattha tasmim ariyadham-  
me mayham manoratho abhirato na tato vinivattati ti attho  
Sesaṃ heṭṭhāvuttanayam eva.

Sīsūpacālāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Atthakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> sakāyasmim, cd.

<sup>2</sup> purakkhato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> parivemajjhako, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sakkāyanisso, cd.

## LXII.

Navanipāte mā su te Vaḍḍha lokasmin ti ādikā Vaḍḍhamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Bhārukacchanagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulam gatā ekam puttam vijāyi. Tassa Vaḍḍho ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya sā Vaḍḍhamātā ti vohāriyittha.<sup>1</sup> Sā bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā puttam ñātinam niyyādetvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbaji. Ito paramayaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ vaḍḍhetvā tassa vatthumhi āgatam eva, Vaḍḍhattheraṃ hi attano puttam santaruttaram<sup>2</sup> ekakam bhikkhunūpassaye attano dassanattāya upagatam ayaṃ therī “kasmā tvam ekako santaruttaro 'va idhāgato” ti codetvā ovadanti :

Mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanaṃ mā puttaka punappunaṃ ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā. 204.

Sukhaṃ hi Vaḍḍha munayo aneajā chinnaśamsayā<sup>3</sup> sītibhūtā damappattā<sup>4</sup> viharanti anāsavā. 205.

Teh' ānucinnaṃ<sup>5</sup> isībhi maggaṃ dassanapattiyā<sup>6</sup> dukkhassa' antakiriyāya tvam Vaḍḍha anubrūhayā ti. 206.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanaan ti. Sū tinipātamattam. Vaḍḍha puttaka sabbasmim pi sattaloke saṅkhāraloke ca kilesavanatho tuyhaṃ kadāci pi mā ahu mā ahosi. Tattha kāraṇam āha: mā puttaka punappunaṃ ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā ti vacanaṃ anucinanto<sup>7</sup> nimittassa punappunaṃ aparāparam jātiādidukkhassa bhāgī mā hosi. Evaṃ vanathassa asamucchede ādinavaṃ dassetvā idāni samucchede āniśamsam dassenti

<sup>1</sup> voharittha, cd.

<sup>2</sup> santanuruttam, cd.

<sup>3</sup> chindasamsayā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ramappattā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ānucinnaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> magga°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> anuechin°, cd.

sukhaṃ hi Vaddhā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Puttaka Vaddha moneyyadhammapasannāgamena<sup>1</sup> munayo, ejāsaṅkhātāya taṇhāya abhāvena anejā, dassa-namaggen' eva pahīnavicikicchātāya chinnaśamsayā, sabbakilesaparilāhābhāvena sītibhūtā, uttamassa damathassa adhigatattā damappattā, anāsavā khīṇāsavā sukhaṃ viharanti. Na tesam etarahi ceto dukkhaṃ atthi, āyatim pana sabbam pi dukkhaṃ na bhavissat' eva. Yasmā c'ete devatasmā teh' ānuciṇṇam<sup>2</sup> isībhi —pa— anubrūhaya. Tehi khīṇāsavehi isīhi anuciṇṇam<sup>3</sup> paṭipannaṃ samathavipassanāmaggañānadassanassa adhi-gamāya sakalassa pi Vaddha<sup>4</sup> dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ Vaddha tvam anubrūhaya vaddheyyāsi ti.

Tam sutvā Vaddhatthero "addhā me mātā arahattaṃ patitthitā" ti cintetvā tam attham pavedento:

Visāradā va bhaṇasi etam attham janetti me maññāmi nūna māmike<sup>5</sup> vanatho te na vijjati ti. 207.

gātham āha. Tattha visāradā va bhaṇasi etam attham janetti me ti. Mā sute Vaddha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācānan ti etam attham etam ovādam amma vigatasārajjā katthaci alaggā anālinā 'va hutvā mayham vadasi,<sup>6</sup> tasmā maññāmi nūna māmike vanatho te na vijjati ti nūna māmike mayham amma gehasi pemapatto pi vanatho tuyham mayi na vijjati ti maññāmi. Na māmike ti attho. Tam sutvā theri anumatto pi kilesa katthaci pi visaye mama na vijjati ti vatvā attano katakiccatam pakāsentī:

Ye keci Vaddha saṅkhārā hīnaukkatthamajjhimā aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. 208.

Sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 209.

<sup>1</sup> māneyya°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ānucinnaṃ, cd.

<sup>3</sup> anucinnaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Vaṭṭa, cd.

<sup>5</sup> māpīke, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vadati, cd.

Idam<sup>1</sup> gāthādvayam āha. Tattha ye kecī ti atiyamānam. Saṅkhārā ti saṅkhatadhammā. Hīnā ti lāmakā patikuttā. Ukkatthamajjhimā ti paṇitā c'eva majjhimā ca. Tesu vā asaṅkhatā hīnā jāti, saṅkhatā ukkatthā, ubhayavimissitā majjhimā. Hīnehi vā chandādihi nibbattitā hīnā, majjhimehi majjhimā, paṇitehi ukkatthā, akusalā dhammā vā hīnā, lokuttarā dhammā ukkatthā, itarā majjhimā. Aṇumatto pi ti na kevalam tayi eva atha kho ye keci hīnādibhedabhinnā saṅkhārā tesu sabbesu aṇu pi aṇumatto pi atiparittato pi vanatho mayham na vijjati.

Tattha kāraṇam āha: sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato ti appamattāya jhāyantiyā. Līngavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttam. Ettha ca yasmā ti tisso vijjā anuppattā tasmā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. Yasmā appamattā jhāyini<sup>2</sup> tasmā sabbe me āsavā khīṇā aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati ti yojanā.

Evam vuttam ovādam aṅkusam katvā sañjātasamvego thero vihāram gantvā divāthāne nisinno vipassanaṃ vadhetvā arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso mātu santikaṃ gantvā aññaṃ vyākāronto:

Uḷāram vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari  
paramatthasaññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. 210.

Tassāham vacanam sutvā anusitthim<sup>3</sup> janettiyā  
dhammasamvegam<sup>4</sup> āpādi yogakkhemassa pattiya. 211.

So'ham padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito  
mātarā codito santo aḷhusi<sup>5</sup> santim uttaman ti. 212.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Atha therī attano vacanam aṅkusam katvā puttassa arahattupattiyā ārādhita-cittā tena bhāsita-gāthā sayam paccanubhāsi. Evan tā pi theriyā gāthā nāma jātā. Tattha uḷāraṇa ti vipulaṃ mahantaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> imā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> jhāyī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> anusitthi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> tasmā samv°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> aḷhussa, cd.



Patodaṇṭi ovādapatodaṇṭi. Samavassariṇṭi sam-pavattesi.<sup>1</sup> Vatāṇṭi yojanā. “Ko pana so patodo” ti āha. Paramatthasaṇṇitā gāthāṇṭi. Māsu te Vaddhalokamhīṇṭi ādikā gāthā sandhāya vadati. Yathāpi anukampikāṇṭi yathā añṇe pi anuggāhikā evaṇṭi mayhaṇṭi mātā pavattinivattivibhāvanagāthāsankhātāṇṭi ulāraṇṭi patodaṇṭi pājanadaṇṭakāṇṭi mama ṇāṇavegasamuttejaṇṭi pavattesiṇṭi attho. Dhammasaṇṭivegaṇṭi<sup>2</sup> āpādinṭi ṇāṇabhayāvahantāṇṭi<sup>3</sup> ati viya mahantāṇṭi bhimsaṇṭi saṇṭivegaṇṭi āpajji. Padhānapahitattoṇṭi catubbidhasammappadhānayogena nibbāṇaṇṭi pati pesitacitto. Aphusi<sup>4</sup> santim uttamaṇṭi ti anuttaraṇṭi santinibbāṇaṇṭi phusiṇṭi<sup>5</sup> adhigacchinṭi attho.

Vaddhamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Navakanipātavaṇṇanā samattā.

### LXIII.

Ekādasanipāte kalyāṇaṇṭi mittatāṇṭi ti ādikā Kisāgotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṇṭi kira Padumuttārassa bhagavato kāle Haṇṭsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viṇṇutaṇṭi pattā ekadivaṇṭi saṇṭthu santike dhammaṇṭi suṇantiṇṭi sattharaṇṭi ekaṇṭi bhikkhuniṇṭi lūkhacīvaradharāṇṭi aggaṇṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṇṭi disvā adhikāraṇṭi kammaṇṭi katvā taṇṭi ṭhānantaraṇṭi patthesi. Sā kappasatasahassaṇṭi devamanussesu saṇṭsaraṇṭi imasmiṇṭi buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṇṭi duggatakule nibbatti. Gotamīṇṭi ti 'ssā nāmaṇṭi ahosi, kisasariratāya pana Kisāgotamīṇṭi ti vohariyittha. Taṇṭi patikulaṇṭi gataṇṭi “duggatakulassa dhītā” ti pariṇṭhaviṇṭi su. Sā ekaṇṭi puttaṇṭi vijāyi. Puttalābhena c'assā sammaṇṭi akamaṇṭi su. So pan' assā putto ādhāvitvā pariṇṭhāvitvā kilānakāle ṭhito kālaṇṭi akāsi. Ten' assā sokummaṇṭi do uppajji. Sā ahaṇṭi<sup>6</sup> pubbe pariṇṭhāvappattā hutvā puttassa jātakālaṇṭi patṭhāya sak-

<sup>1</sup> samāpavattesi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tasmā saṇṭi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> āvahantā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> aphussaṇṭi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> phussaṇṭi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> mā ahaṇṭi, cd.

kāram pāpuṇi. “Ime mayham puttam bahi chaddetum pi vāyamanti” ti sokummādavāsena matakāḷevaram anke-nādāya “puttassa me bhesajjam dethā” ti gehadvārapaṭi-pāṭiyā nagare vicarati. Manussā “bhesajjam kuto” ti paribhāsanti. Sā tesam katham na gaṇhāti. Atha nam eko paṇḍitapuriso “ayam puttasokena cittavikkhepam pattā, etissā bhesajjam dasabalo jānissati” ti cintevā “amma tava puttassa bhesajjam sammāsambuddham upasaṅkamitvā pucchā” ti āha. Sā satthu dhammadesanā-velāyam vihāram gantvā “puttassa me bhesajjam detha bhagavā” ti āha. Satthā tassā upanissayam disvā “gaccha nagaram pavisitvā yasmim gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi tato siddhatthakam āharā” ti āha. Sā “sādhu bhante” ti tuṭṭhamanasā nagaram pavisitvā paṭhamagehe yeva gantvā “mama puttassa bhesajjatthāya siddhatthakam āharāpemi,<sup>1</sup> sace etasmim gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi siddhatthakam me dethā” ti āha. “Ko idha mate gaṇetum sakkoti” ti. “Kim tehi aham siddhatthakehī” ti dutiyam tatiyam gharam gantvā buddhānubhāvena vigatummādā pakaticitte tṭhitā cintesi : “Sakale nagare ayam eva niyāmo bhavissati, idaṃ hitānukampinā bhagavatā diṭṭham bhavissati” ti samvegam labhitvā tato ca bahi nikkhamitvā āmakasusāne chaddetvā imam gātham āha :

Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo | na cāpi ’yam  
ekakulassa dhammo  
sabbalokassa sadevakassa es’eva dhammo yad idaṃ anic-  
catā ti.

Evam ca pana vatvā satthu santikam agamāsi. Atha nam satthā “laddho te Gotami siddhatthako” ti āha. “Niṭṭhitam bhante siddhatthakena kammam, patitṭhānam me hothā” ti āha. Ath’ assā satthā :

Tam puttapasusammattam<sup>2</sup> vyāsattamanasam naram  
suttam gāmam mahogho va maccu ādāya gacchati ti.

<sup>1</sup> āharāpeti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °samattam, cd.

gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā t̥hitā 'va sotāpatti-phale patit̥thāya pabbajjam yāci. Satthā pabbajjam anujānāsi. Sā satthāram tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā vanditvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā pabbajitvā upasampadam labhitvā na cirass' eva yonisomanasikāreṇa kammam karontī vipassanam vad̥dhesī ti. Ath' assā satthā :

Yo ca vassasatam jīve apassam amatam padam  
ekāham jīvitam seyyo passato amatam padan ti.

Imam obhāsagātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam pāpunitvā parikkhāravalañje paramukkat̥thā hutvā tihi lūkhehi samannāgatam cīvaram pārupitvā vicari. Atha nam satthā Jetavane nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā t̥hānantare t̥hapento lūkhacīvaradharānam aggat̥thāne t̥hapesi. Sā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā satthāram nissāya “mayā ayam viseso laddho” ti kalyānamittatāpasamsāmu-khena imā gāthā abhāsi :

Kalyānamittatā muninā lokam ādissa vaṇṇitā  
kalyānamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. 213.  
Bhajitabbā sappurisā paññā samvad̥dhati bhajantānam  
bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi pi dukkhehi pamuceyya. 214.  
Dukkhañ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayam  
nirodhañ ca at̥thaṅgikam maggañ cattāri pi ariyasac-  
cāni. 215.  
Dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā  
sapattikam pi dukkham appekaccā sakim vijātāyo. 216.  
Gale <sup>1</sup> apakantanti <sup>2</sup> sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti  
janamārakamajjhagatā ubho pi vyanāni anubhonti. 217.  
Upavijaññā gacchanti <sup>3</sup> addasāham patim <sup>4</sup> matam panthe.<sup>5</sup>  
Vijāyitvāna appattāham sakam geham. 218.  
Dve puttā kalamkatā pati ca me panthe mato  
kapaṇikāya mātā pitā ca bhātā ca dayhanti <sup>6</sup> ekacitakā-  
yam. 219.

<sup>1</sup> galale, cd.

<sup>2</sup> asakantanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> upajīva ubham gacchanti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pati, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sapante, cd.

<sup>6</sup> chad̥deyanti, cd.

Khīnakulīne kapane anubhūtan te dukkhaṃ aparimāṇaṃ  
assu <sup>1</sup> ca te pavattam bahūni jātisahassāni. 220.

Passi taṃ susānamajjhe atho pi khāditāni puttamaṃsāni  
hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigac-  
chi. 221.

Bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amatagāmi  
nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ dhammādāsaṃ avekkhitam. 222.

Ahaṃ amhi kantasallā <sup>2</sup> ohitabhārā kataṃ me karaniyaṃ  
Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imaṃ bhaṇī ti. 223.

Tattha kalyāṇaṃ mittatā ti kalyāṇo bhaddo sundaro  
mitto etassā ti kalyāṇamitto. Yassa silādiguṇasampanno  
aghasa ghātāhitassa vidhānāni evaṃ sabbākāreṇa upakāro  
mitto hoti so puggalo kalyāṇamitto, tassa bhāvo kalyāṇa-  
mittatā kalyāṇamittavantatā. Muninā ti satthārā.  
Lokaṃ ādissa vaṇṇitā ti kalyāṇamitte anuggahe-  
tabbam. Sattalokaṃ uddissa sakalam eva h'idaṃ <sup>3</sup> Ānanda  
brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā  
kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya  
bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-  
vaṅkassa yaṃ silavā bhavissati ti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃ-  
vuto viharati ti ca. Evamādinā pasamsitā kalyāṇa-  
mitte bhajamāno ti ādi kalyāṇamittatāya ānisaṃsa-  
dassanaṃ. Tattha api bālo paṇḍito assā ti kalyā-  
ṇamitte bhajamāno puggalo pubbe sutādivirahena bālo pi  
samāno sutāsavaṇādinā paṇḍito bhavēyya. Bhajitabbā  
sappurisā ti bālassa pi paṇḍitabhāva hetuto buddhādayo  
sappurisā kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamanādinā sevītābbā.

Paññā tathā pavaddhati bhajantānaṃ ti  
kalyāṇamitte bhajantānaṃ tathā paññā vaddhati brūhati  
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Yathā tesu yo koci khattiyādiko  
bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi jātiādiduk-  
khehi mucceyyā ti yojanā. Muñcanavītipatanakal-  
yāṇamittavidhiṃ <sup>4</sup> dassetuṃ dukkhañ ca vijāneyyā  
ti ādi vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> asu, cd.

<sup>3</sup> h'itam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tamhi kantisallā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °vitipana°, cd.

Tattha cattāri pi ariyasaccāni ti dukkhañ ca dukkhasamudayañ ca nirodhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggañ cā ti imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni vijāneyya paṭivajjeyyā ti yojanā.

Dukkho itthibhāvo ti ādikā dve gāthā aññatarāya yakkhiniyā itthibhāvaṃ garahantiyā bhāsītā. Tattha dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto ti capalatā gabbhadhāraṇaṃ sabbakālaṃ parapaṭibaddhavuttitā ti. Evamādihi ādinavehi itthibhāvo dukkho ti purisadammasāraṭṭhinā bhagavatā kathito. Sapattikaṃ pi dukkhan ti sapattavāso<sup>1</sup> sapattiyā saddhim samvāso pi dukkho, ayaṃ pi itthibhāvo ādinavo ti adhippāyo. Appekaccā sakim vijātāyo ti ekaccā itthiyo ekavāram eva vijātā pathamagabbhe vijāyanadukkhaṃ asahantiyo gale<sup>2</sup> apakantanti attano gīvaṃ chindanti. Sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti ti sukhumālasarirā attano sukhumālabhāvena khedaṃ avisahantiyo visāni pi khādanti.

Janamāraṇakamajjhagatā ti janamāraṇako vuccati mūlhaḡgabbho mātugāmajanassa māraṇako, majjhagatā janamāraṇakā kucchigatamūlhaḡgabbhā ti attho. Ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti ti. Gabbho gabbhini cā ti dve pi janā maraṇamāraṇantikaṃ vyasanāni<sup>3</sup> pāpuṇanti. Apadassa na gaṇanti ti janamāraṇakā nāma kilesā. Tesam majjhagatā kilesasantānapatitā ubho pi jāyāpatikā idha kilesapariḡāhavasena āyatim duggatiparikkilesavasena vyasanāni pāpuṇanti ti. Imā kira dve gāthā sā yakkhini purimattabhāve attano anubhūtaḡgabbhaṃ anussarivā āha.<sup>4</sup> Theri pana itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanāya<sup>5</sup> paccanubhāsanti avoca: upavijāññā gacchanti ti ādikā dve gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā pavattim<sup>6</sup> ārabha bhāsītā. Tattha upavijāññā gacchanti ti upagatavijāyanakāle maggaṃ gacchanti appattā sakam geham panthe vijāyivā patiṃ<sup>7</sup> mataṃ addasaṃ ahan ti yojanā.

Kapaṇikāya ti varākāya.<sup>8</sup> Imā kira dve gāthā Paṭā-

<sup>1</sup> sapakkav°, ch.

<sup>2</sup> galale, cd.

<sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ māraṇantikaṃ vyasanāni, cd.

<sup>4</sup> cd. om. āha.

<sup>5</sup> ādinavaṃ vibh°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pavatti, cd:

<sup>7</sup> pati, cd.

<sup>8</sup> varakāya, cd.

cārāya tadā sokummādappattayā vuttā 'va vuttakāraṇaanu-  
karaṇavasena<sup>1</sup> itthibhāve ādināvavibhāvanattham<sup>2</sup> eva  
theriyā vuttā. Ubhayam p'etaṃ udāharaṇabhāvena ānetvā  
idāni attano anubhūtaṃ dukkham vibhāventi k h i ṇ a k u -  
l i n e ti ādim āha.

Tattha k h i ṇ a k u l i n e ti bhogādihi pārijuññappatta-  
kule. K a p a n e ti<sup>3</sup> kapanapaññātaṃ patte ubhayam  
c'etaṃ attano eva āmantanavacanam. Anubhūtan te  
d u k k h a m a p a r i m ā ṇ a n ti imasmim attabhāve ito puri-  
mattabhāvesu vā anappakam dukkham tassā anubhāvitam.<sup>4</sup>  
Idāni tam dukkham ekadesena vibhajitvā dassetaṃ a s s u  
c a t e p a v a t t a n ti ādi vuttam. Tass' attho : imasmim  
anamatagge saṃsāre paribhavantiyā bahukāni jātisahassāni  
sokāni bhūtāya assu c a p a v a t t a m avisositam katvā  
tañ c'etaṃ mahāsamuddassa udakato pi bahukam eva  
siyā.

P a s s i t a m s u s ā n a m a j j h e ti. Manussamaṃsa-  
khādikā sunakhī siṅghālī ca hutvā vyagghadīpibīlārādikāle  
p u t t a m a m s ā n i p i k h ā d i t ā n i.

H a t a k u l i k ā ti vinatthakulavamsā. Sabbehi pi  
g a r a h i t ā garaḥappattā. M a t a p a t i k ā vidhavā. Ime  
pana tayo pakāre carimattabhāve attano anuppatte gahetvā  
vadati. E v a m b h ū t ā pi hutvā adhiccaladdhāya kalyānamit-  
tasevāya a m a t a m a d h i g a c c h i nibbānam anuppattā.  
Idāni tam eva amatādhigamam pākataṃ katvā dassetaṃ  
b h ā v i t o<sup>5</sup> ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha b h ā v i t o<sup>6</sup> ti vibhāvito uppādito vaḍḍhito  
bhāvanābhisamayavasena paṭiladdho. D h a m m ā d ā s a m  
a p e k k h i ' h a m ti dhammamayaṃ ādāsam adakkhim  
apassim aham.

A h a m a m h i<sup>7</sup> k a n t a s a l l ā<sup>8</sup> ti ariyamaggena samuc-  
chinnarāgādisallā aham amhi. O h i t a b h ā r ā ti oropi-  
takilesābhisamkhārā. K a t a m k a r a n i y a n ti pariññā-

<sup>1</sup> vuttāyavuttakārayaanuk<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ādinavam vibh<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>3</sup> kapane ti om. cd.

<sup>4</sup> anubhavitam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> bhāvitako, cd.

<sup>6</sup> bhavitako, cd.

<sup>7</sup> tamhi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> kantisallā, cd.

dibhedam soḷasavidham pi kiccaṃ katam pariyoṣitam.  
 Suvimuttacittā imam bhaṇī ti sabbaso vimut-  
 tacittā ti Kisāgotamī<sup>1</sup> therī imam attham kaḷyāṇa mit-  
 ta tā ti ādinā abhaṇī ti attānaṃ param viya therī vadati.

Tatr' idam imissā theriyā Apadānaṃ :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū  
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
 Tadāham Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā aññatare kule  
 upetvā taṃ naravaraṃ saraṇam samupāgamim. 2.  
 Dhammañ ca tassa assosim catusaccūpasamhitam  
 madhuraṃ paramassādam vaṭṭasantisukhāvahaṃ.<sup>2</sup> 3.  
 Tadā ca bhikkhuniṃ viro lūkhacīvaradhārinim<sup>3</sup>  
 ṭhapento etadaggamhi vaṇṇayi purisuttamo. 4.  
 Janetvā 'nappakam pītim<sup>4</sup> sutvā bhikkhuniyā guṇam<sup>5</sup>  
 kāraṃ katvāna buddhassa yathā sattiṃ<sup>6</sup> yathā balaṃ 5.  
 Nipacca munivaraṃ<sup>7</sup> taṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayim.  
 tadānumodi sambuddho ṭhānalābhāya nāyako. 6.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Kisāgotamī nāmena<sup>8</sup> hessasi<sup>9</sup> satthu sāvikā. 8.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajivaṃ tadā jinam  
 mettacittā<sup>10</sup> paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 9.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatismaṃ agacchi 'ham. 10.  
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 11.  
 Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 12.  
 Pañcamī tassa dhītāsīm<sup>11</sup> Dhammā nāmena vissutā  
 dhammam sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjam<sup>12</sup> samarocayim. 13.

<sup>1</sup> kilesāgot °, cd

<sup>2</sup> cittasanti°, P. ; vittaṃ santi°, B.

<sup>3</sup> °dhārinam, P.

<sup>4</sup> pīti, P.

<sup>5</sup> guṇe, A.

<sup>6</sup> satti, P.

<sup>7</sup> munivīraṇ, B. P.

<sup>8</sup> Gotamī nāma nāmena, A.

<sup>9</sup> hessati, A.

<sup>10</sup> mettacittaṃ, P.

<sup>11</sup> dhītāpi, P.

<sup>12</sup> pabbajam, A.

Anujāni na no tāto agāre ca <sup>1</sup> tadā mayam  
 vīsam vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā 14.  
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyam <sup>2</sup> rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 15.  
 Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā <sup>3</sup>  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 16.  
 Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
 aham ca Dhammadinnā ca Visākhā hoti sattamī. 17.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisam agacchi 'ham. 18.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā setṭhikule aham  
 duggate adhane natṭhe gatā ca sadhanaṃ kulam. 19.  
 Patim ṭhapetvā <sup>4</sup> sesā me dessanti <sup>5</sup> adhanā iti  
 yadā ca pasutā <sup>6</sup> āsim sabbesam dayitā <sup>7</sup> tadā. 20.  
 Yadā me taruṇo putto <sup>8</sup> komalako <sup>9</sup> sukhedhito  
 sapāṇam iva <sup>10</sup> kanto me tadāyam avasaṅgato. 21.  
 Sokattā dinavadanā assunettā rudammukhā  
 matam kuṇapam ādāya vilapanti gamām' aham. 22.  
 Tadā ekena sandiṭṭhā upetvābhi Sakkuttamam <sup>11</sup>  
 avocam <sup>12</sup> dehi bhesajjam puttasañjivanan ti bho. <sup>13</sup> 23.  
 "Na vijjante matā yasmim <sup>14</sup> gehe siddhatthakam tato  
 āharā" ti jino āha vinayopāyakovido. 24.  
 Tadā gamitvā Sāvattim na labhim <sup>15</sup> tādisam gharam  
 kuto siddhatthakam tasmā <sup>16</sup> tato laddhā satim <sup>17</sup> aham. 25.  
 Kuṇapam chaddayitvāna <sup>18</sup> upesim <sup>19</sup> lokanāyakam.  
 Dūrato 'va mamam disvā avoca madhurassaro : 26.  
 yo ca vassasatam jīve apassam udayabbayam  
 ekāham jīvitam <sup>20</sup> seyyo passato udayabbayam. 27.

<sup>1</sup> agāre va, A.<sup>2</sup> Komārabrahmacariyā, P.<sup>3</sup> Bhikkhud°, A.<sup>4</sup> patiṭṭhapitvā, P.<sup>5</sup> dissanti, B.<sup>6</sup> passutā, P.<sup>7</sup> dassitā, P.<sup>8</sup> yadā so taruṇo bhaddo, A.<sup>9</sup> kāmalono, P.<sup>10</sup> sapāṇam idha, P.<sup>11</sup> upetvā abhibhuttamam, P.<sup>12</sup> avocum, A.<sup>13</sup> °nantigo, P. ; °nantike, B.<sup>14</sup> mahāsmim, P.<sup>15</sup> nālabhim, P.<sup>16</sup> siddhatthakamasmā, P.<sup>17</sup> sati, P.<sup>18</sup> chaddayitvāna, A.<sup>19</sup> upemi, P.<sup>20</sup> jivitā, A.



Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo  
na cāpi yaṃ ekakulassa dhammo  
sabbassa lokassa sadevakassa  
es'eva dhammo yad idaṃ aniccatā. 28.  
Sāhaṃ sutvān' <sup>1</sup> imā gāthā dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ  
tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 29.  
Tathā <sup>2</sup> pabbajitā santī yuñjantī jinasāne  
na ciren' eva kālena arahattam apāpuṇim. 30.  
Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 31.  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ <sup>3</sup>  
khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsīm sunimmalā. 32.  
Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 33.  
Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhayo. 34.  
Atthadhammaniruttisu patibhāṇe tath'eva ca  
ñāṇaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasetthassa vāhasā. <sup>4</sup> 35.  
Saṅkarakūṭā āhitvā <sup>5</sup> susānaratiyā pi ca <sup>6</sup>  
tato saṃghāṭikaṃ katvā lūkhaṃ dhāremi cīvaraṃ. 36.  
Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho lūkhacīvaradhāraṇe  
ṭhapesi etadaggamhi parisāsu vināyako. 37.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsana-  
ti. 38.

Kisāgotamītheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekādasanipāta-vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā. •

#### LXIV.

Dvādasanipāte ubhomaṭṭā ca pitācātiādikā Uppa-  
lavāṇṇāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa  
bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viñ-  
ñutaṃ patvā mahājanena saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā

<sup>1</sup> sahasutvān', A.

<sup>2</sup> tassā, P.

<sup>3</sup> visodhitam, A.

<sup>4</sup> buddhasetthasāvīkā, P.

<sup>5</sup> ahatā, P. B.

<sup>6</sup> susānarathiyāhi ca, P. B.

dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ iddhi-  
matīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sattāhaṃ buddhapa-  
mukhassa saṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ  
patthesi. Sā yāvajivaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu  
saṃsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasīnagare Kikissa  
rañño gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginiṃ  
abbhantārā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ  
caritvā bhikkhuniṣaṅghassa pariveṇaṃ kāretvā devalokaṃ  
nibbattā. Tato cavitvā puna manussalokaṃ āgacchantī  
ekasmiṃ gāmake sahatthā kammaṃ katvā jivanakaṭṭhāne  
nibbattā. Sā ekadivasam khattakuṭiṃ gacchantī antarā-  
magge ekasmiṃ sare pāto 'va pupphitaṃ padumapupphaṃ  
disvā taṃ saraṃ oruyha taṃ eva pupphaṃ lājapakkhipa-  
natthāya paduminipattaṃ gahetvā kedāre sālisīsāni chin-  
ditvā kuṭikāya nisinnā lāje bhajjitvā<sup>2</sup> pañca lājasatāni  
katvā ṭhapesi. Tasmim khāne Gandhamādanapabbate  
nirodhasamāpattito vuṭṭhito eko paccekaḥ buddho āgantvā  
tassā avidūre ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi. Sā paccekaḥ buddhaṃ disvā  
lājehi saddhiṃ padumapupphaṃ gahetvā kuṭito oruyha  
lāje paccekaḥ buddhassa patte pakkhipitvā padumapupphena  
pattaṃ pidhāya adāsi. Ath' assā paccekaḥ buddhe thokaṃ  
gate etad ahoṣi : pabbajitā nāma pupphena anattikā, ahaṃ  
pupphaṃ gahetvā pilandhissāmi ti gantvā paccekaḥ bud-  
dhassa hatthato pupphaṃ gahetvā puna cintesi : "sace  
ayyo pupphena anattiko bhavissa pattamatthake ṭha-  
petuṃ nādassā" ti puna gantvā pattamatthake ṭhapetvā  
paccekaḥ buddhaṃ khamāpetvā "bhante imesaṃ lājānaṃ  
nissandena lājagaṇanāya puṇṇā assu padumapupphanis-  
sandena nibbattatthāne pade pade padumapupphaṃ  
uṭṭhahatū" ti patthanaṃ akāsi.

Paccekaḥ buddho tassā passantiyā 'va ākāsenā Gandhamā-  
danam gantvā taṃ padumam Nandamūlakapabbhāre pacce-  
kaḥ buddhānaṃ akkamanasopānasamīpe pādapūjanaṃ katvā  
ṭhapesi. Sā pi tassa kammaṃ nissandena devaloke paṭi-  
sandhiṃ gaṇhi. Nibbattakālate patthāya tassā pade pade  
padumapupphaṃ uṭṭhāsi. Sā tato cavitvā pabbatapāde

<sup>1</sup> iddhi-mantānaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tajjitvā, cd.

ekasmim padumasare padumagabbhe nibbatti. Tam nis-sāya eko tāpaso vasati. So pāto 'va mukhadhovanatthāya saram gantvā tam puppham disvā cintesi : " idam puppham sesehi mahantataram sesāni ca pupphitāni idam makulitam eva bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇenā " ti udakam otarivā tam puppham gaṇhi. Tam tena gahitamattam eva pupphitam. Tāpaso anto padumagabbhe nippanam dārikam addasa. Diṭṭhakā lato patthāya dhitu sineham labhitvā padumen' eva saddhim paṇṇasālam netvā mañ-cake nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā puññānubhāvena aṅgutthake khiram nibbatti. So tasmim pupphe milāte aññam navam puppham āharitvā tam nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā ādhāvana-vidhāvanena kilitum samatthakā lato patthāya padavāre padumapuppham utthāti. Kuṅkattharāsīyā viya sarīra-vaṇṇo hoti. Sā appattā devavaṇṇam atikkantā mānussa-vaṇṇam ahosi. Sā pitari phalāphalattāya gate paṇṇasā-lāyam ohīyati. Ath' ekadivasam tassā vayappattakāle pitari phalāphalattāya gate eko vanacariko tam disvā cintesi : " manussānam nāma evarūpaṃ n'atthi, vīmamsis-sāmi tam " ti tāpasassa āgamanam udikkhanto nisīdi. Sā pitari āgacchante paṭipatham gantvā tassa hatthato kājam kamaṇḍalum aggahesi. Āgantvā nisinnassa ca attano karaṇavantaṃ dassesi. Tadā so vanacarako manussa-bhāvam ṇatvā tāpasam abhivādetvā nisīdi. Tāpaso tam vanacarakam mūlaphalena pāniyena ca nimantetvā " bho purisa imasmim eva thāne bhavissasi udāhu gamissasi " ti pucchi. " Gamissāmi bhante idha<sup>1</sup> kim karissāmi " ti. Idam tassā diṭṭhakāraṇam gatattāne apānetum sakkhisi ti. Sace ayyo na icchati kiṃkāraṇā kathessāmi ti tāpasam vanditvā gamanakāle maggasañjānanattham sākḥāsāññaṃ ca rukkhasāññaṃ ca karonto pakkami. So pi Bārānasim gantvā rājānam addasa. Rājā " kasmā āgato sī " ti pucchi " aham deva tumhākam vanacarako pabbatapāde acchariyam itthiratanam disvā āgato 'mhī " ti sabbam pavattim kathesi. So tassa vacanam sutvā vegena pabbatapādam gantvā avidūre thāne khandhavāram nivesetvā vanacara-

<sup>1</sup> ida, cd.

kena c'eva aññehi purisehi ca saddhim t̄apasassa bhata-  
kiccam katvā nisinnavelāya tattha gantvā abhivādetvā  
paṭisanthāram katvā ekamantam nisidi. Rājā t̄apasassa  
pabbajitaparikkhārabhaṇḍam pādāmūle ṭhapetvā: “bhante  
imasmim ṭhāne kim karoma gamissāmī” ti āha. “Gaccha  
mahārājā” ti. “Gacchāmi bhante ayyassa pana samipe  
visabhāgaparīsā atthī” ti assu mahāpapañco<sup>1</sup> eva pabbaji-  
tānam.” “Mayā saddhim gacchatu bhante” ti. Manus-  
sānam nāma cittam duṭṭho sayam katam bahunnam majjhe  
vasissāmā ti amhākam rucitakālato paṭṭhāya sesānam  
jetṭhakatṭhāne ṭhapetvā paṭipajjitum.<sup>2</sup> So rañño katham  
sutvā daharakāle gahitanāmavasen' eva “amma Paduma-  
vatī” ti dhītaram pakkosi. Sā ekavacanen' eva paṇṇasā-  
lato pitaram abhivādetvā atṭhāsi. Atha nam pitā āha:  
“tvam amma vayappattā imasmim ṭhāne rañño diṭṭhakā-  
lato paṭṭhāya vasitum abhabbā, rañño saddhim gaccha  
ammā” ti. Sā “sādhu tātā” ti pitu vacanam sampatic-  
chitvā abhivādetvā rodamānā atṭhāsi. Rājā “imissā catu-  
cittam gaṇhissāmī” ti tasmim yeva ṭhāne kahāpaṇarāsīmhi  
ṭhapetvā abhisekam akāsi. Atha nam gahetvā attano  
nagaram ānetvā āgatakālato paṭṭhāya sesitthiyo anoloketvā  
tāya saddhim yeva ramati. Tā itthiyo issāpakatā rañño  
antare paribhīnditukāmā evam āhaṃsu: “nāyam mahārāja  
manussajātikā, kham nāma tumhehi manussānam vicara-  
ṇatṭhāne padumāni utṭahantāni diṭṭhapubbāni. Addhā  
ayam yakkhinī ti haratha nam mahārājā” ti. Rājā tāsam  
katham sutvā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Ath' assāparena samayena  
paccanto kupito. So “garubhārā Padumavati” ti nagare  
ṭhapetvā paccantam agamāsi. Atha tā itthiyo tassā upaṭ-  
ṭhāyikāya lañcam datvā: “imissā dārakam jātakamattam  
eva ānetvā ekam dāruḡhaṭikam lohītena makkhitvā santike  
ṭhapehī” ti āhaṃsu. Padumavatiyā pi nacirass' eva  
gabbhavutṭhānam ahoṣi. Mahāpadumakumāro ekako 'va  
kucchiyam vasi, avasesā ekūnapañcasatā dārakā Mahāpa-  
dumakumārassa mātu kucchito nikkhamitvā nipphannā kāle  
samsedajātā hutvā nibbattimsu. Ath' assā nabhā va ayam

<sup>1</sup> °papañcā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paṭipajjitum, cd.

satim<sup>1</sup> labhatī ti ñatvā upatthāyikā ekaṃ dārughatīkaṃ lohiteṇa makkhitvā samīpe thapetvā tāsaṃ itthināṃ aññaṃ adāsi. Tā pi pañcasatā itthiyo ekekā ekekaṃ dārakaṃ gahetvā cundānaṃ santikaṃ pesetvā karaṇḍakaṃ āharāpetvā attanā gahitadārake tattha nipajjāpetvā bahi lañcanaṃ katvā thapayimsu. Padumavati pi kho saññaṃ labhitvā taṃ upatthāyikaṃ “kiṃ vijāt’ amhi ammā” ti pucchi. Sā taṃ santajjetvā “kuto tvam dārakaṃ labhasī” ti vatvā “ayaṃ tava kucchito nikkhantadārako” ti lohitaṃ makkhitvā dārughatīkaṃ purato thapesi. Sā taṃ disvā domānassappattā “siḅhaṃ taṃ phāletvā apanehi, sace koci passeyya lajjitabbāṃ bhaveyyā” ti āha. Sā tassā kathaṃ sutvā attakāmā viya dārughatīkaṃ phāletvā uddhane pakkhipi. Rājā paccantato āgantvā nakkhattaṃ paṭimānto bahi nagare khandhavāraṃ katvā nisīdi. Atha tā pañcasatā itthiyo rañño paccuggamaṇaṃ āgantvā āhaṃsu: “tvam mahārāja amhākaṃ na saddhasi, amhehi vuttaṃ akāraṇaṃ viya hoti, tvam mahesiyā upatthāyikaṃ pakkoṣapetvā paṭipuccha, dārughatīkaṃ devī vijātā” ti. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ upaparikkhitvā “amanussajātikā bhavissati” ti taṃ gehato nikkaddhi. Tassā rājagehato saha nikkhamānaṃ eva padumapupphāni antaradhāyimsu, sarīracchavi pi vivānaṃ ahoṣi. Sā ekikā ’va antaravithiyā pāyāsi. Atha naṃ ekā vayappattā mahallikā itthi disvā dhītu sinehaṃ uppādetvā “kehaṃ gacchasi” ti āha. “Āgantuk’ amhi vasanaṭṭhānaṃ olokeṇti carāmi” ti. “Idhāgaccha ammā” ti vasanaṭṭhānaṃ datvā bhojanaṃ paṭiyādesi. Tassā iminā niyāmena tattha vasamānāya tā pañcasatā itthiyo ekacittā hutvā rājānaṃ āhaṃsu: “mahārāja tumhesu khandhavāraṃ gatesu amhehi Gaṅgādevatāya amhākaṃ deve jīvitasāṅgāme āgate balikammaṃ katvā udakakīlaṃ<sup>2</sup> karissāmā” ti patthitaṃ atthi. Etam atthaṃ deva jānāpema” ti. Rājā tesāṃ vacanena tuṭṭho gaṅgāya udakakīlikaṃ kātum āgamāsi. Tā pi attanā gahitakarāṇḍakaṃ paṭicchannaṃ katvā ādāya nadiṃ gantvā tesāṃ karaṇḍakānaṃ paṭicchādanatthaṃ pārupitvā udake

<sup>1</sup> sati, cd.<sup>2</sup> udakaṃ kīlaṃ, cd.

vissajjesum. Te pi kho karaṇḍakā gantvā heṭṭhāsote pasā-  
ritajālamhi laggimsu. Tato udakakīlam kilītvā rañño  
uttinṇakāle<sup>1</sup> jālam ukkhipitvā te karaṇḍake disvā rañño  
santikam nayimsu. Rājā karaṇḍakam oloketvā “kiṃ tāta  
karaṇḍakesū” ti āha. “Na jānāma devā” ti. So te  
karaṇḍake vivarāpetvā olokeno paṭhamam Mahāpadu-  
makumārassa karaṇḍakam vivarāpesi. Tesam pana sabbe-  
sam pi karaṇḍakesu nipajjāpitadivasesu yeva puññiddhiyā  
aṅgutṭhake khīram nibbatti. Sakko devarājā tassa rañño  
nikkaṅkhabhāvattam antokaraṇḍake akkharāni likhāpesi :  
“ime kumārā Padumavatiyā kucchimhi nibbattā Bārānasī-  
rañño puttā, atha te Padumavatiyā sapattiyo pañcasatā  
itthiyo karaṇḍakesu pakkhipitvā udake khipimsu. Rājā  
imaṃ kāraṇam jānātū” ti. Karaṇḍake vivaramatte rājā  
akkharāni vācetvā dārake disvā Mahāpadumakumāram  
ukkhipitvā : “vegena rathe yojitaasse kappetha, aham ajja  
antonagaram pavisitvā ekaccānam mātugāmānam piyam  
karissāmī” ti pāsādvaram āruya hatthigivāya sahas-  
sahāṇḍikam ṭhapetvā bherim carāpesi : “yo Padumava-  
tiṃ<sup>2</sup> passati so imaṃ sahasam gaṇhātū<sup>3</sup>” ti. Tam katham  
sutvā Padumavati mātu saññam adāsi : “hatthigivato sa-  
hassam gaṇha ammā” ti. “Nāham evarūpaṃ gaṇhitum visa-  
hāmī” ti āha. Sā dutiyam pi vutte “kiṃ vatvā gaṇhāmī  
ammā” ti āha. “Mama dhītā Padumavati devī nāmā ti  
vatvā gaṇhāhi” ti. Sā “yam vā tam vā hotū” ti gantvā  
sahassacaṅgotakam gaṇhi. Atha nam manussā puc-  
chimsu : “Padumavatiṃ devim<sup>4</sup> passasī” ti. “Aham  
pana na passāmi, dhītā kira pana me passatī<sup>5</sup>” ti āha. Te  
“kham pana sā ammā” ti vatvā tāya saddhim gantvā  
Padumavatiṃ<sup>6</sup> sañjānetvā pādesu nipatimsu. Tasmim  
kāle sā Padumavati devī ayan ti ñatvā “bhāriyam vata  
itthiyā kammaṃ katam yā evaṃvidhassa rañño mahesī  
samānā evarūpe ṭhāne niyārakkhā vasī” ti āha. Te pi  
rājapurisā Padumavatiyā nivesanam setasāñhi parikkhipā-

<sup>1</sup> uttinnak<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>3</sup> gaṇhatū, cd.

<sup>5</sup> passasī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Padumavati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Padumavati devī, cd.

<sup>6</sup> Padumavati, cd.

petvā dvāre ārakkham thapetvā gantvā rañño ārocesum. Rājā suvaṇṇasivikam pesesi. Sā “aham evam nāgamissāmi, mama vasanaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya yāva rājageham etthantare varapotthakacittattharaṇe attharāpetvā upari-sovaṇṇatāarakavicittam celavitānam bandhāpetvā pasādhanatthāya sabbalaṅkāresu pahitesu padasā’ va āgamissāmi, evam me nāgarā sampattim<sup>1</sup> passissantī” ti āha. Rājā “Padumavatiyā rucim karoṭhā” ti āha. Tato Padumavati “sabbapasādhanam pasādhetvā rājageham gamissāmi” ti maggam paṭipajji. Akkantaṭṭhāne varapotthakacittattharanam bhinditvā padumapupphāni uṭṭhahimsu. Sā mahājanassa attano sampattim dassetvā rājanivesanam āruyha sabbe pi te celacittattharaṇe tassā mahallikāya posāvayanikamūlam<sup>2</sup> katvā dāpesi. Rājā pi kho tā pañcasatā itthiyo pakkosāpetvā: “imā te devī dāsiyo katvā demī” ti āha. “Sādhu mahārāja tāsam mayham dinnabhāvam sakalanagare jānāpehī” ti. Rājā nagare bherim carāpesi: “Padumavatiyā dūsikā pañcasatā itthiyo etissā’ va dāsiyo katvā dinnā ti.” So<sup>3</sup> tāsam sakalanagare dāsibhāvo sallakkhito ti ṇatvā “aham mama dāsiyo bhujisse katum labhāmi devā” ti rājānam pucchi. “Tava icchā devī” ti evam sante tam eva bhericārikam pakkosāpetvā “Padumavatiyā deviyā attano dāsiyo katvā dinnā pañcasatā itthiyo sabbā’ va bhujissam katā ti puna bherim carāpethā” ti āha. Sā tāsam bhujissabhāve kate ekūnāni pañcaputtasatāni tāsam yeva hatthe posanattāya datvā sayam Mahāpadumakumāram yeva gaṇhi. Athāparabhāge tesam kumārānam kilanavaye sampatte rājā uyyāne nānāvidham kilanattānam kāresi. Te attano soḷasavassuddesikakāle sabbe ekato hutvā uyyāne padumasañchannāya maṅgalapokkharāṇiyā kilantā navapadumāni pupphantāni purānapadumāni ca daḍḍato patantāni disvā “imassa tāva anupādiṇṇakassa evarūpā jarā pāpuṇāti kim aṅga pana amhākam sarīrassa. Idam hi etaṃ gātikam eva bhavissatī” ti ārammaṇam gaṇetvā sabbe paccekabodhiṇānam nibbattitvā uṭṭhāyutthāya padumakaṇṇikāsu pallaṅkena nisidimsu. Atha

<sup>1</sup> sampatti, cd.<sup>2</sup> posāyanika°, cd.<sup>3</sup> sā, cd.

tehi saddhim gatapurisā bahugataṃ divasaṃ ñatvā “ ayya-puttā tumhākaṃ velam jānāthā ” ti āhaṃsu. Te tuṅhī ahesuṃ, purisā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ. “ Kumārā devapadumaṃṇikāsu nisinnā amhesu pi kathentesu vacibhedam na karontī ti.” “ Yathā ruciyaṃ nesaṃ nisīdituṃ dethā ” ti. Te sabbarattim gahitārakkhā padumaṃṇikāsu nisinnaniyāmen’ eva aruṇaṃ utthāpesuṃ. Purisā punadivase upasaṅkamitvā “ devā<sup>1</sup> velam jānāthā ” ti āhaṃsu. “ Na mayam devā paccekabuddhā nāma<sup>2</sup> amha. Ayyā tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathetha, paccekabuddhā nāma tumhādisā na honti dvaṅgulakesamassu pana kāye paṭimukkaatthaparikkhārā honti ’ti. Tena tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathethā ” ti.<sup>3</sup> Te dakkhiṇahatthe sīsaṃ parāmasimsu, tāvad eva gihiliṅgaṃ antaradhāsi atthā parikkhārā kāye paṭimukkā ca ahesuṃ. Tato passantass’ eva mahājanassa ākāseṇa Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamaṃsu. Sā pi kho Padumavati devī “ ahaṃ bahuputtā hutvā niputtā jātā ” ti hadayasokaṃ patvā ten’ eva rogena kālam katvā Rājagahana-gare dvāragāmake sahatthena kammaṃ katvā jīvanatthāne nibbatti. Athāparabhāge kulagharaṃ gatā ekadivasaṃ sāmikassa khette yāguṃ haramānā tesam attano puttanaṃ antare atthā paccekabuddhe bhikkhācāraṇelāyaṃ ākāseṇa āgacchante disvā sīghaṃ gantvā sāmikassa ārocesi: “ passa ayye<sup>4</sup> paccekabuddhe ete nimantetvā bhojeyyāmi ” ti. So āha: “ samaṇā sakuṇā nāma’ ete aññadā pi evaṃ caranti, na ete paccekabuddhā ” ti. Te tesam kathentānaṃ yeva avidūre thāne otarimsu. Sā itthinaṃ divasaṃ attanā labhanakaṃ khajjaṃ tesam datvā “ sve atthā pi no mayham bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā ” ti āha. “ Sādhu upāsike tava sakkāro ettako ’va hotu, āsanāni ca atth’ eva hontu. Aññe pana bahū pi paccekabuddhe disvā tava cittaṃ pasīdeyyāsī ” ti. Sā puna divase atthā āsanāni paññāpetvā atthannaṃ paṭiyādetvā nisīdi. Nimantitapaccekabuddhā sesānaṃ saññaṃ adamsu: “ mārisā ajja aññattha agantvā sabbe ’va tumhākaṃ mātu saṅghaṃ karoṭhā ” ti. Tesam vacanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> deva, cd.

<sup>2</sup> nāmassanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> katheti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ayyo, cd.



sutvā sabbe ekato ākāsenā āgantvā mātugāmagharadvāre pātūr ahesum. Sā pi paṭhamam laddhasaññāya bahū pi disvā na kampittha. Sabbe 'va te geham pavisitvā āsanesu nisīdāpesi. Tesu paṭipāṭiyā nisīdantesu navamo aṅgāni aṭṭha āsanāni māpetvā sayam dhurāsane nisīdati. Yāva āsanāni vaddhanti tāva geham vaddhati. Evam tesu sabbesu pi nisīnesu sā itthi aṭṭhannam paccekabuddhānam paṭiyāditaṃ sakkāram pañcasatānam pi yāvadaṭṭham datvā aṭṭha niluppalahatthake āharitvā nivattitapaccekabuddhānam yeva pādāmūle ṭhapetvā āha : “ mayham bhante nibbattatṭhāne sariravaṇṇo imesaṃ niluppalānam antogabbhavaṇṇo viya hotū ” ti. Paccekabuddhā mātu anumodanam katvā Gandhamādanam yeva agamaṃsu. Sā pi yāvajīvam kusalam katvā tato cutā devaloke nibbattitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattiyam seṭṭhikule paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Niluppalagabbhasamānavanṇatāya c'assā Uppalavanṇā tveva nāmam akamaṃsu. Atha tassā vayappattakāle sakalajambudīpe rājāno ca seṭṭhino ca seṭṭhissa santikam dūtā paṇiṃsu “ dhītaram amhākam detū ” ti. Apahināntā nāma nāhosi. Tato seṭṭhi cintesi : “ aham sabbesam manam gahetum na sakkhissāmi, upāyam pan' ekam karissāmi ” ti dhītaram pakkosāpetvā “ pabbajitum amma sakkhissasi ” ti āha. Tassā pacchimabhavikattānam vacanam sīse āsittasatapakatelaṃ viya ahoṣi. Tasmā pitaram “ pabbajissāmi tātā ” ti āha. So tassā sakkāram katvā bhikkhunūpassayam netvā pabbājesi. Tassā acirapabbajitāya eva uposathāgāre kālavāro pāpuṇi. Sā paḍipam jāletvā uposathāgāram sammajjitvā dīpasikhāya nimittam gaṇhitvā 'va punappunam olokiyamānā tejjasīnam jhānam nibbattitvā tad eva pādakam katvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Phalena saddhim yeva abhiññāpaṭisambhidā pi ijjhimsu. Visesato pana iddhivikubbane ciṅṇavasī ahoṣi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammesu pāragū  
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
 Tadāham Hamsavatiyam jātā seṭṭhikule aham  
 nānāratānapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.

Upeṭvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammaḍesaṇaṃ  
 tato jāṭappasāḍāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Bhagavā iddhiṃantaṇaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako  
 bhikkuniṃ lajjiniṃ tāḍiṃ samādhijhānakovidāṃ. 4.  
 Tadā muditaḍittāhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇi  
 nimantiṭvā ḍasabalaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokaṇāyakaṃ 5.  
 Bhojayiṭvāna sattaṃhaṃ ḍatvāna ca ticīvaraṃ  
 satta māḷā gaḍetvāna uppalā ḍevagandhikā 6.  
 Satta pāḍe gaḍetvāna ṇāṇaṃhi abhipūjayaṃ.  
 nipacca siraṣā pāḍe idaṃ vacanaṃ abraṭi: 7.  
 Yāḍiṣā vaṇṇiṭā dhīra ito aṭṭhamaḍkā sāṇi  
 tāḍiṣāhaṃ bhaviṣṣāmi yaḍi vijjhati nāyaka. 8.  
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā viṣatthā hohi ḍārake  
 anaḡataṃhi addhāne lacchaṣ' etaṃ maṇoraṭhaṃ. 9.  
 Sataṣahaṣṣe ito kappe Okkākaḍakulaṣambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhaviṣṣati. 10.  
 Tassa dhammeṣu ḍāyāḍā oraṣā dhammaṇiṃmiṭā  
 nāmeṇ' Uppalaṭvaṇṇā ṭi rūpeṇa ca yaṣaṣṣiṇi 11.  
 Abhiṇṇāṣu vaṣippattā satthū sāṣanaḍārikā  
 sabbāṣavaṭarikkhiṇā heṣṣaṣi satthū sāṭvikā. 12.  
 Tadāhaṃ muditā huṭvā yāṭaḡiṭvaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
 mettacittā ṭaricariṃ sasaṅghalokaṇāyakaṃ. 13.  
 Tena kammaṇa sukaṭena ceṭanaṇapaṇiḍhihi ca  
 jaḍiṭvā māṇuṣaṃ ḍehaṃ Tāṭaṭiṃṣaṃ aḡacch' ahaṃ. 14.  
 Tato cutāhaṃ maṇuḡe upapaṇṇā ṣayambhuṇo  
 uppalehi ṭaṭicchannaṃ ṭiṇḍapaṭāṭaṃ aḍāṣ' ahaṃ. 15.  
 Ekaṇaṭute ito <sup>1</sup> kappe Vipassi nāma nāyako  
 uppajji cāruḍaṣṣaṇo sabbadhammeṣu caḍkhumā. 16.  
 Setṭhiḍhiṭā tadā huṭvā Bārāṇaṣiṭuruttame  
 niṃantaṭevāna sambuddhaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokaṇāyakaṃ 17.  
 Mahāḍāṇaṃ ḍaḍiṭvāna uppalehi viṃiṣṣitaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
 pūjayaṭvā ceṭaṣā 'va <sup>3</sup> vaṇṇaṣobhaṃ aṭaṭṭhayaṃ. <sup>4</sup> 18.  
 Imaṃhi bhaddake kappe brahmaṃbaṇḍhu maḡāyaṣo  
 Kaṣṣaṭo nāma nāmena uppajji ṭaḍaṭaṃ ṭaṭo. <sup>5</sup> 19.

<sup>1</sup> ekaṇaṭuṭ' ito, A.

<sup>2</sup> ṭiṇḍāyakaṃ, A. B.

<sup>3</sup> ca teṣo ca, P. <sup>4</sup> aṭaṭṭhayaṭi, B. <sup>5</sup> ṭaṭaṭaṃ ṭaṭo, P.

Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārānasipuruttame. 20.  
 Tassāsīm<sup>1</sup> dutiyā dhītā Samaṇaguttasavhayā  
 dhammam sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjam<sup>2</sup> samarocayim. 21.  
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayam  
 viṣam vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā<sup>3</sup> 22.  
 Komārim brahmacariyam<sup>4</sup> rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 23.  
 Samaṇi Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhuni Bhikkhadāyikā  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 24.  
 aham Khemā ca sappaññā Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 25.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'ham. 26.  
 Tato cutā manussesu upapannā mahākule  
 pītam matṭham varam<sup>5</sup> dussam adam arahato aham. 27.  
<sup>6</sup> Tato cutāritṭhapure jātā vippakule aham  
 dhītā Tiriṭivacchassa Ummādanti manoharā. 28.  
 Tato cutā janapade kule aññatare aham  
 pasutā nātiphitamhi sālīm gopem' ahan tadā.<sup>6</sup> 29.  
 Divā paccakasambuddham<sup>7</sup> pañca lājasatāni<sup>8</sup> 'ham  
 datvā padumachannāni pañca puttāsātāni 'ham 30.  
 Patṭhayim.<sup>9</sup> Te samijjhisum<sup>10</sup> madhum datvā sayambhuno.  
 tato cutā araññe 'ham ajāyim padumodare. 31.  
 Kāsirañño mahesi 'ham<sup>11</sup> hutvā sakkatapūjitā  
 ajanim<sup>12</sup> rājaputtānam anūnam satapañcakam. 32.  
 Yadā te yobbanappattā<sup>13</sup> kilāntā jalakīlikam  
 divā opattapadumam āsum paccekanāyaka 33.  
 Sāham tehi vinā bhūtā sutavinābhisokinī<sup>14</sup>  
 cutā Isigilipasse gāmakamhi ajāyi 'ham. 34.

<sup>1</sup> tassāpi, P.      <sup>2</sup> pabbajam, A.      <sup>3</sup> atandikā, A.

<sup>4</sup> komārabh°, P.      <sup>5</sup> vantam caram, P.      <sup>6—6</sup> om. P.

<sup>7</sup> divāna paccakab°, P.      <sup>8</sup> lājās°, A.

<sup>9</sup> paṭṭhayim, B.      <sup>10</sup> te pi patthesum, A.

<sup>11</sup> mahesīnam, P.      <sup>12</sup> ajīnam, P.      <sup>13</sup> yobbanam patvā, P.

<sup>14</sup> satavīrehi sokinī, B. ; sutavīnarabh°, P.

Yadā buddhāsutamati puttānaṃ attano pi ca <sup>1</sup>  
yāgum ādāya gacchanti aṭṭha paccekānāyake 35.  
Bhikkhāya gāmaṃ gacchante disvā putte anussariṃ.  
Khīradhārā <sup>2</sup> viniggacchi tadā me puttapemasā. 36.  
Tato tesam aḍaṃ yāgum pasannā sehi pāṇihi  
tato cutāhaṃ tidasaṃ Nandaṃ upapajji 'haṃ. 37.  
Anubhotvā <sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhava  
tav' atthāya mahāvīra pariccattam ca jīvitam.  
<sup>4</sup> Dhītā tuyhaṃ mahāvīra paññavanta jutindhara. 38.  
Bahum <sup>5</sup> ca dukkaraṃ kammaṃ kataṃ me atidukkaraṃ  
Rāhulo ca ahaṃ c'eva nekajātisate bahu. 39.  
Ekasmim sambhave jātā <sup>6</sup> samānachandamānasā  
nibbatti ekato hoti jātisu bahuso mama. 40.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte ubho pi nānasambhavā  
purimānaṃ jinaggānaṃ sammukhā ca parammukhā. 41.  
Adhikāraṃ bahum <sup>7</sup> mayhaṃ tuyh' atthāya mahāmuni  
mahāpurisaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ parame muni. 42.  
Tav' atthāya mahāvīra puññaṃ upacitaṃ mayā  
abhabbatthāne vajjetvā paripācento bahum <sup>8</sup> janam. <sup>4</sup> 43.  
Tav' atthāya mahāvīra cattaṃ <sup>9</sup> me jīvitam bahu  
evaṃ bahuvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampatti ca bahuvidhā. <sup>10</sup> 44.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā Sāvattiyam pure  
mahaddhane seṭṭhikule <sup>11</sup> sukhite sajjite <sup>12</sup> tathā 45.  
Nānāratanapajjote sabbakāmasamiddhine  
sakkatā pūjitā c'eva <sup>13</sup> mānitā pacitā tathā. 46.  
Rūpasirim anuppattā <sup>14</sup> kulesu abhisammattā <sup>15</sup>  
atīva patthitā <sup>16</sup> cāpi rūpabhogasirīhi <sup>17</sup> ca. 47.

<sup>1</sup> sutānaṃ bhattuno pi ca, A.

<sup>2</sup> khīradāra, B.; khīratarā, A.

<sup>3</sup> anubhutvā, P.

4—4 Omitted in A. B.

<sup>5</sup> bahulo, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jāto, cd.

<sup>7</sup> bahū, cd.

<sup>8</sup> bahū, cd.

<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ, cd.

<sup>10</sup> sampattiñ ca bahuvidhaṃ, A.

<sup>11</sup> mahādhanas°, A.

<sup>12</sup> pajjite, P.

<sup>13</sup> pūjitā cāpi, P.

<sup>14</sup> rūpasobhaggasampattā, P.

<sup>15</sup> abhisakkatā, A.

<sup>16</sup> patthatā, P.

<sup>17</sup> rūpasobhasirīhi, P.

Patthitā<sup>1</sup> setthiputtehi anekehi satehi pi  
 agāraṃ pajahitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. 48.  
 Addhamāse asampatte catusaccam apāpunim.  
 iddhiyā pi nimmitvāna<sup>2</sup> caturassam ratham aham  
 buddhassa pāde vandissam<sup>3</sup> lokanāthassa tādino. 49.  
 4 Buddhiyā ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañānassa yathā kammūpage tathā. 50.  
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 51.  
 N'atthi dhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath' eva ca  
 ñānam me vimalam suddham sabhāvena mahesino. 52.  
 Cīvaram piṇḍapātañ ca paccayam sayanāsanam  
 kāle kālam uppādentī sahasāni samantato.<sup>4</sup> 53.  
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni  
 ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālamūle  
 na c'atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu  
 bāle na tvam bhāyasi dhuttakānam. 54.  
 Satam sahasāni pi dhuttakānam<sup>5</sup>  
 idhāgatā tādisakā bhavēyyum  
 lomam na icchāmi na santasāmi  
 na Māra bhāyāmi tam ekikā pi. 55.  
 Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te  
 bhamukantarikāyam pi tiṭṭhantim mam na dakkhasi. 56.  
 Cittasmim vasibhūt' amhi iddhipādā subhāvitā  
 sabbabandhanamutt' amhi na tam bhāyāmi āvuso. 57.  
 Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānam adhikuṭṭanā<sup>6</sup>  
 yaṃ tvam kāmaratim brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 58.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī tamokkhandho padālito.  
 evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. 59.  
 Jino tamhi guṇe<sup>7</sup> tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi mam

<sup>1</sup> patthitā, B. ; ulārā, P.

<sup>2</sup> iddhiyā abhinimmitvā, A.

<sup>3</sup> vanditvā, P. ; vandisam, B.

<sup>4</sup>—<sup>4</sup> Only P.      <sup>5</sup> dhuttakāni, A.

<sup>6</sup> okuṭṭanā, A.

<sup>7</sup> iddhiguṇe, P.

“setthā iddhimatinam” ti parisāsu vināyako. 60.

pariṇno mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ohito <sup>1</sup> garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 61.

Yass’atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 62.

<sup>2</sup> Cīvaram piṇḍapātamaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ  
khaṇena upanāmenti sahasāni samantato <sup>2</sup> 63.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 64.

Ayaṃ pana therī yadā bhagavā Sāvattihinagaradvāre  
yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ kātuṃ gandhabbarukkhamūlaṃ upa-  
gacchi tadā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā evaṃ āha :  
“ahaṃ bhante pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi, yadi bhagavā anu-  
jānāti” ti sihanādaṃ nadi. Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā  
atthupattim katvā Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamaṃjhe  
nisinno paṭipāṭiyā bhikkhuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento imaṃ  
therim iddhimantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā jhānasu-  
khena phalasukhena ca vitināmenti ekadivasam kāmānaṃ  
ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ ca paccavekkhiyamānā Gaṅ-  
gātiriyattherassa mātuyā dhītāya saddhim sapattivāsaṃ  
upadissa saṃvegajātāya gāthā ’va <sup>3</sup> vuttā paccanubhā-  
santi :

Ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayaṃ āsuṃ sapattiyo  
tassā me ahu saṃvego abbhuto <sup>4</sup> lomahaṃsano. 224.

Dhi-r-atthu kāmā asuci duggandhā bahukaṇṭakā <sup>5</sup>  
yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabhariyā mayaṃ ahuṃ. 225.

Kāmesvādīnaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ dalhakhemato <sup>6</sup>  
sā pabbaji Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti. 226.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ubho mātā ca dhītā  
ca mayaṃ āsuṃ sapattiyo ti. Mātā ca dhītā cā  
ti ubho mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ sapattiyo ahuṃha. Sāvatt-  
hiyaṃ kira aññatarassa vāṇijassa bhariyāya paccūsavēlāya  
kucchiyaṃ gabbho saṅṭhāsi. Sā taṃ na aññāsi. Vāṇijo

<sup>1</sup> ohuto, P.

<sup>2—2</sup> om. P.

<sup>3</sup> gāthāya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> abhūto, cd.

<sup>5</sup> okaṇṭako, cd.

<sup>6</sup> daṭṭhukho, cd.

vibhātāya rattiyā sakātesu bhaṇḍam āropetvā Rājagaham uddissa gato. Tassa gacchantakāle gabbho vaddhetvā 'va paripākaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ sassū evaṃ āha : "mama putto cirappavuttho<sup>1</sup> tvam ca gabbhinī, pāpakam tayā katan ti. Sā "tava puttato aññaṃ purisaṃ na jānāmī" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā pi sassū asaddahantī taṃ gharato nikkadḍhi. Sā sāmikaṃ gavesantī anukkamena Rājagaham sampattā. Tāvad eva c' assā kammajavātesu calantesu maggasa-mīpe aññataraṃ sālaṃ pavitṭhāya gabbhavutṭhānaṃ ahoṣi. Sā suvaṇṇabimbasisaṃ puttam vijāyitvā anāthasālāya sayāpetvā udakakiccaṃ kātum<sup>2</sup> bahi nikkhantā. Ath' aññatara aputtako satthavāho tena maggena gacchanto "asā-mikāya dārako mama putto bhavissati" ti taṃ dhātiyā hatthe adāsi. Ath' assa mātā udakakiccaṃ katvā udakaṃ gahetvā patinivattitvā<sup>3</sup> puttam apassantī sokābhībūtā paridevitvā Rājagaham apavisitvā 'va maggaṃ paṭipajji.<sup>4</sup> Taṃ<sup>5</sup> aññatara corajetṭhako antarāmagge disvā paṭibaddhacitto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Sā tassa gehe vasantī ekam dhītaraṃ vijāyī. Atha sā ekadivasaṃ dhītaraṃ gahetvā ṭhitā sāmikena bhaṇḍitvā dhītaraṃ mañcake khiṇi. Dārīkāya sīsaṃ thokaṃ bhīndi. Tato sāmikaṃ bhāyitvā Rājagaham eva paccāgantvā serivicāren' eva vicarati. Tassā puttō pathamayobbane ṭhito mātā ti ajānanto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Aparabhāge taṃ corajetṭhakadhītaraṃ bhaginībhāvaṃ ajānanto vivāhaṃ katvā attano gehaṃ ānesi. Evaṃ so attano mātaraṃ bhaginiñ ca pajāpatī katvā vāsesi. Tena tā ubho pi sapattivāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> vasimsu. Ath' ekadivasaṃ mātā dhītu kesavattim mocetvā ūkaṃ oloketi sīse vaṇaṃ disvā "app' eva nāmāyaṃ mama dhītā bhavēyyā" ti pucchitvā samvega-jātā hutvā Rājagahe bhikkhunīupassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccāvivēkavāsaṃ vasantī attano ca pubbapaṭipattim paccavekkhitvā ubho mātā ti ādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tā pana tāya vuttagāthā 'va<sup>7</sup> kāmesu ādinavadassanavasena paccā-

<sup>1</sup> cirappavutṭho, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kātum om. cd.

<sup>3</sup> bahi niv°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> maggapaṭipajjitum, cd.

<sup>5</sup> taṃ om. cd.

<sup>6</sup> sapattivāsaṃ, cd. <sup>7</sup> vuttagāthāya, cd.

nubhāsanti ayam therī ubho mātā ca dhitā cātiāha.  
Tena vuttam: sā jhānasukhena phalasukhena nibbāna-  
sukhena vītināmentī imā tisso gāthā abhāsī ti.

Tattha asucī ti kilesāsucipaggharaṇe asucī. Du-  
gandhā ti visagandhavāyanena<sup>1</sup> pūtigandhā. Mahā-  
kaṇṭakapāyikappavattiyā<sup>2</sup> sucaritavinivijjhanatthēna  
bahūvidhakilesakaṇṭakā. Tathā hi te sattisūlūpamā  
kāmā ti vuttā yathā ti yesu kāmesu paribhuñjitabbesu.  
Sabhariyā ti samānabhariyā sapattiyo<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

4 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
ceto paricca nānañ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. 227.  
Iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo  
cha me abhiññā sacchikatā katam<sup>b</sup> sāsanan ti. 228.4

Pubbenivāsam ti ādikā dve gāthā attano adhigata-  
visesam paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātāya theriyā vuttā.  
Tattha ceto paricca nānan ti cetopariyañānam.  
Sacchikatam pattan ti vā sambandho.

Iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassam ratham aham  
buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sirīmato ti. 229.

Ayam gāthā yadā bhagavā yamakapāṭihāriyam katum  
gandhabbarukkhamulam upasamkami tadā ayam therī  
evarūpam ratham nimminivāna tena saddhim satthu  
santikam gantvā: “bhagavā aham pāṭihāriyam karissāmi  
titthiyanimmathanāya, anujānāthā” ti vatvā satthu santike  
atthāsī. Tam sandhāya vuttā.

Tattha iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassam  
ratham aham tam catūhi assehi<sup>5</sup> yojitam ratham  
iddhiyā abhinimmitvā buddhassa bhagavato pāde vanditvā  
ekamantam atthāsī ti adhippāyo.

Supupphitaggam upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi  
rukkhamūle

<sup>1</sup> viyag<sup>o</sup>, cd.      <sup>2</sup> okaṇṭakāyika<sup>o</sup>, cd.      <sup>3</sup> sapayo, cd.

4—4 Omitted in cd.

<sup>5</sup> ayyehi, cd.



na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhuttakānam. 230.

Tattha supupphitaggaṃ ti sutthu pupphitam aggaṃ. Aggato patthāya sabbapaliphullan<sup>1</sup> ti attho. Pādapan ti rukkaṃ. Idha pana sālarukkho adhippeto. Ekā tuvan ti ekikā tvam idha tiṭṭhasi. Na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci ti tava sahayabhūto ārakkhako koci pi n'atthi. Rūpasampattiyā 'va tuyhaṃ dutiyo koci pi n'atthi. Asadisarūpā ekikā 'va imasmiṃ janavivitte thāne tiṭṭhasi.

Na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhuttakānan ti tarunake tvam dhuttapurisānaṃ kathaṃ na bhāyasi. Sakiñca-nakārino dhuttā ti adhippāyo. Imaṃ kira gātham Māro ekadivasam therim supupphite<sup>2</sup> sālavane divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasamkamitvā vivekato vicchinditukāmo vimamsanto āha. Atha naṃ therī santajjenti attano ānu-bhāvavasena :

Sataṃ sahasānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhaveyyuṃ

lomam na iñje na pi sampavedhe kim me tuvaṃ<sup>4</sup> Māra karissas' eko. 231.

Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ<sup>5</sup> maṃ na dakkhasi. 232.

Cittamhi<sup>6</sup> vasibhūtāhaṃ iddhipādā subhāvitā cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. 233.

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> adhikuṭṭanā<sup>8</sup> yaṃ tvam<sup>9</sup> kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā<sup>10</sup> mama. 234.

Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 235.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sata sahasānaṃ pi

<sup>1</sup> °pāliphullan, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sahasaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhantaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> khandhāsaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> yaṃ taṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> therisupabbajite, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kime tuvaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> cittāpi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> adhikuḍḍhanā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> arati ati sā, cd.

dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhaveyyuṃ  
 ti. Yādisako tvaṃ edisakā evarūpā anekasatasahassamattā  
 pi dhuttakā samāgatā yadi bhaveyyuṃ. Lomaṃ na  
 iñje na pi sampavedhe ti lomamattam pi na iñ-  
 jeyya na sampavedheyya. Kiṃ me tuvaṃ<sup>1</sup> Māra  
 karissas' eko ti Māra tvaṃ ekako 'va mayhaṃ kiṃ  
 karissasi? Idāni Mārassa attano upari kiñci pi kātuṃ  
 asamatthatam yeva vibhāventi esā antaradhāyāmi  
 ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: Māra esāham tava purato  
 t̥hitā<sup>2</sup> 'va antaradhāyāmi adassanaṃ gacchāmi, ajānantass'  
 eva te kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi, bhamukantare  
 vā tiṭṭhāmi, evaṃ tiṭṭhantiṃ ca maṃ tvaṃ  
 na passasi.

Kasmā ti ce cittamhi vasībhūtāhaṃ iddhi-  
 pādā subhāvitā? ahaṃ hi Māra mayhaṃ cittaṃ  
 vasībhāvappattā cattāro pi iddhipādā mayā suṭṭhu bhāvitā  
 bahulikā, tasmā ahaṃ yathāvuttāya iddhivisayatāya<sup>3</sup>  
 pahomī ti. Sesam sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānam  
 eva.

Uppalavaṇṇāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.  
 Dvādasanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXV.

Soḷasanipāte udahārī ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> site ti ādikā Puṇṇāya  
 theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
 tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinanti  
 Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ  
 pattā hetusampannatāya jātasamvegā bhikkhunīnaṃ san-  
 tikam gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādā pabbajitvā  
 parisuddhasilā tīni piṭakāni uggahetvā bahussutā dhamma-  
 dharā dhammakathikā ca ahoṣi. Yathā Vipassibhagavato<sup>5</sup>  
 sāsane evaṃ Sikhissa, Vessabhussa, Kakusandhassa, Ko-

• <sup>1</sup> kime tuvaṃ, cd.    <sup>2</sup> t̥hito, cd.    <sup>3</sup> iddhivisavitāya, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> udahāriyaham, cd.    <sup>5</sup> Vipassabhāvato, cd.

ṇāgamanassa Kassapassa ca bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā silasampannā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Mānadhātukattā pana kilese samucchinditum nāsakkhi, mānopanissayavasena kammassa katattā imasmim buddhuppāde Anāthapiṇḍikassa seṭṭhino gharadāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Punṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā sīhanādasuttantadesanāya sotāpannā hutvā pacchā Udakasuddhikaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dametvā seṭṭhino sambhāvitā hutvā tena bhujissabhāvaṃ pāpitā taṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti na cirass' eva saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Vipassino bhagavato Sikhino Vessabhussa ca Kakusandhassa munino Koṇāgamanatādino 1. Kassapassa ca buddhassa pabbajitvāna sāsane bhikkhuni silasampannā nipakā samvutindriyā 2. Bahussutā dhammadharā attatthapaṭipucchikā <sup>1</sup> uggahetā ca <sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ sotā payirūpāsikā <sup>3</sup> 3. Desenti janamajjhe 'haṃ ahoṣim <sup>4</sup> jinasāsanaṃ.<sup>5</sup> Bahusaccena tenāhaṃ pesalā abhimaññisaṃ.<sup>6</sup> 4. Pacchime ca bhavē'dāni Sāvattthiyaṃ puruttame Anāthapiṇḍino gehe jātāhaṃ kumbhadāsiyā. 5. Gatā udakahāriyaṃ sotthiyaṃ <sup>7</sup> dijam addasaṃ sītattam <sup>8</sup> toyamajjhamhi. Tam disvā idaṃ abravim : 6. udakahāri ahaṃ sīte <sup>9</sup> sadā udakam otarim <sup>10</sup> ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabhayaṭṭitā.<sup>11</sup> 7. Kassa <sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari? vedhamānehi gattehi sītam <sup>13</sup> vedayase bhusam. 8. Jānanti ca tuvam <sup>14</sup> bhoti Punṇike paripucchasi

<sup>1</sup> atṭhatthaparipucchikā, P.

<sup>2</sup> uggahetā 'va, P.

<sup>3</sup> sokayirupāyikā, P.

<sup>4</sup> assosim, P.

<sup>5</sup> jinasāsane, A. B.

<sup>6</sup> nātimaññisaṃ, P.; atimaññissaṃ, B.

<sup>7</sup> kittiya, B.; sotthiyaṃ, A.

<sup>8</sup> sītattī, P.

<sup>9</sup> pi te, P.

<sup>10</sup> āhari, B.

<sup>11</sup> codanabhayaṭṭitā, B.

<sup>12</sup> tassa, P.

<sup>13</sup> sutam, P.

<sup>14</sup> jānanti vata maṃ, A.

karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam <sup>1</sup> kamma pāpakam.<sup>2</sup> 9.

Yo ce vuddho <sup>3</sup> daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati udakābhisecanā so pi <sup>4</sup> pāpakammā pamuccati. 10.

Uttarantassa <sup>5</sup> akkhāsim dhammatthasamhitam padam tam ca sutvāna <sup>6</sup> samviggo pabbajitvārahā <sup>7</sup> ahu. 11.

Pūrenti ūnakasatam <sup>8</sup> jātā dāsikule yato tato Puṇṇā ti nāmam me bhujissañ ca <sup>9</sup> akamsu te. 12.

Seṭṭhim tato 'numodetvā <sup>10</sup> pabbajim anagāriyam aciren' eva kālena arahattam apāpunim. 13.

Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 14.

Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 15.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath' eva ca ñāṇam me vimalam suddham buddhasetthassa vāhasā. 16.

Bhāvanāya mahāpaññā suten' eva sutāvinī mānena nīcakulajā na hi kammam vinassati. 17.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Udahāri aham site <sup>11</sup> sadā udakam otari ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabhayattitā. 236.

Kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari? vedhamānehi gattehi sītam vedayase bhusam. 237.

Jānantī ca tuvam bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam <sup>12</sup> kamma pāpakam. 238.

<sup>1</sup> rudantam, P.

<sup>2</sup> katapāpakam, A.

<sup>3</sup> buddho, A.

<sup>4</sup> udakābhisiñcanā bhoti, A.

<sup>5</sup> udarantassa, B.; uttaranassa, P.

<sup>6</sup> sutvā sa, A.

<sup>7</sup> pabbajitvāna sā, P.

<sup>8</sup> udakasatam, P. B.

<sup>9</sup> bhujissam me, A.

<sup>10</sup> numānetvā, A.

<sup>11</sup> pite, cd.

<sup>12</sup> rudantam, cd.

Yo ca vuddho daharo vā pāpakammaṃ pakubbati  
 udakābhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pamuccati. 239.  
 Ko nu te idam <sup>1</sup> akkhāsi ajānantassa ajānako <sup>2</sup>  
 udakābhisecanā nāma pāpakammā pamuccati? 240.  
 Saggam nūna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍūkakacchapā <sup>3</sup>  
 nāgā ca <sup>4</sup> sumsumārā ca ye c' aññe udaye carā. 241.  
 Orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migavadhikā  
 corā ca vajjhaghātā ca ye c'aññe pāpakammīno  
 udakābhisecanā te pi <sup>5</sup> pāpakammā pamuccare. <sup>6</sup> 242.  
 Sace imā nadiyo te pāpaṃ pubbekataṃ vaheyyuṃ <sup>7</sup>  
 puññaṃ p'imā <sup>8</sup> vaheyyuṃ te tena tvaṃ paribāhiro. <sup>9</sup> 243.  
 Yassa brāhmaṇa tvaṃ bhīto sadā udakaṃ otari  
 tam eva brahme <sup>10</sup> mā kāsi mā te sītaṃ chaviṃ hane. 244.  
 Kumaggam <sup>11</sup> paṭipannaṃ maṃ ariyamaggam samānaya  
 udakābhisecanaṃ <sup>12</sup> bhoti imaṃ sātāṃ <sup>13</sup> dadāmi te. 245.  
 Tuih' eva sātako hotu nāhaṃ icchāmi sātakaṃ.  
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa <sup>14</sup> sace te dukkhaṃ appiyaṃ 246.  
 mā kāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ āvi vā yadi vā raho.  
 Sace ca pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissasi karosi vā 247.  
 na te dukkhā pamuty <sup>15</sup> atthi upeccāpi palāyato.  
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkhaṃ appiyaṃ 248.  
 upehi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ  
 samādiyāhi silāni taṃ te atthāya hehiti. <sup>16</sup> 249.  
 Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ  
 samādiyāmi silāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. <sup>17</sup> 250.  
 Brahmabandhu pure āsi ajj' amhi saccam brāhmaṇo  
 tevijjo vedasampanno <sup>18</sup> sotthiyo c'amhi <sup>19</sup> nhātako <sup>20</sup> ti. 251.

<sup>1</sup> idhaṃ, cd.<sup>2</sup> jānato, ed. ; jānako, m.<sup>3</sup> maṇḍakak°, cd.<sup>4</sup> nāgā 'va, cd.<sup>5</sup> te hi, cd.<sup>6</sup> pāmuñcati, cd.<sup>7</sup> vahum, m.<sup>8</sup> puññān' imā, cd.<sup>9</sup> paribāhiro assa, edd. ; assa om. m.<sup>10</sup> pitaṃ chavi māne, cd.<sup>11</sup> Kummaggam, cd.<sup>12</sup> °secanā, cd.<sup>13</sup> sātāṃ, cd.<sup>14</sup> bhāyasi pi d°, cd.<sup>15</sup> samuty, cd.<sup>16</sup> hotīti, cd.<sup>17</sup> hotīti, cd.<sup>18</sup> devasamp°, cd.<sup>19</sup> dhamhi, cd.<sup>20</sup> nāhako, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha udakam āharī ti ghaṭena udakavāham<sup>1</sup> akāsi. Tena sadā udakam otarin ti sītakāle pi sabbadā rattim divam udakam otari. Yadā yadā ayyakānam udakena attho tadā tadā udakam pāvīsi, udakam otarivā udakam upanesī ti adhippāyo.

Ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā ti ayyakānam daṇḍabhayena bhītā. Vācādosabhayaṭṭitā ti vacīdaṇḍabhayena c'eva dosabhayena ca aṭṭitā pīlitā site pi udakam otarin ti yojanā. Ath' ekadivasam Puṇṇā dāsī ghaṭena udakam ānetum udakatittham gatā. Tattha addasa aññataram brāhmaṇam udakasuddhikam himapātasamaye mahati site vattamāne pāto va udakam otarivā sasīsam nimujjitvā mante japitvā udakato utthahitvā allavattam allakesam pavedhantam dantaviṇam vādayamānam. Tam diṣvā karuṇasañcoditamānasā tato nam diṭṭhigatā vivecetukānā: kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto ti gātham āha. Tattha kassa brāhmaṇa kuto ca nāma bhayahetuto bhīto hutvā sadā udakam otari sabbakālam sāyampātam otarivā ca. Vedhamānehi kampamānehi sarīravayavehi sītam vedayase bhusam sītam dukkham ativiya dukkham paṭivedayasi paccanubhvasi.

Jānantī ca tuvam bhotī ti bhoti Puṇṇike tvam katūpacitam pāpakammam rundhantam<sup>2</sup> nīvaranasamattham kusalam kammam iminā udakarohanena karontam mam jānantī ca paripucchasi. Nanu ayam attho loke pākato. Evam tathāpi yam mayham vadāmī ti dassento so vuḍḍho cā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: vuḍḍho vā daharo vā majjhimo vā yo koci ti sadīsam pāpakammam pakubbati ativiya karoti so pi bhusam pāpakammam nivārako. Dakābhisecanā sinānena. Tato pāpakammā pamuccati accantam eva vimuccati ti.

Tam sutvā Puṇṇikā tassa paṭivacanam denti: ko nu te ti ādim āha. Tattha ko nu te idam akkhāsi

<sup>1</sup> udakavāhi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> rudantam, cd.

ajānantassa ajānako<sup>1</sup> ti kammavipākam ajānantassa te sabbena sabbam kammavipākam ajānako<sup>2</sup> avidadasu<sup>3</sup> bālo. Uda kābhise cana hetu pāpakammato pamuccatī ti idam atthajātam ko nu nāma akkhāsi? Na so saddheyyavacano nāpi c'etaṃ yuttan ti adhippāyo. Idāni tam eva yuttiabhāvaṃ vibhāventi saggam nūna gamissantī<sup>4</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha nāgā ti vajjhasā. Sumsumārā ti kumbhilā. Ye c'aññe udakecarā ti ye c'aññe pi vāri-gocarā macchamakaranandiyādayo ca. Te pi saggam nūna gamissantī devalokam upapajjissanti maññe, udakābhise canā pāpakammato mutti hoti ce ti attho.

Orabbhikā ti urabbhaghātakā. Sūkarikā ti sūkaraghātakā. Maccharikā ti kevattā. Migavadhikā ti māgavikā. Vajjhaghātakā ti vajjhaghātakamme niyuttā.

Puññaṃ p'imā<sup>5</sup> vaheyyum ti imā Aciravatī-ādayo nadiyo yathā tayā pubbekataṃ pāpaṃ tattha udakābhise canena sace vaheyyum nīhareyyum tathā tayā kataṃ puññaṃ pi imā nadiyo vaheyyum pavāheyyum. Tena tvam paribāhiro assa tathā pahitena puñña-kammena paribāhiro virahi vināseti. So tassa paṭipakkho yathā āloko andhakārassa vijjā ca avijjāya. Na evaṃ nahānaṃ pāpassa tasmā niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ udakābhise canā pāpaparimutti ti. Tenāha bhagavā :

Udakena sucī homa hutana hāyati jāyato

yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca so suci so ca brāhmaṇo ti.

Yadi pāpaṃ pavāhetukāmo pi sabbena sabbam pāpaṃ Māro hī ti dassetuṃ yassa brāhmaṇā ti gātham āha. Tattha tam eva<sup>6</sup> brahme mā kāsi ti yato pāpato tvam bhito tam eva pāpaṃ brahme brāhmaṇa tvam mā kāsi.<sup>7</sup> Uda karohanam pana idise sītakāle kevalam sarīram

<sup>1</sup> jānato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ajānato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> avindisu, cd.

<sup>4</sup> gamissasī, cd.

<sup>5</sup> puññān' imā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kam eva, cd.

<sup>7</sup> tvam ākāsi, cd.

eva dhovati. Tenāha : mā te sītaṃ chaviṃ hane<sup>1</sup> ti idise sītakāle udakābhisecanena jātasītaṃ tava sarīraṃ chaviṃ<sup>2</sup> mā haneyya mā bādhesi ti attho.

Kumaggam<sup>3</sup> paṭipannan ti udakābhisecanena sutṭhu hoti ti imaṃ kumaggam<sup>4</sup> micchāgāhaṃ paṭipannaṃ paggayha<sup>5</sup> tvam<sup>6</sup> maṃ ariyamaggam samānaya<sup>7</sup> ti sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā ti imaṃ buddhādhi ariyehi gatamaggam samānesi. Tasmā bhoti imaṃ sātakaṃ tuṭṭhidānaṃ ācariyabhāgam tuyhaṃ dadāmi, taṃ paṭigaṇhā ti attho.

So taṃ paṭikkhipivā dhammaṃ kathetvā saraṇesu silesu ca paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ tuyh' eva sātako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakan ti vatvā sace bhāyasi dukkhassā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho : yadi tuyhaṃ sakalāpāyike sugatiyañ ca aphāsukanādo sakkatādibhedam<sup>7</sup> dukkhaṃ bhāyasi yadi tesam appiyaṃ na iṭṭhaṃ āvi vā paresam pākātabhāvena appaṭicchannaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya vā paṇātipatā divasena yadi vā raho apākātabhāvena paṭicchannaṃ katvā manodvāre yeva abhijjhādivasena anumattam pi pāpakaṃ lāmakaṃ kamamaṃ mā kāsi mā kari. Atha pana taṃ pāpakaṃ mā āyati karissasi etarahi karosi vā nira yādisu catūsu apāyesu manussesu ca tassa phalabhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ ito etto vā palāyante<sup>8</sup> mayi nānubandhissati ti adhippāyo.

Upecca<sup>9</sup> sañcicca. Palāyato pi te tato pāpato mutti makkho n'atthi. Gatikālādipaccayantarasamavāye sati vipaccate vā ti attho. Upaccāti vā pāṭho. Upa netvā ti attho. Evaṃ pāpassa akaraṇena dukkhabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni puññassa karaṇena pi taṃ dassetum sace bhāyasi<sup>10</sup> ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha tādinaṃ ti diṭṭhādisutādibhāvappattaṃ yathā vā purimakā sammāsambuddhā passitabbā tathā passi-

<sup>1</sup> chaviṃ āne, cd.

<sup>2</sup> chavi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> kummaggam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kummaggam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> paggayhati, cd.

<sup>6</sup> taṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> saggatādi<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>8</sup> phalāyante, cd.

<sup>9</sup> upacca, cd.

<sup>10</sup> bhāyati, cd.



tabbato tādīsaṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upehī ti  
 yojanā. Dhammasaṅghesu pi es'eva nayo. Tādiṇaṃ  
 varabuddhādīnaṃ dhammaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ ariyapuggalānaṃ  
 saṅghasaṃuḥaṇaṃ ti yojanā. Taṇ ti saraṇaṃgamaṇaṃ  
 silānaṃ samādānaṃ ca. Hehiti bhavissati ti. So brāh-  
 maṇo saraṇesu sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhāya aparabhāge satthu  
 santikaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā  
 ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirass'eva tevijjo hutvā attano  
 paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānento brahmabandhū  
 ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: ahaṃ pubbe brāhmaṇa-  
 kulena uppattimattena brahmabandhu nāmāsi. Tathā  
 arubhedādīnaṃ ajjhenādīmattena tevijjo vedasam-  
 panno<sup>1</sup> sotthiyo ṇhātako ca nāmāsi. Idāni sabbaso  
 bāhitapāpitatāya brāhmaṇo paramatthabrāhmaṇo vijjat-  
 tayādhiḡamena tevijjo maggañāṇasaṃkhātēna vedena<sup>2</sup>  
 samannāgatattā<sup>3</sup> vedasampanno nirattasabbapāpatāya<sup>4</sup>  
 ṇhātako ca ambhī ti. Ettha ca brāhmaṇēna vuttagāthā pi  
 attanā vuttagāthā pi pacchā theriyā paccēkabhāsītā ti sabbā<sup>5</sup>  
 theriyā gāthā eva jātā.

Puṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Soḷasaniṇātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXVI.

Visatinipāte kālābhamaṇavaṇṇasaḡisā ti ādikā  
 Ambapāliyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu  
 katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ ku-  
 salaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā  
 upasampannā hutvā bhikkhunīsikkhāpadam samādāya  
 viharantī ekadivasam sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhim  
 cetiyaṃ vanditvā padakkhīnaṃ karontī puretaraṃ gacchan-  
 tiyā khīṇāsavatheriyā khīpantiyā sahasā khelapiṇḡam  
 cetiyaṅgaṇē pati. Tam khīṇāsavatherim apassitvā gantvā

<sup>1</sup> bedas°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> bedena, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sampannāg°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nirattis°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sabba, ed.

sayam pacchato gacchanti tam khelapiṇḍam disvā “kā nāma gaṇikā imasmim thāne khelapiṇḍam pātesi” ti akkosi. Sā bhikkhunikāle silam rakkhanti gabbhavāsam jigucchitvā upapātikattabhāve cittam thapesi. Tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyam rājauyyāne ambarukkhāmūle opapātikā hutvā nibbatti. Tam disvā uyyānapālo nagaram upanesi. Ambarukkhāmūle nibbattatāya sā Ambapālī tveva vohariyittha. Atha nam abhirūpam dassaniyam pāsādikam vilāsakantukādiguṇavisesamuditam disvā sambahulā rājakumārā attano pariggaham kātukāmā aññamaññam kalaham akamsu. Tesam kalahavūpasamattham<sup>1</sup> tassā kammasañcoditā vohārikā sabbesam hotū ti gaṇikāthāne thapesum. Sā sathhari paṭiladdhasaddhā attano uyyāne vihāram katvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa niyyādetvā pacchā attano puttassa Vimalakoṇḍaññatherassa santike dhammam sutvā vipassanāya kammam karontī attano sarirassa jarājiṇṇabhāvam nissāya samvegajātā saṅkhārānam aniccatam eva bhāventi :

Kālabhamaravaṇṇasadisā<sup>2</sup> vellitaggā<sup>3</sup> mama muddhajā  
ahum

te jarāya sāṇavākasadisā.<sup>4</sup> Saccavādivacanam anaññ-  
athā. 252.

Vāsito va surabhikaraṇḍako pupphapūram mama<sup>5</sup> utta-  
maṅgabhūto

tam jarāya sasalomagandhikam.<sup>6</sup> Saccavādi°. 253.

Kānam va sahitam suropitam kocchasūcivicitaggaso-  
bhitam

tam jarāya viralam tahim tahim. Saccavādi° 254.

Kaṇhagandhakasuvāṇṇamaṇḍitam<sup>7</sup> sobhate su venihi 'la-  
ṅkatam

tam jarāya khalitam siram katam. Saccavādi° 255.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate<sup>8</sup> su bhamukā pure  
mama

<sup>1</sup> te tam kalaham, cd. <sup>2</sup> kālakā bh°, cd. <sup>3</sup> vallitaggā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sāna°, cd. <sup>5</sup> °pūra mama, cd. <sup>6</sup> jarāyatha salomag°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> kaṇhakhandh°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sobhare, m.

tā jarāya valihi palambitā.<sup>1</sup> Saccavādi° 256.

Bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesuṃ abhinīla-m-  
āyatā

te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate. Saccavādi° 257.

Sanhatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanam  
pati<sup>2</sup>

sā jarāya upakūlitā viya.<sup>3</sup> Saccavādi° 258.

Kaṅkaṇam va sukataṃ<sup>4</sup> suniṭṭhitam sobhate<sup>5</sup> su mama  
kaṅṅapāliyo

pure tā jarāya valihi palambitā.<sup>6</sup> Saccavādi° 259.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā sobhate<sup>7</sup> su dantā pure mama

te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapītakā.<sup>8</sup> Saccavādi° 260.

Kānanamhi vanasaṇḍacārini<sup>9</sup> kokilā va madhuram nikū-  
jitaṃ

taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ taḥiṃ taḥiṃ. Saccavādi° 261.

Sanhakambu-r-iva<sup>10</sup> suppamajjitā sobhate<sup>11</sup> su gīvā pure  
mama

sā jarāya bhaggā vināmitā.<sup>12</sup> Saccavādi° 262.

Vattapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate<sup>13</sup> su bāhā<sup>14</sup> pure  
mama

tā jarāya yathā pāṭali dubbalikā.<sup>15</sup> Saccavādi° 263.

Sanhamuddikāsuvannaṃmaṇḍitā<sup>16</sup> sobhate<sup>17</sup> su hatthā pure  
mama

te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā. Saccavādi° 264.

Pinavattapahituggatā<sup>18</sup> ubho sobhate<sup>19</sup> su thanakā pure  
mama

<sup>1</sup> palambhitā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> sati, cd.    <sup>3</sup> upakūlitā piyam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kaṅkakimsukatam, cd.    <sup>5</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>6</sup> dalitīpal°, cd.    <sup>7</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>8</sup> khandhāyāsītā, cd. ; khaṇḍāyacāsītā, m.

<sup>9</sup> vanasaṇḍa°, cd.    <sup>10</sup> sanhamuṇḍikā suvaṇṇamaṇḍitā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> sobhare, m.    <sup>12</sup> vināsītā, cd.    <sup>13</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>14</sup> bāhā, om. cd.    <sup>15</sup> jarāyathā pāṭalibbalitā, cd. m.

<sup>16</sup> sanhatammudi va pupphamajjitā, cd.    <sup>17</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>18</sup> °vattasahit°, m. ; °pahituggatā, cd.    <sup>19</sup> sobhare, m.

te rindi va<sup>1</sup> lambante 'nodakā. Saccavādi° 265.

Kaṅcanaphalakam va sumatṭham<sup>2</sup> sobhate<sup>3</sup> su kāyo pure  
mama

so valihi sukhumāhi otato. Saccavādi° 266.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate<sup>4</sup> su ūrū pure mama

te<sup>5</sup> jarāya yathā velunāliyo.<sup>6</sup> Saccavādi° 267.

Sanhanūpurasuvanṇamaṇḍitā sobhate<sup>7</sup> su jaṃghā pure  
mama

tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva. Saccavādi° 268.

Tūlapuṅṇasadisopamā ubho sobhate<sup>8</sup> su pādā pure mama

te jarāya phuṭikā<sup>9</sup> valimatā.<sup>10</sup> Saccavādi° 269.

Ediso ahu ayaṃ samussayo<sup>11</sup> jajjaro bahudukkhānam  
ālayo

so palepapatito jarāgharo. Saccavādi° 270.

Imā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha k ā l a k ā ti k ā l a k a v a ṇ ṇ ā.  
B h a m a r a v a ṇ ṇ a s a d i s ā ti k ā l a k ā h o n t ā p i b h a -  
m a r a s a d i s a v a ṇ ṇ ā. S i n i d d h a n i l ā ti a t t h o. V e l l i t a g g ā  
ti kuṅcitagga. Mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggā kuṅcitā vellitā  
ādikā. M u d d h a j ā ti k e s ā. J a r ā y ā ti j a r ā h e t u j a r ā y a  
u p a h a t a s o b h ā. S ā ṇ a v ā k a s a d i s ā ti s ā ṇ a s a d i s ā<sup>12</sup> v ā k a -  
s a d i s ā c a s ā ṇ a v ā k a s a d i s ā<sup>13</sup> c'eva. M a k a c i v ā k a s a d i s ā c ā ti  
p i a t t h o. S a c c a v ā d i v a c a n a ṃ a n a ṅ ṅ a t h ā ti.  
S a c c a v ā d i n o a v i t a t a h a v ā d i n o<sup>14</sup> s a m m ā s a m b u d d h a s s a " s a b -  
b a ṃ r ū p a ṃ a n i c c a ṃ j a r ā b h i b h ū t a n " ti ā d i v a c a n a ṃ  
a n a ṅ ṅ a t h ā y a t h ā b h ū t a m e v a. N a t a t t h a v i t a t a ṃ a t t h i ti.

V ā s i t o v a<sup>15</sup> s u r a b h i k a r a ṇ ḍ a k o ti p u p p h a -  
g a n d h a v ā s a c u ṇ ṇ ā d i h i v ā s i t o v ā s a ṃ g ā h ā p i t o p a s ā d h a n a s a -  
m u g g o v i y a s u g a n d h i. P u p p h a p ū r a ṃ m a m a u t t a -  
m a ṅ g a b h ū t o ti c a m p a k a s u m a n a m a l l i k ā d i p u p p h e h i<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> therī ti va, m.

<sup>2</sup> sammatṭham, m. cd.

<sup>3</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>4</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>5</sup> tā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> velunāliyo, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>8</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>9</sup> phuṭitā, m. ; pubbitā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> valimakā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> samudayo, cd.

<sup>12</sup> sāna°, cd.

<sup>13</sup> sāna°, cd.

<sup>14</sup> avitatathavādino, cd.

<sup>15</sup> vāsito ca, cd.

<sup>16</sup> dhammakasum°, cd.

pūrito pubbe mama kesakalāpo. Nimmalo ti attho. Tan ti uttamaṅgaṃ. Atha pacchā. Etarahi salomagaṅdhikaṃ pākatikalomagandham eva jātaṃ. Atha vā salomagaṅdhikaṃ ti matthalomehi samānagaṅdham. Eḷakalomagaṅdhan ti pi vadanti.

Kānaṇaṃ va sahitamaṃ suropitaṃ ti suṭṭhu ropitaṃ sahitamaṃ ghanasannivesaṃ uddham eva utthita-uddhadighasākhaṃ<sup>1</sup> upavanaṃ viya. Kocchasaṅcivicitaggasobhitaṃ ti pubbe kocchena suvaṇṇasaṅciyā ca kesajātavijātanena<sup>2</sup> vicitaggaṃ hutvā sobhitaṃ. Ghanabhāvena vā kocchasaṅdisaṃ hutvā phaladantasūcihi<sup>3</sup> vicitaggaṭāya sobhitaṃ. Tan ti uttamaṅgajamaṃ. Virāḷamaṃ<sup>4</sup> tahimaṃ tahiṃ ti. Tattha tattha virāḷamaṃ<sup>5</sup> vilūnakesaṃ.

Kaṇhagaṅdhakasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitaṃ ti suvaṇṇavajirādihi vibhūsitamaṃ kaṇhakesapuñjakamaṃ. Ye pana paṇhakaṅḍakasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti pathanti tesamaṃ saṅhāhi<sup>7</sup> suvaṇṇasaṅcihi jātavijātanena maṇḍitaṃ ti attho. Sobhate suveṇihi<sup>8</sup> laṅkataṃ ti sundarehi rājarukkhaphalasadisehi kesaveṇihi alaṅkataṃ hutvā pubbe virājate.<sup>8</sup> Tamaṃ jarāya khalitamaṃ siramaṃ katan ti taṃ tathā sobhitaṃ siramaṃ<sup>9</sup> idāni jarāya khalitamaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikamaṃ<sup>10</sup> vilūnakesamaṃ kataṃ.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā ti cittakārena sippinā nilāya vaṇṇadhātuyā suṭṭhu katā lekhaṃ viya. Subhamukā pure mama ti suṇḍarā bhamukā pubbe mama. Sobhāṇe gatā mama bhamukā. Valihi palambitā ti nalāṭante uppannāhi valihi palambantā ti.

Bhassarā ti pabhassarā. Surucirā ti suṭṭhu rucirā. Yathā maṇi<sup>11</sup> ti manimuddikā<sup>12</sup> viya. Nettāhesumaṃ ti sunettā ahesumaṃ. Abhinīla-māyatā ti abhinīla hutvā āyatā ca. Te ti nettā. Jarāy'abhihatā ti jarāya abhihatā.

<sup>1</sup> utthitā°, cd.<sup>2</sup> kesajātanivijātanena, cd.<sup>3</sup> phalādaṇḍa°, cd.<sup>4</sup> virūḷhaṃ, cd.<sup>5</sup> virūḷhaṃ, cd.<sup>6</sup> paṇḍak°, cd.<sup>7</sup> saṇḍāhi, cd.<sup>8</sup> virājito, cd.<sup>9</sup> saraṃ, cd.<sup>10</sup> khaṇḍātikamaṃ, cd.<sup>11</sup> maṇi, cd.<sup>12</sup> manim°, cd.

Sanhatuṅgasadisī<sup>1</sup> cā ti sanhatuṅgasesamu-  
khāvayavānam<sup>2</sup> anurūpā'va. Sobhate ti vaddhetvā tha-  
pitaharitalavatti viya mama nāsikā sobhate. Su abhi-  
yobbanam patī<sup>3</sup> ti sundare abhinavayobbanakāle.  
Sā nāsikā idāni jarāya nivāritasobhatāya paṭisedhikā viya  
jātā.

Kaṅkaṇam va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ ti.  
Purimakappakatam suvaṇṇakaṅkaṇam viya. Vatthala-  
bhāvaṃ sandhāya vadati. Sobhate ti sobhante. So-  
bhante ti vā pāṭho. Su iti nipātamattam. Kaṅṇa-  
pāliyo ti kaṅṇapantā.<sup>4</sup> Valihi palambitā tahim  
tahim<sup>5</sup> uppannavalihi valitā hutvā vaṭṭaniyā patecita vattha  
khandhā viya māpakā olambanti.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā ti kadalimaku-  
lasadisavaṇṇā. Khaṇḍā ti khaṇḍādibhedanapatanehi<sup>6</sup>  
khaṇḍitā khaṇḍabhāvaṃ gatā. Pītakā ti vaṇṇabhedena  
pītabhāvaṃ gatā.

Kānaṇamhi vanasaṇḍacāriniṃ kokilā va  
madhuraṃ nikūjitaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti vanasaṇḍe vocaraṇena  
vanasaṇḍacāriniṃ.<sup>8</sup> Kānane anusaṅgitanivāsiniṃ kokilā viya  
madhurālāpam nikūji.<sup>9</sup> Tato pi aham taṃ ti taṃ  
nikūjitaṃ<sup>10</sup> ālapanam khalitaṃ tahin tahin ti  
khaṇḍadantādibhāvena tattha tattha pakkhalitaṃ jātaṃ.

Sanṭhakaṃ mudī va suppa majjitā ti sutṭhu  
pamajjitā sanṭhakaṃ suvaṇṇasaṅkhā viya. Bhaggā  
vināmitā ti maṃsaparikkhayena vibhūtasirājalanāya  
bhaggā hutvā vinatā.

Vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ti vaṭṭena pariḡha-  
daṇḍena samasamā. Tā ti tā ubho pi bāhāyo. Yathā  
pāṭali dubbalikā<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> jajjarabhāvena phalitapāṭali-  
sākhāsadisā.

<sup>1</sup> sandat<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sandat<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>3</sup> satī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kaṅṇagandhā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> taḥam taḥam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> sadisāvaṇṇasaṇḍā khaṇḍādibhedapacānehi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> madhuranikujitan, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vanasaṇḍacārini, cd.

<sup>9</sup> nikujji, cd.

<sup>10</sup> nikujjitaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> pāṭalippalitā, cd.

<sup>12</sup> hi, cd.

Saṅhamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā<sup>1</sup> ti suvaṇṇamayāhi matṭhabhāsuraṃuddikāhi<sup>2</sup> vibhūsitā. Yathā mūlamūlikā ti mūlakakaṇḍasadisā.

Pīnavatṭapahituggatā ti pīnā vaṭṭā<sup>3</sup> añña-maññaṃ pahitā<sup>4</sup> 'va hutvā uggatā uddhamukhā. Sobhate su thanakā pure maman ti mama ubho pi thanā yathāvuttarūpā hutvā suvaṇṇakalāpiyo viya sobhiṃsu. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanāṃ atītatthe ca vattamānavacanāṃ. Therīti valambante 'nodakā ti te ubho pi me thanā anudakā galitajalā venūdaṇḍake ṭhapitā<sup>5</sup> udakabhastā<sup>6</sup> viya lambanti.

Kaṇcanassa phalakaṃ va sumatṭhan<sup>7</sup> ti jātiṅgulakena makkhitvā khīraparimajjitasovaṇṇaphalakaṃ viya sobhate. So valihi sukhumāhi otato ti so mama kāyo idāni sukhumāhi valihi taḥiṃ taḥiṃ vitato<sup>8</sup> valittacataṃ āpanno.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ti hatthināgassa hatthena samasamā. Hatthī<sup>9</sup> hi idha bhuñjati etenā ti bhogo ti vutto. Tā ti ūruyo.<sup>10</sup> Yathā veḷunāliyo ti idāni veḷupabbasadisā ahesuṃ.

Saṅhanūpurasuvaṇṇamakkhītā<sup>11</sup> ti siniddhamattehi suvaṇṇanūpurehi vibhūsitā. Jaṅghā ti atthijaṅghāyo. Tā ti tā jaṅghāyo. Tiladaṇḍakā-rivā ti appamaṃsalohitattā kisabhāvena lūnāvasiṭṭhavisukkhatiladaṇḍakā<sup>12</sup> viya ahesuṃ. Rakāro padasandhikaro.

Tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ti mudusiniddhabhāvena simbalitulapuṇṇapāliguṇṭhitaupāhaṇasadisā.<sup>13</sup> Te mama pādā idāni phuṭikā<sup>14</sup> bāhitā. Valimatā valimanto jātā.

Ediso ti evarūpo. Ahu ahosi. Yathāvuttappakāro ayam samussayo ti ayam mama kāyo. Jajjaro

<sup>1</sup> saṅḍāmud°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °bhāsugatimudditāhi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vattaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sahitā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ṭhapitaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °bhasmā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sumatṭhaṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vivato, cd.

<sup>9</sup> hattho, cd.

<sup>10</sup> tā ūruyo, cd.

<sup>11</sup> °maṇḍitā, cd.

<sup>12</sup> ulūnāvas°, cd.

<sup>13</sup> °pālikuṇḍima°, cd.; °sadiṣo, cd.

<sup>14</sup> niphuṭitā, cd.

ti sithilābaddho. Bahudukkhānam ālayo ti jarādi-  
hetukānam bahūnam dukkhānam ālayabhūto. So pale-  
papatito ti so ayam samussayo palepapatito. Abhi-  
sañkhāralepaparikkhayena pātābhimukho ti attho. So pi  
alepapatito<sup>1</sup> ti vā padaviggaho. So ev' attho. Jarā-  
gharo ti jīṇṇagharasadiso. Jarāya vā gharabhūto ahosi.

Tasmā saccavādino dhammānam yathābhūtam sabhāvam  
sammad<sup>2</sup> eva ñatvā kathanato avitathavādino sammāsam-  
buddhassa mama satthu vacanam anaññathā.<sup>3</sup>  
Evam ayam therī attano attabhāve aniccatāya sallakkha-  
namukhena sabbesu pi tebhūmakadhammesu aniccatam  
upadhāretvā tadanusārena tattha dukkhalakkhaṇam  
anantalakkhaṇam ca āropetvā vipassanam ussukkāpentī  
maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apa-  
dāne :

Yo raṃsiphusitāveḷo Phusso nāma mahāmuni  
tassāham bhaginī asim, ajāyim khattiye kule. 1.  
Tassa dhammam sunitvāham vippasannena cetasā  
mahādānam daditvāna patthayim rūpasampadam. 2.  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī lokagganāyako  
uppanno lokapajjoto tilokasaraṇo jino. 3.  
Tadāruṇapure ramme brahmaññakulasambhavā  
vimuttacittam kupitā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunim abhisāpayim. 4.  
Vesikā 'va anācārā jinasāsana dūsikā  
evam akkosayitvāna tena pāpena kammunā 5.  
Dāruṇam nirayam gantvā mahādukkhasamappitā.  
tato cutā manussesu upapannā tapassinī 6.  
Dasa jātisahassāni gaṇikattam akārayim.  
tamhā pāpā na muccissam bhutvā duṭṭhāvisam yathā. 7.  
Brahmaceram asevissam Kassape jinasāsane  
tena kammavipākena ajāyim tidase pure. 8.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte ahosim opapātikā  
ambasākhandare jātā Ambapālī ti ten' aham. 9.  
Parivutā paṇikoṭihi pabbajim jinasāsane

<sup>1</sup> alenarapatito, cd.

<sup>3</sup> aññathā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> dhammad, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vipatticittakupitā, B.



pattāhaṃ acalaṃ thānaṃ dhītā buddhassa orasā. 10.

Iddhisu ca vasī homi sotadhātuvisuddhiyā  
cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmuni. 11.

Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam  
sabbāsavaparikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.

Atthadhammaniruttisū patibhāṇe tath'eva ca  
ñānaṃ me vimalaṃ suddham buddhasettḥassa vāhasā. 13.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 14.

Ambapāliyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### LXVII.

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti ādikā  
Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhi-  
kāra tāttha tāttha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ  
upacinantī ito ekanavutikappe Vipassissa bhagavato kāle  
kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā<sup>1</sup> ekadivasaṃ Bandhuma-  
tīnagare bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pattaṃ  
gahetvā pūvassa pūretvā pattaṃ bhagavato datvā pītiso-  
manassajātā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā sā tena puññakam-  
mena devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena upacitavi-  
mokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ  
Mahāvibhavaṃ brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā Rohiṇī ti  
laddhanāmā viññutaṃ pattā satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante  
vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpannā hutvā mātāpi-  
tūnaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā sāsane pasādaṃ uppādetvā te  
anujānāpetvā sayam pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ ka-  
rontī na cirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni.  
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Vipassissa mahesino  
piṇḍāya vicarantassa pūve dāsim ahaṃ tadā. 1.

Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca  
tāttha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 2.

<sup>1</sup> pavattā cd.

Chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ  
 paññāsa cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 3.  
 Manasā patthitā nāma sabbam mayham samijjhatha  
 sampattim anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca. 4.  
 Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā vippakule aham  
 Rohiṇi nāma nāmena ñātakehi piyāyitā. 5.  
 Bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā yathāta-  
 tham  
 samviggamānasā hutvā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. 6.  
 Yoniso padahantinaṃ arahattam apāpunim  
 ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam akarim tadā 7.  
 Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pūvadānass' idam phalaṃ.  
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa—katam buddhassa sāsanān  
 ti. 8.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā  
 pubbe sotāpannakāle pitarā attanā vacanapaṭivacanavasena  
 vuttagāthā udānavasena bhāsanti :

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī samaṇā ti patibujjhasi<sup>1</sup>  
 samaṇān' eva kittesi, samaṇi nūna bhavissasi.<sup>2</sup> 271.  
 Vipulaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca samaṇānaṃ pavecchasi<sup>3</sup>  
 Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmi : kena te samaṇā piyā ? 272.  
 Akammakāmaṃ alasaṃ paradattopajivino  
 āsaṃsukā sādukāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> kena te samaṇā piyā ? 273.  
 Cirassaṃ vata maṃ tāta samaṇānaṃ paripucchasi  
 tesā te kittayissāmi paññāsilaparakkamaṃ. 274.  
 Kammakāmaṃ analasā kammasetṭhassa kārakā  
 rāgaṃ dosaṃ pajahanti tena me samaṇa piyā. 275.  
 Tini pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino  
 sabbapāpaṃ<sup>5</sup> pahīn' esaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. 276.  
 Kāyakammaṃ suci nesāṃ vacikammaṃ ca tādisaṃ  
 manokammaṃ suci nesāṃ tena<sup>o</sup> 277.

<sup>1</sup> patibujjhati, cd. ; pabujjhasi, m.      <sup>2</sup> bhavissati, cd.

<sup>3</sup> samaṇānaṃ sayam casi, cd.      <sup>4</sup> sādunukāmaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sabbam pāpaṃ, cd.

Vimalā saṃkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā  
puṇṇā sukkānaṃ dhammānaṃ tena° 278.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajīvino  
atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca desenti tena° 279.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajīvino  
ekaggacittā satimanto tena° 280.

Dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhāṇī<sup>1</sup> anuddhatā  
dukkhassa' antaṃ pajānanti tena° 281.

Yamhā gāmā pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
anapekkhā 'va gacchanti tena° 282.

Na te saṃ koṭṭhe<sup>3</sup> osenti<sup>4</sup> na kumbhiṃ na kalopiyaṃ  
pariniṭṭhitam esānā tena° 283.

Na te hiraññaṃ gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇaṃ na rūpiyaṃ  
paccuppannaena yāpenti tena° 284.

Nānakulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca  
aññamaññaṃ piyāyanti<sup>5</sup> tena° 285.

Atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohinī<sup>6</sup>

saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā 286.

Tvaṃ h'etaṃ pajānāsi<sup>7</sup> puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ  
Amhaṃ pi ete samaṇā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇaṃ.

paṭiṭṭhito h'ettha yañño<sup>8</sup> vipulo no bhavissati. 287.

Sace bhāyasi<sup>9</sup> dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ  
upehi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ  
samādiyāhi silāni taṃ te atthāya hehiti. 288.

Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ  
samādiyāmi silāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. 289.

Brahmabandhu pure āsi so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo  
tevijjo sotthiyo c'amhi vedagū c'amhi nhātako<sup>10</sup> ti. 290.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha ādito tisso gāthā attano  
dhītu bhikkhūsu sammutiṃ<sup>11</sup> aticchantena vuttā. Tattha  
samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti. Bhoti tvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> mantabhāṇa, cd.    <sup>2</sup> kiñcinaṃ, cd.    <sup>3</sup> koṭṭha, cd.

<sup>4</sup> openti, m.

<sup>5</sup> pihayanti, m.

<sup>6</sup> jātā pi Rohini, cd.

<sup>7</sup> hetu pajānāmi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sotthiṃ yañño, cd.

<sup>9</sup> bhāyati, cd.

<sup>10</sup> nātako, cd.

<sup>11</sup> sammuti, cd.

passanakāle pi samaṇā ti kittentī samaṇapaṭibaddham<sup>1</sup> yeva katham kathentī passasi.<sup>2</sup> Samaṇā ti paṭibujjhasī ti passanato uṭṭhahantī samaṇā icc' eva paṭibujjhasi niddāya vuṭṭhasī.<sup>3</sup> Samaṇānam eva kittesī ti sabbakālam pi samaṇe eva samaṇānam eva vā guṇe kittesi abhitthavasi. Samaṇī nūna bhavissasi<sup>4</sup> ti gihirūpena ṭhitā vicittena samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi. Atha vā samaṇī nūna bhavissasi<sup>5</sup> ti idāni gihirūpena ṭhitā pi naciren' eva samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi.

Samaṇesu eva ninnaponabhāvato vacchasi ti desi. Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmī ti amma Rohiṇi<sup>6</sup> taṃ aham idāni pucchāmī ti brāhmaṇo attano dhītaram pucchanto āha: kena te samaṇā piyā ti. Amma Rohiṇi<sup>7</sup> tvam sayanti pi pabujjhanti pi aññadāsi samaṇānam eva guṇe kittayasi. Kena nāma kāraṇena tuyham samaṇā piyāyitabbā jātā ti attho.

Idāni brāhmaṇo samaṇesu dosam dhitu ācikkhanto akammakāmā ti gātham āha. Tattha akammakāmā ti na kammakāmā attano paresam ca atthāvaham kiñci kammaṃ na kātukāmā. Alasā ti kusitā. Paraddattopajivino ti parehi dinnam yeva upajivanasilā. Āsam sukā ti tato vuddhā pajānanādinam āsimsanakā. Sādukāmā ti sādu madhuram eva āhāram icchanakā. Sabbam etaṃ brāhmaṇo samaṇānam guṇe ajānanto attanā ca parikappitam dosam āha.

Taṃ sutvā Rohiṇi<sup>8</sup> "laddho dāni me okāso ayyānam guṇe kathetum" ti tuṭṭhamānasā bhikkhūnam guṇe kittetukāmā paṭhaman tāva tesam kittane somanassam pavedentī cirassam vata man tātā ti gātham āha. Tattha cirassam vatā ti cirena vata. Tātā ti pitaram ālapati. Samaṇānam ti samaṇe. Samaṇānam vā mayham piyāyitabbam. Tesanti samaṇānam. Pañ-

<sup>1</sup> oṭṭibandham, cd.    <sup>2</sup> passati, cd.    <sup>3</sup> vuṭṭhisi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bhavissati, cd.    <sup>5</sup> bhavissati, cd.    <sup>6</sup> Rohini, cd.

<sup>7</sup> Rohini, cd.

<sup>8</sup> Rohinī, cd.

ñāsīlaparakkaman ti pañcasīlam ca ussāham ca.  
Kittayissāmī ti patijānetvā te kittenti.

Akammakāmā alasā ti tena vuttadosam tāva nib-  
bēhetvā tappatipakkhabhūtaguṇam dassetuṃ kam-  
mā kāmā ti ādim āha. Tattha kammakāmā ti vatta-  
pativattādibhedam kammam samanakkiccam paripūraṇa-  
vasena kāmenti icchantī ti kammakāmā. Tattha yuttapa-  
yuttā hutvā utthāya samutthāya vāyāmanato na alasā ti  
anālasā. Tam pana kammam seṭṭham uttamam nibbā-  
nāvaham eva karontī ti kammaseṭṭhassa kārakā.  
Karontā pana tam patipattiyā āvajjabhāvato rāgam  
dosam pajahanti. Yathā rāgadosā pahiyanti evam  
samanakkammam karontī. Tena mesamaṇā piyā ti  
tena yathāvuttena sammāpatipajjanena mayham samaṇā  
piyā piyāyitabbā ti attho.

Tīni<sup>1</sup> pāpassa mūlānī ti lobhadosa-mohasam-  
khātāni akusalassa tīni mūlāni. Dhunanti ti nicchā-  
denti pajahanti ti attho. Sucikārino ti anavajjakam-  
makārino. Sabbapāpam<sup>2</sup> pahin' esam ti agga-  
maggādhigamena sabbam pi pāpam pahinam.

Evam samaṇā sucikārino ti samkhepato vuttam attham  
vibhajitvā dassetuṃ kāyakkammam ti gātham āha. Tam  
suviññeyyam eva.

Vimalā samkhamuttā 'vā ti sudhotasamkhā viya  
muttā viya ca vigatamalā rāgādimalarahitā. Suddhā  
santarabāhirā ti santarabāhirato suddhā suddhā-  
sayapayogā ti attho. Puṇṇā sukkehi dhammehi  
ti ekantasukkehi anavajjadhammehi paripuṇṇā. Asek-  
khehi silakkhandhādihi samannāgatā ti attho.

Suttageyyādi bahussutam etesam sutena ca uppannā ti  
bahussutā. Pariyattibāhusaccena pativedhabāhusac-  
cena ca samannāgatā ti attho. Tam eva duvidham<sup>3</sup> pi  
dhammam dhārentī ti dhammadharā. Sattānam  
ācārasamācārasikkhāpadena dhammena ñāyena jīvanti ti  
dhammajivino. Attham dhammam ca

<sup>1</sup> tīni, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Sabbapāpa, cd.

<sup>3</sup> uvidham, cd.



dhētvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhāya attano paṭipattim<sup>1</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānento<sup>2</sup> brahmandhūti gātham āha. Tass' attho hetthā vutto yeva.

Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

---

LXVIII.

Laṭṭhihattho pure āsī<sup>3</sup> ti ādikā Cāpāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinanti anukkamena upacitakusalamūlasambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vaṅkahārajanapade aññatarasmim migaluddakagāme jeṭṭhakamigaluddakassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Cāpā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tena ca samayena Upako ājivako bodhimandaṭo dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum Bārānasim uddissa gacchantena satthārā saha gato vippasanno "paripuṇṇāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyoḍāto, kaṃ si tvam āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā kassa vā tvam dhammaṃ rocesi" ti pucchitvā :

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi sabbesu dhammesu  
anupalitto

sabbamjaho taṇhakkhaye<sup>4</sup> vimutto sayam abhiññāya kaṃ  
uddiseyyan ti.

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati  
sadevakasmim lokasmim n'atthi me paṭipuggalo  
dhammacakkaṃ<sup>5</sup> pavattetum gacchāmi Kāsinam puram  
andhabhūtasim lokasmim āhañchum amatadudrabhin ti.

Satthārā attano sabbaññubuddhabhāve dhammacakka-  
pavattane ca pavedite pasannacitto so huveyya p' āvuso,  
arah' asi anantajino ti vatvā ummaggaṃ gaḥetvā pakkanto

---

<sup>1</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> udānanto, cd.

<sup>3</sup> avasī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> taṇhakkhayo, cd.

<sup>5</sup> brahmacakkaṃ, cd

Vaṅkahārajanapadaṃ agamaṣi. So tattha ekaṃ migaluddakagāmakam upanissāya vāsam kappesi. Taṃ tattha jeṭṭhakamigaluddako upatṭhāsi. So ekadivasam dūram migavam gacchanto “mayham arahante mā pamajji” ti attano dhītaram Cāpam ānāpetvā agamaṣi saddhim puttabhātukehi. Sā c’assa dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā. Atha Upako ājivako bhikkhācāravelāya migaluddakassa gharam gato parivisitum<sup>1</sup> upagatam Cāpam disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhujjitum pi asakkonto bhājanena bhattam ādāya vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā bhattam ekamante nikkhipitvā sace Cāpam labhissāmi jivāmi no ce marissāmi ti nirāhāro nipajji. Sattame divase migaluddako āgantvā dhītaram pucchi: “kiṃ mayham arahante appamajji” ti. “So ekadivasam eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo” ti āha. Migaluddako ca tāvad ev’ assa vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā kim bhante aphāsukan ti pāde parimajjanto pucchi. Upako nitthunanto<sup>2</sup> parivattati yeva. So vada bhante yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum sabbam taṃ karissāmā ti āha. Upako ekena pariyaēna attano ajjhāsayam ārocesi. Itaro “jānāsi pana kiñci sippam” ti. “Na jānāmi kiñci sippam” ti. “Ajānanta sakkā gharam āvasitum” ti. Tumhākam mamaēhārako bhavissāmi maṃsam ca vikkinissāmi<sup>3</sup> ti. Māgaviko amhākam pi etad eva rucati ti uttarisāṭakam datvā attano sahayakassa gehe katipāham vasāpetvā tādisē divase gharam ānetvā dhītaram adāsi. Atha kāle gacchante tesam samvāsam anvāya putto nibbatti. Subhaddo ti ’ssa nāmam akamsu. Cāpā tassa rodanakāle Upakassa putta ājivakassa putta maṃsahārakassa putta mā rodi mā rodi ti ādinā vuttavasena gītena Upakam uppaṇḍeti. So “mā tvam Cāpe maṃ anāthā” ti maññi. Atthi me sahyo anantajino nāma. Tassāham santikam gamissāmi ti āha. Cāpā evam ayam atṭiyati ti ṇatvā punappunam tathā kathesi yeva. So ekadivasam tāya kathāya vutte kujjhitvā gantum āraddho. Tāya taṃ taṃ vatvā anuniyamāno pi paññattim<sup>4</sup> āgacchanto pacchimadisābhimukho pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> pavisitum, cd.

<sup>2</sup> nitthunanto, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vikkinissāmi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> paññatti, cd.



Bhagavā ca tena samayena Sāvattḥiyaṃ Jetavane viharanto bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhi. Yo bhikkhave “ajja kuhiṃ anantajino” ti idhāgantvā pucchati taṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti. Upako pi “kuhiṃ anantajino vasati” ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena Sāvattḥiṃ gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vihāramajjhe tḥatvā “kuhiṃ anantajino” ti pucchi. Taṃ bhikkhū bhagavato santikaṃ nayimsu. So bhagavantam disvā “jānātha maṃ bhagavā” ti. “Āma jānāmi” “Kuhiṃ pana tvam ettakaṃ kālaṃ vasi” ti. “Vaṅkahārajanapade bhante” ti. “Upaka idāni mahallako jāto pabbajitum sakkhissasi” ti. “Pabbajisāmi bhante” ti. Satthā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āṇāpesi: “Ehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ pabbājehi” ti. So taṃ pabbājesi. So pabbajito satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanto na cirass’ eva anāgāmi-phale paṭiṭṭhāya kālaṃ katvā aviheṣu nibbatta. Nibbattakhaṇe yeva arahattaṃ apāpuni.<sup>1</sup> Aviheṣu nibbattamattā satta janā arahattaṃ pattā. Tesam ayaṃ aññataro. Vuttam h’etaṃ :

Avihaṃ upapannā ’me vimuttā satta bhikkhavo  
 rāgadosaparikkhīnā tiṇṇā soke vippattitaṃ  
 Upako Salakaṇṭho <sup>2</sup> ca Pukkuso <sup>3</sup> ti ca te tayo  
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca Bahunandi <sup>4</sup> ca Piṅgiyo  
 te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ dibbayogaṃ upaccagun ti.

Upake pana pakkante nibbindahadaya Cāpā dāraṃ ayyakassa niyyādetvā pubbe Upakena gatamaggam gacchanti Sāvattḥiṃ gantvā bhikkhuninaṃ santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahatte paṭiṭṭhitā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pubbe Upakena attanā ca <sup>5</sup> kathitagāthāyo udānavasena ekajjhaṃ katvā :

<sup>1</sup> apāpuni, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Salakaṇḍo, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Pukkusā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Bahumanti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> attanā va, cd.

Latṭhihattho pure āsi so dāni migaluddako  
 āsāya<sup>1</sup> palipā ghorā nāsakkhi pāram etase.<sup>2</sup> 291  
 Sumattam<sup>3</sup> maṃ maññamānā Cāpā puttam atosayi<sup>4</sup>  
 Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā pabbajissam puno-m-  
 aham.<sup>5</sup> 292.

Mā me kujjhi mahāvīra mā me kujjhi mahāmuni  
 na hi kodhaparetassa<sup>6</sup> suddhi atthi kuto tapo. 293.  
 Pakkamissañ<sup>7</sup> ca Nālāto ko' dha Nālāya vacchati  
 bandhanti itthirūpena samaṇe dhammajivino. 294.  
 Ehi Kāla nivattassu bhuñja kāme yathā pure  
 aham ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi nītakā. 295.  
 Etto c'eva<sup>8</sup> catubbhāgam yathā bhāsasi tam ca me  
 tayi rattassa posassa ulāram vata tam siyā. 296.  
 Kāl' anginim<sup>9</sup> va takkārim<sup>10</sup> pupphitam girimuddhani  
 phullam dālikalatṭhim<sup>11</sup> va antodipe va pāṭalim.<sup>12</sup> 297.  
 Haricandanalittāngim<sup>13</sup> kāsikuttamadhārinim<sup>14</sup>  
 tam maṃ rūpavatim santim<sup>15</sup> kassa ohāya gacchasi. 298.  
 Sākuntiko va sakunim<sup>16</sup> yathā bandhitum icchati<sup>17</sup>  
 āharimena rūpena na maṃ tvam bādhayissasi. 299.  
 Imañ<sup>18</sup> ca me puttaphalam Kāla uppāditam tayā  
 tam maṃ puttavatim santim<sup>19</sup> kassa ohāya gacchasi. 300.  
 Jahanti putte sappaññā tato nāti tato dhanam  
 pabbajanti mahāvīrā nāgo chetvā va bandhanam. 301.  
 Idāni te imam puttam daṇḍena churikāya vā  
 bhūmiyam vā nisumbheyyam<sup>20</sup> puttasokā na gacchasi.<sup>21</sup> 302.  
 Sace puttam sigālānam kukkurānam padāhisi<sup>22</sup>  
 na maṃ puttakate jammi<sup>23</sup> punar āvattayissasi. 303.

---

<sup>1</sup> āsāyā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> assitum, m.; etasse, cd.    <sup>3</sup> sumutta, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> atosayam, cd.    <sup>5</sup> puno-p-aham, m.    <sup>6</sup> kodhāp°, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> pakkam°, cd.    <sup>8</sup> etto Cāpe, m.    <sup>9</sup> kālamkāna, cd.  
<sup>10</sup> takkāri, cd.    <sup>11</sup> dālimalatṭhī, m.; dālījalatṭhī, cd.  
<sup>12</sup> pāṭali, cd.    <sup>13</sup> °tangī, cd.    <sup>14</sup> °dharinī, cd.  
<sup>15</sup> rūpavatī santī, cd.    <sup>16</sup> sakunī, cd.    <sup>17</sup> icchasi, cd.  
<sup>18</sup> amañ, cd.    <sup>19</sup> tvam maṃ puttavatī santī, cd.  
<sup>20</sup> nisumbhissa, m.; nisumbhiyam, cd.    <sup>21</sup> gacchati, cd.  
<sup>22</sup> sadā hi pi, cd.    <sup>23</sup> puttamkate jappi, cd.

Handa kho dāni bhaddan tē kuhim Kāla gamissasi <sup>1</sup>  
 katamaṃ gāmaṃ <sup>2</sup> nigamaṃ nagaraṃ rājadhāniyo.<sup>3</sup> 304.  
 Ahumha pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino  
 gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo.<sup>4</sup> 305.  
 Eso hi bhagavā buddho nadim <sup>5</sup> Nerañjaram pati  
 sabbadukkhapahānāya dhammaṃ desesi paṇiṇaṃ.  
 tassāham santike gacchaṃ so me satthā bhavissati. 306.  
 Vandanan dāni vajjasi lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ  
 padakkhinaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇaṃ. 307.  
 Etaṃ kho labbhaṃ <sup>6</sup> amhehi yathā bhāsasi tam ca me<sup>7</sup>  
 vandanan dāni te vajjaṃ <sup>8</sup> lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ  
 padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇaṃ. 308.  
 Tato ca Kālo pakkāmi nadim <sup>9</sup> Nerañjaram pati  
 so addasāsi sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. 309.  
 Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmiṇaṃ. 310.  
 Tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ <sup>10</sup>  
 Cāpāya ādisitvāna <sup>11</sup> pabbaji anagāriyaṃ.  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. 311.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha laṭṭhihattho ti daṇḍa-  
 hattho. Pure ti pubbe paribbājakakāle. Caṇḍagonakuk-  
 kurādīnaṃ parihāraṇatthaṃ daṇḍaṃ hatthena gahetvā  
 vicaraṇako ahoṣi. So dāni migaluddako ti so eko  
 idāni migaluddehi saddhim sambhogasaṃvāsehi migaluddo  
 māgaviko jāto. Āsāyā ti taṇhāya. Āsiyā ti pi pāṭho.  
 Ajjhāsaya hetū ti attho. Palipā ti kāmapaṅkato diṭṭhi-  
 paṅkato ca. Ghorā ti aviditavipulattā ca hatthā dārunato  
 ghorā. Na sakki pāram etase <sup>12</sup> ti tass' eva  
 palipassa pārabhūtaṃ <sup>13</sup> nibbānaṃ etuṃ <sup>14</sup> gantum na

<sup>1</sup> kuhi Kālāgam°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gāma, cd.

<sup>3</sup> rājathāniyo, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rājathāniyo, cd.

<sup>5</sup> nadī, cd.

<sup>6</sup> laddhaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> yathā bhāsi tuvaṃ ca me, m.

<sup>8</sup> te gacchaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> nadī, cd.

<sup>10</sup> katvānaṃ abhiddakkhiṇaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> āvikatvāna, cd.

<sup>12</sup> etasse, cd

<sup>13</sup> pārāgūtaṃ, cd.

<sup>14</sup> etaṃ, cd.

sakkhina abhisambhunī ti. Attānam eva sandhāya Upako vadati.

Sumattam mam maññamānā ti attani sutthu mattam<sup>1</sup> madappattam kāmagedhavasena laggam pamattam vā katvā mam sallakkhantī. Cāpā puttam atosayī<sup>2</sup> ti migaluddassa dhītā Cāpā ajīvakassa puttā ti ādinā mam ghattentī puttam tosesi kelāpassasi. Puttam mam maññamānā ti ca paṭhanti. Subhati ti mam maññamānā<sup>3</sup> ti attho. Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā ti Cāpāya tayi uppannam kilesabandhanam chindetvā. Pabbajissam<sup>4</sup> puno-m-ahan ti puna dutiyavāram pi aham pabbajissāmi. Idāni tassā mayham attho n'atthi ti vadati.

Tam sutvā Cāpāya khamāpentī mā me kujjhī ti gātham āha. Tattha mā me kujjhī ti kelikāraṇamatena mā mayham kujjhī. Mahāvira mahāmuni ti Upakam ālapati. Tam hi sā “pubbe pi pabbajito idāni pabbajitukāmo” ti katvā khantiṃ<sup>5</sup> ca paccāsiṃsantī<sup>6</sup> mahāmuni ti āha. Tenevāha: na hi kodhapparetassa suddhi atthi kuto tapo ti. Tvam ettakam pi asahanto katham cittam damessasi<sup>7</sup> katham vā tapam carissasī ti adhippāyo.

Atha Nālam gantvā jivitukāmā pi ti Cāpāya vutto āha: pakkamissam ca Nālāto ko 'dha Nālāya vacchatī ti. Ko idha Nālāya vasissati, Nālāto 'va aham pakkamissām' eva. So hi tassa jātagāmo. Tato nikkhamitvā pabbajitattā evam āha. Nālā ti Upakassa jātagāmo. So ca Magadharatṭhe Bodhimaṇḍassa āsannapadese. Tam sandhāya vuttam: bandhanti itthirūpena samane dhammajīvino ti. Cāpe tvam dhammena jivante dhammike pabbajite attano itthirūpena kuttākappehi bandhanti tiṭṭhasi. Yenāham idāni yādiso jāto tasmā tam pariccajāmī ti adhippāyo.

<sup>1</sup> matta, cd.

<sup>2</sup> puttam matopassī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> maññamāno, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pabbajissam yam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> khantī, cd. <sup>6</sup> paccāsiṃsanantī, cd. <sup>7</sup> damessati, cd.

Evam vutte Cāpā tam nivattetukāmā : ehi Kālā<sup>1</sup> ti gātham āha. Tass' attho : kālavaṇṇatāya<sup>2</sup> Kālā Upaka. Ehi nivattassu mā pakkami. Pubbe viya kām e paribhuñja. Ahaṃ ca ye ca me santi nātakā te sabbe tvaṃ imāya pakkamitukāmatāya vasikatā vasavattito katā ti.

Tam sutvā Upako etto c' evā ti gātham āha. Tattha Cāpe ti Cāpe. Cāpasadisa-aṅgalatṭhitāya sā Cāpā ti nāmaṃ labhi. Tasmā Cāpā ti vuccati. Tvam Cāpe yathā bhāsa si idāni yādisaṃ<sup>3</sup> kathesi ito catubbhāgaṃ ce piyasamudāhāraṃ kareyyāsi. Tayi rattassa rāgā-bhibhūtassa purisassa uḷāraṃ vata tam siyā. Ahaṃ pan' etarahi tayi kāmesu ca viratto tasmā Cāpāya vacanena tiṭṭhāmī ti adhippāyo.

Puna Cāpā attani tassa āsattiṃ<sup>4</sup> uppādetukāmā Kālā' aṅginim<sup>5</sup> ti āha. Tattha Kālā ti tassa ālapanam. Aṅginin<sup>6</sup> ti aṅgalatṭhisampannam. Va iti<sup>7</sup> upamāya nipāto. Takkāriṃ<sup>8</sup> pupphitam girimuddhanī ti pabbatamuddhani tṭhitam supupphitadālikalatṭhim<sup>9</sup> viya. Ukkāgarin ti keci paṭhanti. Aṅgalatṭhim<sup>10</sup> viyā ti attho. Girimuddhanī ti ca idaṃ kenaci anupahatasobhatā-dassanatham vuttam. Keci kāliginin ti pātham vatvā tassa kumbhaṇḍalatāsadisan ti attham vadanti. Phulla-dālim alatṭhim vā ti<sup>11</sup> pupphitam bijapūralatam viya. Antodīpe va pāṭalin ti dipagabbhantare pupphita-pāṭalirukkham viya. Dipagahanañ c'ettha sokapāṭihāriya-dassanatham eva.

Haricandanalittaṅgin<sup>12</sup> ti lohitacandanena anulittasabbhaṅgim.<sup>13</sup> Kāsikuttamadhārinin<sup>14</sup> ti uttamakāsikavatthadharam. Tam man ti tādisaṃ mam. Rūpavatim santin<sup>15</sup> ti rūpasampannasamānam.

<sup>1</sup> Kālā, cd.<sup>2</sup> kālavaṇṇo, cd.<sup>3</sup> sādisaṃ, cd.<sup>4</sup> āsatti, cd.<sup>5</sup> Kālā' aṅgitam, cd.<sup>6</sup> aṅginī, cd.<sup>7</sup> ca iti, cd.<sup>8</sup> takkāri, cd.<sup>9</sup> olatṭhi, cd.<sup>10</sup> Aṅgatthilatṭhi, cd.<sup>11</sup> latṭhitan ti, cd.<sup>12</sup> otaṅgī, cd.<sup>13</sup> obaṅgī, cd.<sup>14</sup> odhārinan, cd.<sup>15</sup> rūpavatī santi, cd.

Kassa ohāya gacchasi ti kassa nāma sattassa kassa vā hetuno kena kāraṇena pahāya ohāya [pariccajitvā gacchasi.

Ito param pi tesam vacanapaṭivacanagāthā 'va ṭhapetvā pariyoṣāne tisso gāthā. Tattha sākuntiko ti sakunaḷuddo viya. Āharimena rūpenā ti kesamaṇḍanādinā sarīrajagganena c'eva vatthābharaṇādinā ca abhisamkhārikena rūpena vaṇṇena kittimena cāturiyena cā ti attho. Namam tvam bādhayissasi ti pubbe viya idāni mam tvam na bādhitum sakkhissasi.

Puttaphalan ti puttasaṃkhātaphalam puttappasavo.

Sappaññā ti paññavanto. Saṃsārena ādinavavi-bhāvaniyā paññāya samannāgatā ti adhippāyo. Te hi appam va mahantam pi nātiparivaṭṭabhogakkhandham vā pahāya pabbajanti. Tenāha : pabbajanti mahāvira<sup>1</sup> nāgo chetvā va bandhanam ti. Ayam bandhanam viya hatthināgo ghibandhanam<sup>2</sup> chindetvā mahāviriya ca pabbajanti. Na hinaviriya ti attho.

Daṇḍenā ti yena kenaci daṇḍena. Churikāyā ti na khurena.<sup>3</sup> Bhūmiyam va nisumbheyyan<sup>4</sup> ti paṭhaviyam pātetvā<sup>5</sup> bādhanavijjhanādinā<sup>6</sup> vibādhiṣṣāmi. Puttasokā na gacchasi ti puttasokanimittam na gacchissasi.

Padāhisī<sup>7</sup> ti dassasi. Puttakate ti puttakarakā. Jammi ti tassā<sup>8</sup> ālapanam. Lāmake ti attho.

Idāni tassa gamanam anujānitvā gamaṇaṭṭhānam jānitum handa kho ti gātham āha. Itaro pubbe aham aniyyānikam sāsanam paggayha aṭṭhāsi, idāni pana niyyānikanantajinassa sāsaṇe ṭhātukāmo. Tasmā "tassa santikam gamissāmi" ti dassento ahumhā<sup>9</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha gaṇino ti gaṇadharā. Asamaṇā ti na samitapāpā. Samanamānino ti samitapāpā ti evamsaññino. Vicarimhā ti pūraṇādisu attānam pakkhipitvā vadati.

<sup>1</sup> mahāvira, cd.      <sup>2</sup> obandhana, cd.      <sup>3</sup> kharena, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nisumbhiyan, cd.      <sup>5</sup> pāthetvā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> bodhana°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sadāhisī, cd.      <sup>8</sup> tassa, cd.      <sup>9</sup> amhā, cd.

Nerañjaraṃ<sup>1</sup> patī ti Nerañjarāya nadiyā samīpe. Tassā tīre buddho abhisambodhiṃ patto ti abhisambodhiṃ<sup>2</sup> dassento sabbakālam bhagavā tattha vasī ti adhippāyena vadati.

Vandanaṃ dāni me vajjāsī ti mama vandanaṃ vadeyyāsī<sup>3</sup> mama vacanena lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ vadeyyāsī ti attho. Padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsī<sup>4</sup> dakkhinaṃ ti buddhaṃ bhagavantaṃ tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pi catūsu thānesu vanditvā tato puññato mayhaṃ pattidānaṃ dento padakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsī<sup>5</sup> ti buddhaguṇānaṃ sutapubbattāhetusampannatāya ca evaṃ vadati.

Etamaṃ khola bhamaṃ<sup>6</sup> amhehi ti etaṃ padakkhiṇakāraṇaṃ puññaṃ amhehi tava dhātum sakkā na nivattanaṃ pubbe viya kāmūpabhogo ca na sakkā ti adhippāyo. Tuvaṃ Cāpe ti tvaṃ Cāpe. Vajjaṃ vakkhāmi.<sup>7</sup> So ti Kālo. Adasāsī ti addakkhi. Sathhudesanāya saccakathāya padhānattā sabbadhi muttāya<sup>8</sup> abhāvato dukkhaṃ ti ādi vuttaṃ. Sesamaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Cāpāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### LXIX.

Petāni bhōti puttāni ti ādikā Sundariyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ito ekatimse kappe Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ sathhāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānasā bhikkhaṃ datvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā ca sathhā tassā cittappasādaṃ ñatvā anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammaena tāvatimsesu

<sup>1</sup> Nerañjara, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vasseyyāsī, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ādiyeyyāsī, cd.

<sup>7</sup> gacchāmi vakkh°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> abhisambodhi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ādiseyyāmi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> laddhaṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sabbinimuttāya, cd.

nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukam katvā dibbasampattim anubhavitvā tato cutā. Aparāparam sugatibhavesu yeva samsaranti paripakkañāṇā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Bārānasiyam Sujātassa nāma brāhmaṇassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā rūpasampattiyā Sundarī ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Vayappattakāle c'assā kaniṭṭhabhātā kālam akāsi. Ath' assā pitā puttasokena abhibhūto tattha tattha vicaranto<sup>1</sup> Vāsithītheriyā samāgantvā taṃ sokavinodanakāraṇaṃ pucchanto pe tā ni<sup>2</sup> bhoti puttā ni ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi. Therī taṃ<sup>3</sup> sokābhibhūtaṃ ñatvā sokavinodetukāma bahūni me puttasa tāni ti ādinā dve gāthā vatvā attano asokikabhāvaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo "kathaṃ tvam ayye evaṃ asokā jātā" ti āha. Tassa therī ratanattayagaṇaṃ kathesi. Brāhmaṇo "kuhiṃ satthā" ti pucchitvā "idāni Mithilāyaṃ viharatī" ti sutvā<sup>4</sup> tāvad eva rathaṃ yojetvā rathena Mithilaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto tatiyadivase arahattaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāpuni. Atha sārathi rathaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādāya Bārānasiṃ gantvā brāhmaṇiyā taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Sundarī attano pitu pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "amma ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi" ti mātaraṃ āpucchi. Mātā "yaṃ imasmim gehe bhogajātaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ santakaṃ. Tvam imassa kulassa dāyādikā. Paṭipajja imaṃ sabbabhogaṃ paribhuñja mā pabbajī"<sup>7</sup> ti āha. Sā "na mayhaṃ bhogehi attho. Pabbajissāmi' evāhaṃ amma" ti mātaraṃ anujānāpetvā mahatim sampattim<sup>8</sup> khelapiṇḍaṃ viya chaddetvā pabbajī.<sup>9</sup> Pabbajitvā ca sikkhamānā yeva hutvā ghaṭenti<sup>10</sup> vāyamanti hetusampannatāya ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā saha paṭisaṃbhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

<sup>1</sup> vicarante, cd.      <sup>2</sup> petā nu, cd.      <sup>3</sup> therī tassa, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> ti taṃ sutvā, cd.      <sup>5</sup> arahatta, cd.      <sup>6</sup> ratha, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> pabbajji, cd.      <sup>8</sup> mahati sampatti, cd.  
<sup>9</sup> pabbajji, cd.      <sup>10</sup> ghaṭenti, cd.



Piṇḍapātāṃ carantassa Vessabhussa mahesino  
 kaṭacchubbhikkhaṃ paggayha buddhaseṭṭhassa dās'aham. 1.  
 Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako  
 vithiyā <sup>1</sup> saṅghito satthā akā me anumodanaṃ. 2.  
 Kaṭacchubbhikkhaṃ datvāna Tāvatiṃsaṃ gamissasi  
 chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ karissasi. 3.  
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittaṃ karissasi  
 manasā patthitaṃ sabbam paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.  
 Sampattiṃ <sup>2</sup> anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcanaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi 'nāsavā. <sup>4</sup> 5.  
 Idam vatvāna sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako  
 nabham <sup>5</sup> abbhuggami dhīro haṃsarājā <sup>6</sup> va ambare. 6.  
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitṭhā yāgasampadā <sup>7</sup>  
 kaṭacchubbhikkhaṃ datvāna pattāhaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ. 7.  
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass'idam phalaṃ. 8.  
 Kilesā jāhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 9.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena  
 viharanti aparabhāge satthu purato sihanādaṃ nadissāmi  
 ti upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā Bārāṇasīto nikkhamitvā sambā-  
 hulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ anukkamena Sāvattiṃ gantvā  
 satthu santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekam-  
 antaṃ ṭhitā. Satthārā katapaṭisaṅghārā satthu orasadhī-  
 tubhāvādivibhāvanena aññaṃ vyākāsi. Ath' assā mātaraṃ  
 ādim katvā sabbo nātigaṇo pariṇāno ca pabbaji. Sā aparā-  
 bhāge attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pitarā vuttagāthaṃ  
 ādim katvā udānavasena :

Petāni bhoti puttāni <sup>8</sup> khādamānā tuvaṃ pure  
 tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. 312.  
 Sājja sabbāni khāditvā satta puttāni brāhmaṇi <sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> vithiyam, P.

<sup>2</sup> sampatti, P.

<sup>3</sup> pabbajissa saṃ kiñcana, P. <sup>4</sup> nibbāyissaṃ anāsavā, P.

<sup>5</sup> namaṃ, P. <sup>6</sup> haṃsarāji, P. <sup>7</sup> yāvasampadā, P.

<sup>8</sup> puttānaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> brahmaṇi, cd.

Vāsetṭhi <sup>1</sup> kena vaṇṇena na bālham <sup>2</sup> paritappasi. 313.  
 Bahūni puttasaṭāni ṇāṭisaṃghasaṭāni ca  
 khādītāni atitaṃse mama tuyham ca brāhmaṇa.<sup>3</sup> 314.  
 Sāham nissaraṇaṃ ṇatvā jātiyā maraṇassa ca  
 na socāmi na rodāmi na cāham paritappayim.<sup>4</sup> 315.  
 Abbhutaṃ vata Vāsetṭhi <sup>5</sup> vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ  
 kassa <sup>6</sup> tvam dhammam aññāya giraṃ bhāsasi edisaṃ. 316.  
 Esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ pati  
 sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammam desesi pāṇinaṃ.<sup>7</sup> 317.  
 Tassāham brāhmaṇa<sup>8</sup> arahato dhammaṃ sutvā nirūpa-  
 dhim <sup>9</sup>  
 tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasaṅgā vyapānudi.<sup>10</sup> 318.  
 So aham pi gamissāmi nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ pati  
 app eva maṃ so bhagavā sabbadukkhā pamocaye. 319.  
 Addasa <sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo buddham vip̐pamuttaṃ nirūpadhim  
 tassa dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū. 320.  
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
 ariyaṃ c' aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamaḡāmi-  
 nam. 321.  
 Tattha viññātasaddhammo pabbajjaṃ samarocayi  
 Sujāto tihi rattihī tisso vijjā aphassayi.<sup>12</sup> 322.  
 Ehi sārathi gacchāhi rathaṃ nīyādayāh' <sup>13</sup> imaṃ  
 ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ vajja <sup>14</sup> pabbajito <sup>15</sup> dāni brāhmaṇo.  
 Sujāto tihi rattihī tisso vijjā aphassayi.<sup>16</sup> 323.  
 Tato ca rathaṃ ādāya sahaṣsaṃ cāpi sārathi  
 ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ <sup>17</sup> voca pabbajito <sup>18</sup> dāni brāhmaṇo.  
 Sujāto tihi rattihī tisso vijjā aphassayi.<sup>19</sup> 324.  
 Etaṃ c' aham <sup>20</sup> assarathaṃ sahaṣsaṃ cāpi sārathi.  
 tevijaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ṇatvā puṇṇapattaṃ dadāmi te. 325.

---

<sup>1</sup> Vāsītṭhi, cd.      <sup>2</sup> bālam, cd.      <sup>3</sup> brahmaṇa, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> paritappati, cd.      <sup>5</sup> Vāsītṭhi, cd.      <sup>6</sup> tassa, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> pāṇinaṃ, cd.      <sup>8</sup> hassa brahme, m.  
<sup>9</sup> nirūpadhi, cd.      <sup>10</sup> apānudi, cd.      <sup>11</sup> addasaṃ, cd.  
<sup>12</sup> apassayi, m., cd.      <sup>13</sup> niyyāthayāhi, cd.  
<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇi vijjā, cd.      <sup>15</sup> pabbajji, m.  
<sup>16</sup> apassayi, m., cd.      <sup>17</sup> brāhmaṇi, cd.  
<sup>18</sup> pabbajji, m.      <sup>19</sup> apassayi, m., cd.      <sup>20</sup> etaṃ ca te, cd.

Tumh'eva <sup>1</sup> hotu assaratho sahasam cāpi brāhmaṇi  
aham pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. 326.

Hatthigavassam maṇikuṇḍalañ <sup>2</sup> ca phitam c' imam  
gehavigatam <sup>3</sup> pahāya  
pitā pabbajito tuyham bhujja bhogaṇi Sundari tuvam  
dāyādikā kule. 327.

Hatthigavassam maṇikuṇḍalañ <sup>4</sup> ca rammam c'imam geha-  
vigatam <sup>5</sup> pahāya

pitā pabbajito mayham puttasokena aṭṭito  
aham pi pabbajissāmi bhātu sokena aṭṭitā. 328.

So te ijhatu samkappo yaṃ tvam patthesi Sundari  
uttitṭhapinḍo uñcho <sup>6</sup> ca pamsukūlam ca cīvaram  
etāni abhisambhontī paraloke anāsavā. 329.

Sikkhamānāya me ayye dib bacakkhum visodhitam  
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. 330.

Tuвам nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṃghassa <sup>7</sup> sobhane  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 331.

Anujānāhi me ayye. Icche Sāvattim <sup>8</sup> gantave <sup>9</sup>  
sīhanādam nadissāmi buddhasettḥhassa santike. 332.

Passa Sundari satthāram hemavaṇṇam harittacam  
adantānam dametāram <sup>10</sup> sambuddham akutobhayaṃ. 333.

Passa Sundarim āyantim <sup>11</sup> vippamuttam nirūpadhim  
vitarāgam visamyuttam katakiccam anāsavam. 334.

Bārānasīto nikkamma tava santikam āgatā  
sāvikā te mahāvira pāde vandati Sundarī. 335.

Tuвам buddho tuвам satthā, tuyham dhīt'amhi <sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇa  
orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsavā. 336.

Tassā te svāgatam bhadde tato <sup>13</sup> te adurāgatam  
evam hi dantā āyanti <sup>14</sup> satthu pādāni vandikā  
vitarāgā visamyuttā katakiccā anāsavā ti. 337.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha petāni ti orāni.

<sup>1</sup> tuyham va, cd.

<sup>2</sup> manik<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>3</sup> gahavig<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>4</sup> manik<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>5</sup> gahavig<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>6</sup> uccho, cd.

<sup>7</sup> theresamgh<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>8</sup> Sāvattihī, cd.

<sup>9</sup> gantuve, cd.

<sup>10</sup> dametānam, cd.

<sup>11</sup> Sundarī āyanti, cd.

<sup>12</sup> tuвам dhītā, cd.

<sup>13</sup> ato, m.

<sup>14</sup> dantam āyanti, cd.

Bhotī ti tam ālapati. Puttānī ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttam. Pete putte ti attho. Eko eva ca tassā<sup>1</sup> putto mato. Brāhmaṇo pana nacirakālam ayaṃ sokena aṭṭā hutvā vicari bahū maññe imissā puttā matā ti evaṃsaññī hutvā bahuvacanenāha. Tathā ca<sup>2</sup> sājja<sup>3</sup> sabbāni khāditvā satta puttānī ti khādamānā ti lokavohāravasena khumsanavacanam etaṃ. Loke hi yassā itthiyā jātajātā puttā maranti taṃ garahanti “puttakhādānī” ti ādi vadanti. Ativā ti ativiya bhūtaṃ. Paritappasī ti samtappasi pure ti yojanā. Ayaṃ h’ettha samkhepattho. Bhoti Vāsetṭhi<sup>4</sup> pubbe tvaṃ mataputtā hutvā socanti paridevantī ativiya sokāya samappitā gāmanigamarāja-dhāniyo<sup>5</sup> āhiṇḍasi.

Sājja ti sā ajja. Sā tvaṃ etarahī ti attho. Ajja ti vā pāṭho. Kena vaṇṇenā ti kena kāraṇena khāditānī ti therī brāhmaṇena vuttapariyāyen’ eva vadati. Sājja ti khāditānī ti vā vyagghadīpibilarādijātiyo sandhāy’ evam āha. Atitamse ti atite koṭṭhāse. Atikkantabhavesū ti attho. Mamatuyhaṃ cā ti mayā cā tayā ca. Nissaraṇaṃ ñatvā jātiyā maraṇassa cā ti jātijāramaraṇaṃ nissaraṇabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ maggañāṇena paṭivijjhivā. Na cāpi paritappayin<sup>6</sup> ti na cāpi upāyās’āsi.<sup>7</sup> Ahaṃ upāyasaṃ na āpajjī ti attho.

Abbhutaṃ vatā ti acchariyaṃ vata. Taṃ hi abhūtan ti vuccati. Edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ.<sup>8</sup> Na socāmi na rodāmi na cāpi paritappayin<sup>9</sup> ti evaṃ socanā-dīnaṃ abhāvadīpativācaṃ. Kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāyā ti kevalaṃ yathā ediso dhammo laddhuṃ na sakkā tasmā kassa nāma satthuno dhammam aññāya giram vācaṃ bhāsasi edisaṃ ti satthāraṃ sā naṃ ca pucchati.

Nirūpadhīti niddukkhaṃ. Viññātasaddham-

<sup>1</sup> catasso, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tathā vā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sajja, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Vāsītṭhi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> rajathāniyo, cd.

<sup>6</sup> parikappatī, cd.

<sup>7</sup> upāyāsi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> evarūpi, cd.

<sup>9</sup> paritappatī, cd.

mā ti paṭividdhaariyasaddhammā vyāpānudin<sup>1</sup> ti nihari pajahi. Vipparamuttan<sup>2</sup> ti sabbaso vimuttaṃ sabbakilesehi sabbabhavehi ca viṣaṃyuttaṃ. Hessati so sammāsambuddho assa brāhmaṇassa satthā ti tassa catusaccadhammadeśanāya.

Ratham niyyādayāh' imān<sup>3</sup> ti imam ratham brāhmaṇiyā niyyādehi.<sup>4</sup>

Sahaṣṣam cāpī ti maggaparibbayattham nītaṃ kahāpanasahaṣṣam cāpī ādāya niyyādesin ti yojanā. Assarathan ti assayuttaratham. Puṇṇapattan ti tuṭṭhidānam.

Evam brāhmaṇiyā tuṭṭhidāne diyyamāne taṃ sampaticchantī<sup>5</sup> sārathī tuyh'eva hotū ti gātham vatvā satthu santikam eva gantvā pabbajite<sup>6</sup> pana sārathimhi brāhmaṇī attano dhītaram Sundarim āmantetvā gharāvāse niyojenti hatthigavassan ti gātham āha. Tattha hatthī ti hatthino. Gavassan ti gāvo ca assā ca. Maṇikuṇḍalāñ cā ti maṇī ca kuṇḍalāni ca. Phītam<sup>7</sup> c'imam gehavigatam<sup>8</sup> pahāyā ti imam hatthiādippabhedam yathāvuttam avuttam ca khattavathahiraññasuvaṇṇādibhedam phitam.<sup>9</sup> Bahu taṃ ca gehavigatam gehūpakaraṇam aññaṃ ca dāsīdāsādikam sabbam pahāya tava pitā pabbajito. Bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam ime bhoge bhuñjassu. Tuvam dāyādikā kule ti tuvam hi imasmim kule dāyajarahā ti. Taṃ sutvā Sundarī attano nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pakāsentī hatthigavassan ti ādim āha. Atha naṃ mātā nekkhammass' eva niyojenti so te ijhatū ti ādinā diyaddhagātham āha. Tattha yaṃ tvam patthesi Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam idāni yaṃ patthayasi ākaṃkhasi. So tava pabbajjāya saṃkappo pabbajjāya chando ijhatu anantarāyena sijhatu. Uttiṭṭhapinḍo ti

<sup>1</sup> vyāpān°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> niyyātassābhīyan, cd.

<sup>5</sup> °icchanto, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pītam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vippavutthan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> niyyātehi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pabbajitena, cd.

<sup>8</sup> gahavigatam, cd. <sup>9</sup> thitam, cd.

ghare ghare upatiṭṭhitvā laddhabbabbhikkhāpiṇḍo. Uñcho<sup>1</sup>  
ti tadattham gharapaṭipāṭiyā āhindaṇam<sup>2</sup> utṭhānañ  
ca. Etānī ti uttiṭṭhapiṇḍādini. Abhisambhontī  
ti anibbiṇṇarūpajamghābalam<sup>3</sup> nissāya abhisambhavanti  
sādhenti ti attho.

Atha Sundarī sādhu ammā ti mātuyā paṭisunivā  
nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā sikkhamānā yeva  
samānā tisso vijjā sacchikatvā sathu santikam gamissāmī  
ti upajjhāyam ārocetvā bhikkhunīhi saddhim Sāvattim  
agamāsi. Tena vuttam sikkhamānāya me ayye  
ti ādi. Tattha sikkhamānāya me ti sikkhamā-  
nāya samānāya mayā. Ayye ti attano upajjhāyam  
ālapati.

Tuвам nissāya kalyāṇī therisaṃghassa  
sobhāṇe ti bhikkhunisaṃghe vuddharatanabhāvena  
thiraguṇayogena ca saṃghatheriyo ānehi silādihi samannā-  
gatattā sobhāṇe kalyāṇamitte ayye tam nissāya mayā  
tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa  
sāsanan ti yojanā.

Iceche ti icchāmi. Sāvattim gantave<sup>4</sup> ti Sāva-  
ttim gantum. Sihanādam nadissāmī ti aññam  
vyākaraṇam sandhāyāha.

Atha Sundarī anukkamena Sāvattim gantvā vihāram  
pavisitvā sathāram dhammāsane nisinnam disvā ulāra-  
pitisomanassam paṭisaṃvediyamānā attānam eva ālapantī  
āha passa Sundarī ti. Hemavaṇṇan ti suvaṇṇa-  
vaṇṇam. Harittacam ti kañcanasannibhattacam.  
Ettha ca bhagavā pītavaṇṇena suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ti vuccati.  
Atha kho sammad eva ghaṃsitvā jātihiṃgulakena anu-  
līpitvā suparimajjitakañcanādāsasannibho ti dassetum  
hemavaṇṇan ti vatvā harittacan ti vuttam.

Passa Sundarim āyantī<sup>5</sup> ti tam Sundarīnā-  
mikam mam bhagavā gacchantam passa. Vipparamuttan  
ti ādinā aññam vyākaronṭī pītivippakāravasena vadatī.  
“Kuto pana āgatā kattha ca āgatā kīdisā cāyam Sundarī” ti

<sup>1</sup> uccho, cd. <sup>2</sup> āhindaṇto, cd. <sup>3</sup> °rūpājamghab°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Sāvatti gantuve, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ayaṅtī, cd.

āsamkantiṇaṃ āsamkaṃ nivattetuṃ Bārāṇasīto ti  
gātham vatvā tattha sāvīkā cā ti vuttam attham pāka-  
tataṃ kātuṃ tuvaṃ buddho ti gātham āha. Tass'  
attho : imasmim sadevake loke tuvaṃ ev'eko sabbaññū  
buddho ditṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi ya-  
thārahaṃ anusāsanato tuvaṃ me satthā ahaṃ ca  
khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇī<sup>1</sup> bhagavā tuyhaṃ ure tassā maṃ  
janitābhijātikāya orasā mukhato pavattadhammagho-  
sena sāsanassa ca mukhabhūtena ariyamaggena jātattā  
mukhato jātā nitṭhitapariññādikaraṇiyatāya kata-  
kiccā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khepitattā anāsavā ti.

Ath'assā satthā āgamaṇaṃ abhinandanto tassā te  
svāgatan ti gātham āha. Tass'attho : mayā adhigataṃ  
dhammaṃ yāthāvato adhigacchi. Tassā te bhadde Sundari  
idha mama santike āgataṃ. Tato eva taṃ adurāga-  
taṃ na durāgataṃ hoti. Tasmā evaṃ hi dantā  
āyanti yathā tvaṃ Sundari evaṃ pi uttamena ariyamag-  
gasamathena dantā. Tato eva sabbadhi vītarāgā sab-  
besaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā visamyuttā  
katakiccā anāsavā satthu pādānaṃ vanda-  
nikā āgacchanti. Tasmā tassā te svāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> adu-  
rāgatan ti yojanā.

Sundarītheriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## LXX.

Daharā ahan ti ādikā Subhāya kammāradhitāya  
theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti  
anukkamena saṃropitakusalamulā upacitavimokkhasam-  
bhārā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti paripakkaññā hutvā  
imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarassa suvaṇṇa-  
kāraṇassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattisobhāya Subhā  
ti tassā nāmaṃ ahosi. Anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā satthu

<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kasmā tassa se svāgataṃ, cd.

Rājagahappavesane satthari samjātappasādā ekadivasam bhagavantam upasamkamitvā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi. Satthā tassā indriyaparipākam disvā ajjhāsayanurūpam catusaccagabbhadhammam desesi. Sā tāvad eva sahas-sanayapaṭimaṇḍite sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi. Sā aparabhāge gharāvāse dosam disvā Mahāpajāpatīgotamiyā santike pabbajitvā bhikkhunīsile patitṭhitā upari maggatthāya bhāvanam anuyuñjati.<sup>1</sup> Tam ñātikā kālena kālam upasamkamitvā kāmehi nimantetvā<sup>2</sup> pahūtadhanavibhavam ca dassetvā palobhenti. Sā ekadivasam attano santikam upagatanam gharāvāsesu kāmesu ca ādinavam pakāsentī daharā ahan ti ādīhi catuvisatiyā gāthāhi dhammam kathetvā te nirāse<sup>3</sup> katvā vissajjitvā vipassanāya kammam karontī indriyāni pariyodapenti bhāvanam ussukkāpetvā nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpunī. Arahattam pana patvā :

Daharā aham suddhavasanaṃ yaṃ pure dhammam asuṇi tassā me appamattāya<sup>4</sup> saccābhisamayo ahu. 338.  
Tato 'ham sabbakāmesu bhusam aratim ajjhaḡam sakkāyasmim bhayam disvā nikkhammam eva pihaye. 339.  
Hitvān' aham ñātigaṇam dāsakammakarāni ca gāmakhettāni phitāni ramaṇiye pamodite pahāy' aham pabbajitā<sup>5</sup> sāpateyyam anappakam. 340.  
evam saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme suppavedite na me tam<sup>6</sup> assa patirūpam ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye yā<sup>7</sup> jātarūparajataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame.<sup>8</sup> 341.  
Rajataṃ jātarūpam vā na bodhāya na santiyā<sup>9</sup> n' etaṃ samaṇasāruppaṃ na etaṃ ariyam dhanam. 342.  
Lobhanam madanam c'etaṃ mohanam rajavadḍhanam sāsaṅkam bahuāyāsam n'atthi c'ettha dhuvam ṭhiti. 343.  
Ettha rattā pamattā ca samkiliṭṭhamanā narā aññaamaññaena vyāruddhā puthu kubbanti medhakam. 344.

<sup>1</sup> anuyuñjanti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> nimantento, cd.

<sup>3</sup> nirāhāse, cd.

<sup>4</sup> anuppamattāya, cd.

<sup>5</sup> pabbajitvā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> n'etaṃ, m.

<sup>7</sup> yo, cd. m.

<sup>8</sup> āgahe, m.

<sup>9</sup> santiya, cd. m.



Vadho bandho parikleso jāni sokapariddavo  
 kāmesu adhipannānaṃ dissate vyaśanaṃ baḥuṃ. 345.  
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha  
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhayaḍassinim.<sup>1</sup> 346.  
 Na hiraññasuvaṇṇena parikkhīyanti āsavā  
 amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā<sup>2</sup> sallabandhanā. 347.  
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha  
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ muṇḍaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃghāṭipārutaṃ. 348.  
 Uttiṭṭhapinḍo uñcho<sup>4</sup> ca paṃsukūlaṃ ca cīvaram  
 etaṃ kho mama sārappaṃ anagārūpanissayo. 349.  
 Vantā mahesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa  
 khemaṭṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 350.  
 Māhaṃ kāmehi saṃgacchi yesu tānaṃ na vijjati  
 amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikkhandhasamā dukhā.<sup>5</sup> 351.  
 Paripantho eso sabhayo<sup>6</sup> savighāto sakaṇṭako  
 gedho suvisamo c'eso mahanto mohanāṃukho.<sup>7</sup> 352.  
 Upasaggo bhīmarūpo<sup>8</sup> kāmā sappasirūpamā  
 ye bālā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. 353.  
 Kāmapaṅkena sattā<sup>9</sup> hi bahū loke aviddasū<sup>10</sup>  
 pariyaṇtaṃ nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. 354.  
 Duggatigamaṇaṃ maggaṃ mānussa kāmahetukaṃ  
 baḥuṃ ve paṭipajjanti attano roga-m-āvahaṃ. 355.  
 Evaṃ amittajānaṇā tāpanā saṃkilesikā  
 lokāmisā bandhaniyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. 356.  
 Ummāḍanaṃ ullapanā kāmā cittapamāthino<sup>11</sup>  
 sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya khipaṃ Mārena oḍḍitaṃ.<sup>12</sup> 357.  
 Anantāḍinavā<sup>13</sup> kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā  
 appasāḍā<sup>14</sup> raṇakarā sukkapakkhavisosaṇā. 358.  
 Sāhaṃ etāḍisaṃ katvā vyaśanaṃ kāmahetukaṃ  
 na taṃ paccāgamiṣāmi nibbānābhiraṭā sadā. 359.

<sup>1</sup> °ḍassinam, cd.      <sup>2</sup> pamattā, cd.      <sup>3</sup> muṇḍa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> uccho, cd.      <sup>5</sup> dukkhā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> paribandho esa bhayo, cd.

<sup>7</sup> gehe suvisamaṃ c'etaṃ mahantaṃ mohanāṃ sukhaṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> bhimmar°, cd.      <sup>9</sup> kāmasaṃsaggasattā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> bahūsu loke avindisu, cd.

<sup>11</sup> °pamathino, m.; cittasamādhino, cd.      <sup>12</sup> uddisaṃ, cd.

<sup>13</sup> na anantā pi navā, cd.      <sup>14</sup> appasādhā, cd.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sītibhāvābhikaṅkhinī<sup>1</sup>  
 appamattā vihissāmi tesāṃ saṃyojanakkhaye.<sup>2</sup> 360.  
 Asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ ujum<sup>3</sup>  
 taṃ<sup>4</sup> maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā<sup>5</sup> mahesino. 361.  
 Imaṃ passatha dhammatṭhaṃ Subhaṃ kammāradhītaṃ  
 anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamūlamhi jhāyati. 362.  
 Ajj' aṭṭhamī pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā  
 vinīt' Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccuhāyini.<sup>6</sup> 363.  
 Sāyaṃ bhujissā ananā bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā  
 sabbayogavisamyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. 364.  
 Taṃ Sakko devasaṃghena upasaṃkamma iddhiyā  
 namassati bhūtapati Subhaṃ kammāradhītaṃ ti. 365.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha daharā ahaṃ suddhava-  
 sasanāyaṃ pure dhammasuṇiṇi ti yasmā  
 abhaṃ pubbe daharā taruṇi evaṃ suddhavasanaṃ suddhavat-  
 thanivatthā alaṃkatapaṭiyattā satthu santike dhammaṃ  
 assosi. Tassā me appamattāya<sup>7</sup> saccābhisa-  
 mayo ahūti yasmā ca tasmā me mayhaṃ yathāsutaṃ  
 dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā appamattāya upaṭṭhitasatiyā  
 silaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti yāva catunnaṃ  
 ariyasaccānaṃ abhisamayo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādinā paṭi-  
 vedho ahoṣi.

Tato 'haṃ sabbakāmesu bhusaṃ aratim  
 ajjhagan ti tato tena kāraṇena satthu santike dham-  
 massa sutattā saccānaṃ ca abhisamitattā mānusesu dibbesu  
 cāti sabbesu kāmesu bhusaṃ ati viya aratim ukkaṇ-  
 ṭhim<sup>8</sup> adhigacchi. Sakkāyasmim upādānakkhandha-  
 pañcake. Bhayaṃ sappaṭibhayabhāvaṃ. Nāṇacak-  
 khunā disvā nekkhammas' eva pabbajjānibbānass'  
 eva. Pihaye pihayāmi patthayāmi.

Dāsakammakarāni cāti dāse ca kammakare ca.

<sup>1</sup> °ābhisaṃkhinī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> viharissāmi ratā saṃyojanakkhayo, cd.

<sup>3</sup> uju, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tikkā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> paccuhāyini, cd.

<sup>7</sup> adhimattāya, cd.

<sup>8</sup> arati ukkaṇṭhi, cd.

Liṅgavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Gāmakhettānī ti gāme ca pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇavirūhanakhettānī ca gāmapariyāpannā vā khettānī. Phittānī ti samiddhānī. Ramanīye ti manuññe. Pamodite ti pamudite. Bhogakkhandhe hutvā ti sambandho. Sāpateyyan ti santakam maṇikanakarajatādipariggahavatthu. Anappakan ti mahantam pahāyā ti yojanā. Evamaṃ saddhāyanikkhammā ti<sup>1</sup> hitvān' ahaṃ nātigaṇan ti ādinā vuttappakārena mahantam nātivarivaṭṭam mahantañ ca bhogakkhandham pahāya kammaphalānī ratanattayaṃ cā ti saddheyyavatthum saddhāya saddahitvā gharatō nikkhamma saddhamme suppaṇṇe sammāsambuddhena sutṭhu pavadite ariyavinaye ahaṃ pabbajitā. Evamaṃ pabbajitāya panāna metam assapaṭirūpamaṃ yad idam chadditānam kāmānam paccāgamanam. Ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye ti<sup>2</sup> akiñcanabhāvaṃ apariggahabhāvaṃ eva patthayāmi. Yā<sup>3</sup> jātarūparajataṃ ṭhapetvā punarāgame ti yopuggalo suvaṇṇam aññaṃ pi vā kiñci dhanajataṃ chaddetvā punatamaṃ gaṇheyya so paṇḍitānam antare katham sisam ukkhippeyya.

Yasmā rajataṃ jātarūpamaṃ vā na bodhāya na santiyā<sup>4</sup> na maggañāyā na nibbānāya hoti ti attho. N'etaṃ samaṇasārūpan ti etaṃ jātarūparajatādipariggahavatthum tassa<sup>5</sup> vā patigaṇhanam samaṇānam sārūpamaṃ na hoti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ : na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajatan ti ādi. N'etaṃ ariyadhānaṃ ti etaṃ yathāvuttapariggahavatthu saddhādidhanam viya ariyadhammayam pi dhanam na hoti na ariyabhāvāvahato.

Tenāha lobhanan ti ādi. Tattha lobhanan ti lobhuppādam. Madanan ti madāvaham. Mohanan ti sammohanam.<sup>6</sup> Rajavaddhanan ti rāgarajadisamvaddhanam. Yena pariggahitam tassa āsamkāvahattā

<sup>1</sup> nikkhamantī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> patthaye ahan ti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Yo, cd.

<sup>4</sup> santiye, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> sammohajanam, cd.

saha āsamkāya vattatī ti sāsamaṅkaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Yena pariggahitaṃ tassa yato kuto āsamkāvaṇṇaṃ ti attho. Bahūāyāsaṃ ti sajjanarakkhanādivasena bahūāyāsaṃ. N'atthi c'ettha dhuvanṇṇhitī ti etasmimṃ ṭhāne dhuvabhāvo ca n'atthi calācalaṃ<sup>2</sup> anavatthitaṃ evā ti attho.

Ettha rattā pamattā cā ti etasmimṃ ṭhāne<sup>3</sup> rattā sañjātarajanaakusaladhammesu satiyā vipavāsena pamattā lobhādisamkilesena samkiliṭṭhacittā ca nāma hontī. Tato ca aññamaññamaṃhi vyāruddhā puthu kubbanti<sup>4</sup> medhakaṃ ti antamaso mātā pi puttana putto pi mātārā ti evaṃ aññamaññaṃ pativiruddhā hutvā puthu sattā medhakaṃ kalahaṃ karonti. Tenāha bhagavā: puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmaheṭṭhā kāmanidānaṃ kāmadhikaraṇaṃ mātā pi puttana putto pi mātārā vivadatī ti ādi.

Vadhō ti maraṇaṃ. Bandhō ti daddubandhanādi-bandhanaṃ. Parikleso ti hatthachedādi-parikilesāpatti. Dhanaṃ jānī ti dhanajāni c'eva parivārajāni ca. Sokapariddavo ti soko ca paridevo ca. Adhipannānaṃ ti ajjhositānaṃ. Dissate vyasaṇaṃ bahun ti yathāvuttavadhabandhanādibhedam avuttañ ca domanassupāyāsādidiṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikañ ca bahuviddham vyasaṇaṃ anatto kāmesu dissate<sup>5</sup> va.

Tamaṃ<sup>6</sup> nātī amittā va kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjathā ti tādisaṃ maṃ yathākāmesu viratam tumhe nātī nātakā samānā anattakāmā amittā viya kiṃ kena kāraṇena kāmesu yuñjatha niyojetha. Jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhaya-dassinin<sup>7</sup> ti kāme bhayato passantaṃ pabbajitaṃ maṃ<sup>8</sup> anujānātha kiṃ ettakaṃ<sup>8</sup> tumhehi anuññātan ti adhipāyo.

Na hiraññaṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṇaṃ parikkhīyanti

<sup>1</sup> sāsamkā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sasañcalaṃ, cd.

<sup>3</sup> dhane, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kuppanti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> kammaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> oassinan, cd.

<sup>7</sup> passanti pabbajitamaṇaṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> etthakam, cd.

āsavā ti<sup>1</sup> kāmāsavādayo hiraññasuvaṇṇena na kadāci parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tehi eva parivaḍḍhant'eva. Tenāha: amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā ti. Kāmā hi ahitāvahattā mettiyā abhāvena amittā. Maraṇahetutāya ukkhittāsivadhakasadisattā vadhakā. Anubandhitvā pi anathāvahana-tāya verānubandhapattāsadisattā sapattā. Rāgādīnam sallānam bandhanato sallabandhanā.

Muṇḍan ti muṇḍitakesam. Tattha tattha nantakāni gahetvā saṃghāticīvarapārūpanena saṃghātipārūtam.

Uttiṭṭhapīṇḍo ti vivaṭadvāre ghare ghare patiṭṭhitvā labhanakapīṇḍo. Uñcho<sup>2</sup> ti tad attham uñchācariyā.<sup>3</sup> Anāgārūpanissayo ti anāgārānam pabbajitānam upagantvā nissitabbato upanissayabhūto jīvitaparikkhāro. Tam hi nissāya pabbajitā jīvanti.

Vantā ti chadditā. Mahesihi ti buddhādihi mahesihi. Kemaṭṭhāne ti kāmāyogādihi anupaddavaṭṭhānabhūte nibbāne. Te ti mahesayo. Acalaṃ sukhan ti nibbānasukhaṃ pattā. Yasmā vantakāmā buddhādayo mahesayo nibbānasukhaṃ pattā tasmā tam patthen-tena kāmā pariccajittabbā ti adhippāyo.

Māham kāmehi saṃgacchin ti aham kadāci pi kāmehi na samāgaccheyyaṃ. Tasmā ti ce āha: yesu tānaṃ na vijjati ti ādi yesu kāmesu upaparikkhiyamānesu ekasmiṃ anathaparittānaṃ nāma n'atthi. Aggikkhandhūpamā mahābhittāpatthena dukkha-dukkhamaṭṭhena.

Paribandho esa bhayo yad idam kāmā nāma aviditavipulānatthāvahattā. Savighāto cittavighātakarattā. Sakaṇṭako vinivijjanato. Gedho suvisamo<sup>4</sup> c'eso ti giddhihetutāya gedho suṭṭhu visamo. Mahāpalibodho so dhuranikkamanatthena mahanto. Mohanā mukho mucchāpattihetuto.

Upasaggo bhīmarūpo atibhiṃsanakasabhāvo

<sup>1</sup> āsavādi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> uccho, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ucchācariyā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sucisamo, cd.

mahanto devatūpasaggo viya appatthikādidukkhāvahano.  
Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatṭhena.

Kāmapamkasattā ti kāmasamkhātena paṃkena  
sattā laggā.

Duggatigamanam maggan ti nirayādiapāya-  
gāminam<sup>1</sup> maggam. Kāmahetukan ti kāmopabhoga-  
hetukam. Bahun ti pānātipātādibhedena bahuvidham.  
Rogamāvahan ti rujanatṭhena rogasamkhātassa di-  
ṭṭhadhammikādibhedassa dukkhassa āvahanakam.

Evan ti amittā vadhakā ti ādinā vuttappakārena.  
Amittajananā ti amittabhāvassa nibbatakā. Tā-  
panā ti santāpanakā tapanīyā ti attho. Saṃkile-  
sikā ti saṃkilesāvahā. Lokāmisā ti loke āmisa-  
bhūtā. Bandhanīyā ti bandhabhūtehi saṃyojanehi  
bandhitabbā saṃyojanīyā ti attho. Maraṇabandhanā  
ti bhavādisu nibbattinimittatāya pavattakaraṇato ca mara-  
ṇavibandhanā.

Ummādanā ti viparināmadhammatāviyogavasena so-  
kummādkarā bandhiyā vā uparūparimadāvahā. Ulla-  
panā ti aho sukham aho sukhan ti uddham uddham lapā-  
panakā. Ullolanā ti pi pāṭho. Bhattapiṇḍanimittam  
naṅgutṭham ullolento sunakho viya āmisahetu satte uparū-  
parilālanā paramabhāvañāta pāpa nākāsi attho.(?) Cittap-  
pamāthino<sup>2</sup> ti pariāhuppādanādinā sampati<sup>3</sup> āyatiñ  
ca cittassa pamathanasilā. Cittappamaddino ti vā  
pāṭho. So<sup>4</sup> ev' attho. Ye pana cittappamādinō ti  
vadanti tesam cittassa pamādāvahā ti attho. Saṃkile-  
sāyā ti vibādhanāya upatāpanāya vā. Khipam Mā-  
rena oḍḍitan<sup>5</sup> ti kāmā nām' ete Mārena uditam (!)  
kuminan ti daṭṭhabbā sattānam anattāvahanato.

Anantādinavā ti palobhanam<sup>6</sup> maraṇañ c'etan  
ti ādi. Idha sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ti  
ādinā dukkhakkhandhasuttādisu vuttanayena apariyantā-  
dinavā bahudosā. Bahudukkhā ti apāyikādibahuvi-  
dhadukkhānubandhā. Mahāvisā ti kaṭukasemhaphala-

<sup>1</sup> °gāminī, cd.    <sup>2</sup> cittappamatino, cd.    <sup>3</sup> sammati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> so om. cd.    <sup>5</sup> uddhitan, cd.    <sup>6</sup> palopanam, cd.

tāya sālādimahāvisasadisā. Appassādā<sup>1</sup> ti satthadhā-rāgatamadhūbindu<sup>2</sup> viya padinna (?). Raṇakarā<sup>3</sup> ti rāgādisambandhato. Sukkapakkhavisosana<sup>3</sup> ti sattānam anavajjakotṭhāsavyavināsakā.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ. Heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā kāme pahāya pabbajitvānā ti attho. Etādisan ti evarūpaṃ vuttapakāraṃ. Katvā<sup>4</sup> ti iti katvā yathāvuttakāraṇenā ti attho. Natam paccāgamissāmī<sup>5</sup> ti taṃ mayā pubbe vantaṃ kāmamethunaṃ na paribhuñjissāmi. Nibbānābhiratā sadā ti yasmā pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ nibbānābhiratā tasmā na te paccāgamissāmī<sup>6</sup> ti yojanā.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānan ti kāmānaṃ raṇaṃ te ca mayā kātābbaṃ ariyamaggaṃ sampahāraṃ katvā. Sītibhāvābhikaṃkhinī<sup>7</sup> ti sabbakilesadarathapariḷāhavūpasamena sītibhāvasaṃkhātāṃ arahattaṃ abhikaṃkhanti. Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ kkhāye ti sabbasaṃyojanānaṃ khayabhūte nibbāne abhiratā.

Yena tiṇṇā mahesino<sup>8</sup> ti yena ariyamaggena buddhādayo mahesayo saṃsāramahoggaṃ tiṇṇā ahaṃ pi tena gatamaggena<sup>9</sup> anugacchāmi silādipaṭipattiyā pāpuṇāmi ti attho.

Dhammaṭṭhaṃ ti ariyaphaladhamme ṭṭhitāṃ. Anejan ti paṭipassaddhitejatāya anejan ti laddhanāmaṃ aggaphalaṃ. Upasampajjā ti sampādetvā aggamaṃ gādhiḡamaṃ na adhiḡantvā. Jhāyatī ti taṃ eva phalajjhānaṃ upanijjhāyatī.

Ajj'aṭṭhamī pabbajitā ti hutvā pabbajitato paṭṭhāya ajj'aṭṭhamadivasā. Ito atīte aṭṭhamiyaṃ pabbajitā ti attho. Saddhā ti saddhāsammaṇṇā. Saddhammasobhaṇā ti saddhammādhigamaṃ na sobhaṇā.

<sup>1</sup> appassādan, cd.    <sup>2</sup> °bindhu, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °visosakā, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> ṭhatvā, cd.    <sup>5</sup> pacchāgam°, cd.    <sup>6</sup> pacchāgam°, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> sītibhūtābhikaṃkhinī, cd.    <sup>8</sup> mahesinā, cd.  
<sup>9</sup> gatamaggaṃ, cd.

Bhujissā ti dāsabhāvasadisānaṃ<sup>1</sup> kilesānaṃ pahā-  
nena bhujissā. Kāmacchanda ti ināpagamena a n a ṇ ā.

Imā kira tisso gāthā pabbajitvā aṭṭhame divase arahattaṃ  
patvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle phalasaṃpattim<sup>2</sup> samā-  
pajjitvā nisinnaṃ therim<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dassetvā pasamsan-  
tena bhagavatā vuttā. Atha Sakko devānaṃ indo taṃ  
pavattim dibbena cakkhunā disvā evaṃ satthārā pasamsi-  
yamānā ayaṃ therī yasmā devehi ca payirupāsitabbā ti  
tāvad eva tāvatimsehi devehi saddhim upasaṃkamitvā  
abhivādetvā añjalim paggayha aṭṭhāsī. Tam sandhāya  
saṅgītikārehi vuttam: taṃ Sakko devasaṃghena  
upasaṃkamma iddhiyā namassati bhūta-  
pati Subhaṃ kammāradhitaran ti. Tattha  
tisu kāmabhavesu bhūtānaṃ sattānaṃ pati issaro ti katvā  
bhūtapatī ti laddhanāmo Sakko devarājā devasaṃ-  
ghena saddhim taṃ Subhaṃ kammāradhitaran  
attano deviddhiyā upasaṃkamma namassati  
pañcapatitṭhitena vandati ti attho.

Subhāya kammāradhītāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.  
Visatināpatavaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

## LXXI.

Timsakanipāte Jivakambavanaṃ ramman ti  
ādikā Subhāya Jivakambavanikāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam  
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivaṭ-  
ṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti samcoditakusalamulā  
anukkamena paribrūhitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkaññānā  
hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsā-  
lakule nibbatti. Subhā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassā kira  
sarirāvayavā sobhaṇavaṇṇayuttā ahesum. Tasmā Subhā  
ti anvattham eva nāmaṃ jātam. Sā satthu Rājagahap-  
pavese paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃ-  
sāre jātasamvegā kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> dāsabyabhāva°, cd.    <sup>2</sup> °samāpatti, cd.    <sup>3</sup> therī, cd.



khemato sallakkhentī Mahāpajāpatigotāmiyā santike pabbajitā 'va vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī katipāheneva anāgāmiṃphale paṭiṭṭhāsī. Atha naṃ ekadivasam aññataro Rājagahavāsī dhuttapuriso taruṇo paṭhamayobbane ṭhito Jivakambavane divāvihārāya gacchantim disvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā maggaṃ ovaranto kāmehi nimantesi. Sā tassa nānappakārehi kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ attano ca nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pavedentī dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammakatham sutvā pi na paṭikkamati nibandhati yeva. Therī natanno vacane adhiṭṭhahantaṃ<sup>1</sup> akkhiṃhi ca rattaṃ disvā "handa tassāsabbham<sup>2</sup> akkhin" ti attano ekaṃ akkhiṃ uppāṭetvā tassa upanesi. Tato so puriso santāsī samvegajāto tattha vigatarāgo 'va hutvā therim khamāpetvā gato. Therī satthu santikaṃ agamāsī. Saha dassane 'ssa akkhi paṭipākatikaṃ ahosi. Tato sā buddhagatāya pītiyā nirantaram phutā hutvā aṭṭhāsī. Satthā tassā cittācāraṃ ṇatvā dhammaṃ desetvā aggamaggatthāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Sā pītiṃ vikkhambhetvā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arabattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharantī attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā attano tena dhuttapurisena vuttagāthā udānavasena :

Jivakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantim bhikkhuniṃ<sup>3</sup> Subham

dhuttako sannivāresi. Tam enaṃ abravī Subhā : 366.

Kin te aparādhitam mayā yaṃ maṃ ovariyāna<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhasi. na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso samphusaṇāya kappati. 367. Garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā parisuddhapadaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ kim maṃ ovariyāna<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhasi. 368.

Āvilacitto anāvilam sarajo vītarajam<sup>6</sup> anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha vimuttamānaṃ kim maṃ ovariyāna<sup>7</sup> tiṭṭhasi. 369.

<sup>1</sup> atitṭhantaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tassasābhāvitam, cd.

<sup>3</sup> gacchantī bhikkhuni, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ovadiyāna, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ovadiyāna, cd. <sup>6</sup> vigatarajam, m. <sup>7</sup> ovadiyāna, cd.

Daharā ca apāpikā c' asi <sup>1</sup> kin te pabbajjā karissati.<sup>2</sup>  
Nikkhipa <sup>3</sup> kāsāyaacīvaram ehi ramāmase <sup>4</sup> pupphite  
vane. 370.

Madhurañ ca pavanti <sup>5</sup> sabbaso kusumarajena samuddha-  
tā <sup>6</sup> dumā  
paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmase pupphite  
vane. 371.

Kusumitasikharā 'va pādapā abhigajjanti <sup>7</sup> 'va māluteritā  
kā tuyhaṃ rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. 372.  
Vālamigasanghasevitam kuñjaramattakareṇulolitam <sup>8</sup>  
asahāyikā gantum icchasi rahitam bhimsanakam mahā-  
vanam. 373.

Tapanīyakatā va dhītikā vicarasi Cittarathe <sup>9</sup> va accharā <sup>10</sup>  
kāsikasukhumehi vagguhi sobhasi vasanehi <sup>11</sup> 'nūpame. 374.  
Aham <sup>12</sup> tava vasānugo <sup>13</sup> siyam yadi viharessasi kānanantare  
na hi m'atthi tayā <sup>14</sup> piyataro paṇo kinnarimandalo-  
cane. <sup>15</sup> 375.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasa  
pāsādanivātavāsīnī parikamman te karontu nāriyo. 376.  
Kāsikasukhumāni dhāraya abhiropehi <sup>16</sup> ca mālavaṇṇakam  
kañcanamañimuttakam bahum vividham ābharanam karo-  
mi te. 377.

Sudhotarajapachadam subham goṇakatūlikasantatam  
navam <sup>17</sup>  
abhirūha sayanam mahāraham candanamanditam sāra-  
gandhikam. 378.

Uppalam ca udakato ubbhatam <sup>18</sup> yathā yaṃ amanussasevi-  
tam

<sup>1</sup> asāmikā vasi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> karissasi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> nikkhamma, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ramāma, m.

<sup>5</sup> bhavanti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> samuṭṭhitā, cd. m.

<sup>7</sup> abhigacchanti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> °kārenu°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> cittalate, m.

<sup>10</sup> vadaccharā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> suvasanehi, m. ; vasavanehi 'nopame, cd.

<sup>12</sup> aham tañ ca, cd.

<sup>13</sup> vasānubho, cd.

<sup>14</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>15</sup> kinnara°, cd.

<sup>16</sup> abhirososi, cd.

<sup>17</sup> goṇakamṭūlikattha santhatam, cd.

<sup>18</sup> ubbhitam, cd. ; udakā samuggatam, m.

evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaraṃ gamis-  
sasi. 379.

Kin te idha sāsanasammataṃ<sup>1</sup> kuṇapapūramhi<sup>2</sup> susāna-  
vaddhane

bhedanadhamme kaḷebare yaṃ disvā vimano<sup>3</sup> udik-  
khasi. 380.

Akkhīni ca turiyā-r-iva<sup>4</sup> kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare  
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmarati pavaḍ-  
dhati. 381.

Uppalasikharopamānite<sup>5</sup> vimale hātakasannibhe<sup>6</sup> mukhe  
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmaguṇo pavaḍdha-  
ti. 382.

Api<sup>7</sup> dūragatā saremhase<sup>8</sup> āyatapamhe visuddhadassane  
na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā<sup>9</sup> nayanā kinnarimandalo-  
cane.<sup>10</sup> 383.

Apathena payātum icchasi candam<sup>11</sup> kilanakam gavesasi  
Merum<sup>12</sup> laṃghetum icchasi yo tvam buddhasutam mag-  
gayasi.<sup>13</sup> 384.

N'atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā  
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samū-  
lako.<sup>14</sup> 385.

Inghālakhuyā<sup>15</sup> va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato<sup>16</sup> kato  
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso<sup>17</sup> atha maggena hato samū-  
lako.<sup>18</sup> 386.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitam sathā vā anusāsito<sup>19</sup> siyā  
tvam tādisikam<sup>20</sup> palobhaya jānantim<sup>21</sup> so imam vihañ-  
ñasi. 387.

Mayham hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca<sup>22</sup> sati upaṭ-  
ṭhitā

<sup>1</sup> °sammatai, cd.      <sup>2</sup> kunapa°, cd.      <sup>3</sup> vamarano, cd.

<sup>4</sup> turiyāni ca, cd.      <sup>5</sup> °sikharāsamānite, cd.

<sup>6</sup> hātaka°, cd.      <sup>7</sup> asi, cd.      <sup>8</sup> saramhase, m.

<sup>9</sup> piyataro, cd.      <sup>10</sup> kinnara°, cd.      <sup>11</sup> canda, cd.

<sup>12</sup> Meru, cd.      <sup>13</sup> magīyasi, cd. m.      <sup>14</sup> samūlato, cd.

<sup>15</sup> inghālakhuyā, m.      <sup>16</sup> aggito, m.

<sup>17</sup> kīdiso, cd.      <sup>18</sup> samūlato, cd.

<sup>19</sup> nanusāsito, m. ; anupāsito, cd.

<sup>20</sup> tādisam kam, cd.      <sup>21</sup> jānatī, cd.      <sup>22</sup> va, cd.

samkhatam asubham ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na lim-  
pati. 388.

Sāham sugatassa sāvīkā maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayāyini.  
uddhataṣallā anāsavā suññāgaragatā ramām' aham. 389.

Diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā.  
tantuhi<sup>1</sup> ca khilakehi ca vinibaddhā<sup>2</sup> vividham panacci-  
tā.<sup>3</sup> 290.

'Tamh' uddhate<sup>4</sup> tantikhilake<sup>5</sup> viṣaṭṭhe<sup>6</sup> vikale paripakkate  
avinde<sup>7</sup> khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. 391.  
'Tathūpamam dehakāni man tehi dhammehi vinā na vat-  
tanti<sup>8</sup>

dhammehi vinā na vattanti<sup>9</sup> kimhi tattha manam nive-  
saye. 392.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa cittikam bhittiyā  
katam  
tamhi te<sup>10</sup> viparīṭadassanam paññā mānusikā niratthi-  
kā. 393.

Māyam viya aggato katam supinante va suvaṇṇapādapam  
upadhāvasi<sup>11</sup> andha rittakam janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpa-  
kam.<sup>12</sup> 394.

Vaṭṭani-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhe bubbulakā<sup>13</sup> saassukā  
pīlikolīkā<sup>14</sup> c'ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvīdhā 'va piṇ-  
ditā.<sup>15</sup> 395.

Uppāṭiyā cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā  
handā te cakkhum harassu tam tassa narassa adāsi tā-  
vade. 396.

Tassa ca viramāsi<sup>16</sup> tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca nam  
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakam bhavissati. 397.  
Āhaniya edisam janam aggim<sup>17</sup> pajjalitam<sup>18</sup> 'va liṅgiya

<sup>1</sup> tantuhi, m.

<sup>2</sup> vinibandhu, cd.

<sup>3</sup> paracchikā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> uddhate, cd.

<sup>5</sup> °khilate, cd.

<sup>6</sup> viṣaṭṭhe, cd. m. <sup>7</sup> na vindeyya, m. <sup>8</sup> vattati, cd. m.

<sup>9</sup> santidhammehi vinā na vattati, m. cd.

<sup>10</sup> tamhi va te, cd. <sup>11</sup> upaṭṭhāsi, m. ; upaṭṭhavasi, cd.

<sup>12</sup> rūpar°, cd. m. <sup>13</sup> pubbāḷhakā, cd. ; pubbulakā, m.

<sup>14</sup> pīli°, cd. <sup>15</sup> piṇḍanā, cd. <sup>16</sup> vigamāsi, cd.

<sup>17</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>18</sup> paliṅgiya, cd.

gaṇhissam āsivisaṃ viya api nu sotthi siyā khamehi  
no. 398.

Muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikaṃ  
passiya varapuññalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakan  
ti. 399.

Imā gathā paccudabhāsi. Tattha Jīvakambavanan  
ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanam. Raman  
ti ramaniyam. Tam kira bhūmibhāgasampattiyā  
chāyūdakasampattiyā rukkhānam ropitākarena ati viya  
manuñnam manoramam. Gacchantin<sup>3</sup> ti ambava  
nam uddissakatam<sup>4</sup> divāvihārāya upagacchantim.<sup>5</sup> Subhan  
ti evaṃnāmikaṃ. Dhuttako ti itthidhutto Rājagaha  
vasī kir' eko mahāvibhavassa suvaṇṇakārassa putto yuvā  
abhirūpo itthidhutto purisamadamatto vicari. So tam  
paṭipathe disvā paṭibaddhacitto maggaṃ uparundhitvā  
atthāsi. Tena vuttam: dhuttako sannivāresi ti  
gamanam nisedhesi ti attho. Tam enam abravī  
Subhā ti tam enam nivāritvā tthitam dhuttam Subhā  
bhikkhunī kathesi. Ettha ca gacchantim bhikkhunim<sup>6</sup>  
Subham abravi Subhā ti<sup>7</sup> ca attānam eva therī aññaṃ  
viya katvā vadati. Theriyā vuttagāthānam<sup>8</sup> sambandha  
dassanavasena saṃgītikārehi ayam gathā vuttā.

Abravī Subhā ti vatvā tassā dhuttākāradassanat  
tham āha kin te aparādhitan ti ādi. Tattha kin  
te aparādhitam mayā ti kiṃ tuyham āvuso mayā  
aparaddham.<sup>9</sup> Yam mam ovadiyāna titthasi ti  
yena aparādhena mam gacchantim<sup>10</sup> ovaditvā gamanam  
nisedhetvā titthasi. So n'atth' evā ti adhippāyo.

Atha itthi ti saññāya evam paṭipajji.<sup>11</sup> Evam pi na  
yuttam ti dassenti āha: Na hi pabbajitāya āvuso  
puriso samphusanāya kappatī ti. Āvuso

<sup>1</sup> namehi, cd.      <sup>2</sup> pavaram p°, cd.      <sup>3</sup> gacchantī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> uddissagatam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> °gacchantī, cd.

<sup>6</sup> gacchantī bhikkhunī, cd.

<sup>7</sup> Subhā si, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vuttakathānam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> anaruddham, cd.

<sup>10</sup> gacchantī, cd.

<sup>11</sup> paṭipajjasi, cd.

suvanṇakāraputta lokiyacārittena purisassa pi pabbajitānaṃ phusanāya na kappati. Pabbajitāya pana puriso tiracchānagato viya phusanāya na kappati. Tiṭṭhatu tāva purisaphusanārāgavaseṇ' assā nissaggiyena purisassa nissaggiyassāpi phusanā na kappat' eva.

Tenāha : Ga ru ke ma ma sa tthu sāsane ti ādi. Tass' attho garuke pāsānachattam viya garukātabbemaḥmayhaṃ satthu sāsane yā sikkhā bhikkhuniyo uddissa sugatena sammāsambuddhena desitā paññāta. Tā hi parisudhakusalakotṭhāsam rāgādiānagaṇānaṃ sabbaso abhāvena anaṅgaṇaṃ evambhūtaṃ maṃ gacchantin<sup>1</sup> ti kena kāraṇena ovaditvā<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhasīti.

Āvilacitto ti cittassa āvilabhāvakarānaṃ kāmavittakādīnaṃ vasena āvilacitto tvam, tad abhāvato anāvilaṃ rāgarajādīnaṃ vasena saraḥjo aṅgaṇo, tad abhāvato vītarajam anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha khandhapañcake samucchadavimuttiyā vimuttamaṇasaṃ maṃ kasmā ovaditvā tiṭṭhasīti evaṃ theriyā vutte dhuttako attano adhippāyaṃ vibhāvato daharācāti ādinā dasa gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha daharā ti taruṇi paṭhame yobbane ṭhitā. Apāpikāc'asī<sup>3</sup> ti rūpeṇa alāmikā asi. Uttamarūpadharā cāhosīti adhippāyo. Kin te pabbajjākarissasatī<sup>4</sup> ti tuyhaṃ evaṃ paṭhamavaye ṭhitāya rūpasampannāya pabbajjā kiṃ karissasi.<sup>5</sup> Buddhāya vigatarūpāya<sup>6</sup> vā pabbajitabban ti adhippāyena vadati. Nikkhipāti chaddehi. Nikkhipāti vā paṭho. Apanetvāti attho.

Madhuraṇti sukhaṃ. Subhan ti attho. Pavanti ti vāyanti. Sabbaso ti samantato. Kusumarajena samuṭṭhitā dumāti ime rukkhā mandavātena samuṭṭhahamānakusumareṇuvātena<sup>7</sup> attano kusumaraje sayam samuṭṭhitā viya hutvā samantato surabhi vāyanti. Paṭha-

<sup>1</sup> gacchantī, cd.    <sup>2</sup> ācaritvā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> apāyikā vasī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> karissasi, cd.    <sup>5</sup> karissasi, cd.    <sup>6</sup> vigaccharūpāya, cd.

<sup>7</sup> samuṭṭhassamāna<sup>o</sup>, cd.

mavaśanto<sup>1</sup> sukho utū ti ayam paṭhamo vasantamāso<sup>2</sup> sukhasamphasso ca utu vattatī ti attho.

Kusumitasikharā ti supupphitagā. Abhigajjanti<sup>3</sup> va māluteritā ti vātena sañcalitā abhigajjanti<sup>4</sup> va abhitthunantā-viya tiṭṭhanti.<sup>5</sup> Yadi ekāvanam ogāhissasī ti sace tvam ekikā vanam ogāhissasi. Kā nāma te tattha rati bhavissatī ti attano bandhasukhābhiratattā<sup>6</sup> evam āha.

Vāḷamigasaṅghasevitan ti sīhavyagghādivālamigasamūhehi tattha tattha upasevitam. Kuñjaramat-takareṇulolitan ti mattakuñjarehi<sup>7</sup> hatthinihi ca migānam cittatāpanena rukkhagacchādīnam sākhañjanena<sup>8</sup> ca ālolitam padesaṃ kiñcāpi tasmim vane īdisaṃ tadā n'atthi vanam nāma evarūpan ti taṃ bhimsāpetukāmo evam āha. Rahitan ti janarahitam vijanam. Bhimsaṇakān ti bhayajanakam.

Tapanīyakatā<sup>9</sup> va dhītikā ti rattasuvanṇena viracitā dhitalikā viya sukusalena yantācariyena yantayogavasena vissajjitā suvaṇṇapatimā viya vicarasi.<sup>10</sup> Idāni ce ito c'ito ca<sup>11</sup> sañcarasi Cittarathe va accharā ti Cittarathanāmake uyyāne devaccharā viya. Kāsikasukhumehi ti Kāsikarāṭṭhe uppannehi ati viya sukhumehi. Vaggūhi ti siniddhamatṭhehi. Sobhasivasanehi<sup>12</sup> n'opame ti vāsanapārūpanavatthehi anūpame upamārahite.

Tvam idāni me vasānugo asī<sup>13</sup> ti bhāvīnam attano adhippāyavasena ekantikam vattamānam viya katvā vadati :

Ahamtavaśānugosiyan<sup>14</sup> ti aham pi tuyham vasānugo<sup>15</sup> kimkārapaṭissāvī bhaveyyam. Yadi viharemasi (!) kānanantarehī ti yadi mayam<sup>16</sup> ubho

<sup>1</sup> °vassante, cd.    <sup>2</sup> vassantim°, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °gacchanti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °gacchanti, cd.    <sup>5</sup> abhitthunantāviya tiṭṭhati, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °rattattā, cd.    <sup>7</sup> °mattākareṇu°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> °bhañjanāni, cd.    <sup>9</sup> tampiniyatatā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vicarati, cd.    <sup>11</sup> ca om. cd.    <sup>12</sup> vasavanehi, cd.

<sup>13</sup> vaso asī, cd.    <sup>14</sup> siyun, cd.    <sup>15</sup> viramasi, cd.

<sup>16</sup> yadi ayam, cd.

pi vanantare saha vasāma ramāma. Na hi m'atthi tayā<sup>1</sup> piyataro ti vasānugabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ āha. Pāṇo ti satto. Añño koci pi satto tayā<sup>2</sup> piyataro mayham n'atthi ti attho. Athavā pāṇo ti attano jīvitam sandhāya vadati. Mayham jīvitam piyataram<sup>3</sup> na hi atthi ti attho. Kinnarimandalocane<sup>4</sup> ti kinnari viya mandaputhuilocane.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasā<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> sace tvam mama vacanam karissasi ekāsanam ekaseyyam brahmacariyadukkham pahāya ehi kāmabhogehi sukhitā hutvā agāram ajjhāvasa. Sukhitā hoti agāram āvasanti<sup>6</sup> ti keci<sup>6</sup> paṭhanti. Tesam sukhitā bhavissati agāram ajjhāvasanti<sup>6</sup> ti attho. Pāsādanivāta vāsini<sup>7</sup> ti nivātesu pāsādesu vāsini. Pāsādavimānavāsini<sup>7</sup> ti ca pāṭho. Vimānasadesu pāsādesu vāsini<sup>7</sup> ti attho. Parikamma<sup>8</sup> ti veyyāvaccam.

Dhārayā ti paridaha nivāsehi c'eva uttariyañ ca karohi. Abhirohehi ti maṇḍanavibhūsanavasena vā sarīram āropaya alaṅkarohi ti attho. Mālavanna<sup>9</sup> kan ti mālam c'eva gandhavilepanam ca. Kañcana maṇimuttakan<sup>9</sup> ti kañcana maṇimuttānam vāsehi c'eva uttariyañ ca karohi. Abhirohehi ti hi ca yuttam. Suvanna<sup>10</sup> mayamaṇimuttāhi citta<sup>7</sup> ti attho. Bahun ti hatthūpagādibhedato bahuppakāram. Vividhan ti karaṇavikatiyā nānavidham.

Sudhotarajapacchadan<sup>8</sup> ti sudhotakāyapavāhitam rajam uracchadam. Subhan ti sobhanam. Goṇakātūlikapatthatan<sup>9</sup> ti dīghalomakālakojavena c'eva haṃsalomādipunṇāya tūlikāya ca patthatam.<sup>10</sup> Navan ti abhinavam. Mahārahan ti mahaggham. Candanamāṇḍitasārāgandhikan ti gosīsakādisārācan-

<sup>1</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> piyam tam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kinnaram<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>5</sup> āvasan ti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> āvasanti keci, cd.

<sup>7</sup> citan, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sudhotarajatam pacchadan, cd.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup>patthatan, cd.

<sup>10</sup> patthatam, cd.



danena maṇḍitatāya surabhigandhi kaṃ<sup>1</sup> evarūpaṃ sayanam āruha<sup>2</sup> taṃ āruhitvā yathāsukhaṃ sayāhi c'evanīsida vā ti attho.

Uppalañ ca udakato ubbhatan ti. Cakāro nipātamattam. Udakato ubbhatam uṭṭhitam accuggamaṭṭhitam suphullam<sup>3</sup> uppalam. Yathāyaṃ amanussa sevitan ti tañ ca rakkhasapariggahitāya pokkharaniyā jātatā nimmanussehi sevitaṃ kenaci aparibhuttam eva bhaveyya. Evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārinī ti evam eva<sup>4</sup> taṃ suṭṭhu phullam uppalam viya tuvaṃ brahmacāriṇi sakesu aṅgesu attano sarirāvayavesu kenaci aparibhutesu yeva araṃ gamissasi vuddhā yeva jarājiṇṇā bhavissasi.<sup>5</sup> Evaṃ dhuttakena attano adhippāye pakāsīte therī sarīrasabhāvavibhāvanena taṃ tattha vicchedentī kin te idānī ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta kesādi kuṇa papūre ekante bhedana dhamme susānava dḍhane idha imasmim kāyasaññite asucikalebare kin nāma tava sāran ti samanam sambhāvitam yaṃ disvā vimāno aññatarasmim ārammaṇe vigatamanasaṃkappo etth' eva vā avimāno somanassiko hutvā udikkhasi taṃ mayhaṃ kathehi. Taṃ taṃ sutvā dhuttako kiñcāpi tassā rūpaṃ caturassasobhitam saddhammam dassanato pana paṭṭhāya yasmim diṭṭhipāse paṭibaddhacitto tam eva apassanto<sup>6</sup> akkhīni ca turiyā-rivā ti ādim āha. Kāmañ cāyaṃ therī suṭṭhu saṃyatatāya santindriyatāya dhīravippasannasammasantanipātakammānubhāvanipphanesu<sup>7</sup> manasā pañcapasādapatimaṇḍitesu nāyānesu labbhamānesu bhāvī ti cāturiye diṭṭhipāte yasmāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> caritabhāvavilāsā diparikkappavañcito so dhutto jāto yasmāyaṃ diṭṭhirāgo savisesaṃ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Tattha akkhīni ca turiyā-rivā ti. Turī<sup>9</sup> vuccati migī. Casaddo nipātamattam.

<sup>1</sup> °gandhi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> āruham, cd.

<sup>3</sup> suphulla, cd.

<sup>4</sup> evam evam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> bhavissati, cd.

<sup>6</sup> apaṭissanto, cd.

<sup>7</sup> °sommasanta°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> yasmā mayam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> turi, cd.

Migacchāpāya<sup>1</sup> va te akkhīni ti attho. Koriyā-rivā ti vā pāli kuñcakārakukkuṭṭiyā ti vuttam hoti. Kinnariyā<sup>2</sup> va pabbatantare ti pabbatakucchiyam<sup>3</sup> vicaramānāya kinnaravanitāya viya ca te akkhīni ti attho. Tava me nayanāni udikkhiyā ti tava vuttā guṇavisesādinayanāni disvā. Bhiyyo uparūpari me kāmābhirati pavaddhati.

Uppalasikharopamānite<sup>4</sup> ti rattuppalaggasadisāsamkāni. Vimale ti nimmale. Hātakasānibhe<sup>5</sup> ti kañcanarūpakassa mukhasadise te mukhe nayanāni dakkhiyā ti yojanā.

Asidūragatā ti dūram ṭhānam gatāsi. Saremhase ti aññaṃ kiñci acintetvā tava nayanāni eva anusarāmi. Āyatapamhe ti dīghapakhume. Visuddhadassane ti nimmalalocane. Nahi m'atthitayā piyatarā<sup>6</sup> nayanā ti tava nayanato añño koci mayham piyataro n'atthi. Tayā ti hi sāmīatthe eva karaṇavacanam. Evaṃ cakkhusampattiyā uccāritassa viya tantivippalapato tassa sadisassa manoratham viparivattanti therī apathenā ti ādinā dvādasa gāthā abhāsi. Tattha apathena payātum icchasi ti āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta panthe aññaṃsmim itthijane yotvaṃ buddhasutam buddhassa bhagavato orasam<sup>7</sup> dhītarām maggayasi<sup>8</sup> patthesi. So tvam panthe kheme ujumagge apathena kaṇṭakanivutena<sup>9</sup> sabhayena kummaggena payātum icchasi paṭipajjitukāmo si. Candam<sup>10</sup> kilānakam gavesasi candamaṇḍalam kilāgolakam<sup>11</sup> kātukāmo si. Merum<sup>12</sup> laṅghetum icchasi ti caturāsītiyojanasahasubbedham Sinerupabatarājam laṅghayitvā aparabhāge ṭhātukāmo si yotvaṃ mam buddhasutam maggayasi<sup>13</sup> ti yojanā.

<sup>1</sup> migacchāpā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kinnarī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> pabbakucchiyam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °sikharosamānī, cd.

<sup>5</sup> hātakas°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> piyataro, cd.

<sup>7</sup> orasa, cd.

<sup>8</sup> maggiyasi, cd.

<sup>9</sup> °nivitena, cd.

<sup>10</sup> canda, cd.

<sup>11</sup> °golīkam, cd.

<sup>12</sup> Meru, cd.

<sup>13</sup> maggessasi, cd.

Idāni tassa attano avisayabhāvaṃ patthanāya ca vighā-tāvahanam dassetuṃ n'atthi hī ti ādi vuttam. Tattha rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā ti yattha idāni me rāgo siyā bhavēyya taṃ ārammaṇam sadevake loke n'atthi. Evaṃ na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso ti naṃ rāgaṃ kīriso ti pi na jānāmi. Atha maggena hato samūlako ti. Athā ti nipātamattam. Ayoniso-manasikārasaṃkhātena mūlena samūlako<sup>1</sup> rāgo ariyamaggena hato samugghātito.<sup>2</sup>

Imghāḷakhuyā ti aṅgārakāsuyā. Ujjhito ti vātakhitto<sup>3</sup> viya yo koci dahano.<sup>4</sup> Indhanam<sup>5</sup> viyā ti attho. Visapatto-r-ivā ti visagatabhājanam viya. Aggato kato ti aggato abhirato appagghanako kato. Visassa lesam pi asesetvā apanihito vināsito ti attho.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitān ti yassā itthiyā idam khandhapañcakam nānena apaṭivekkhitam apariññātam siyā. Satthā vā anusāsito siyā ti satthā vā dhammasarīrassa adassanena yassā itthiyā anusāsito siyā. Tvam tādisikam palobhassā ti<sup>6</sup> āvuso tvam tathārūpam aparimadditasamkhāram apaccavekkha kata-lokuttaradhammam<sup>7</sup> kāmehi palobhassa upacchandassa.<sup>8</sup> Jānantim<sup>9</sup> so imam vihaññāsī<sup>10</sup> ti so imam pavattim<sup>11</sup> nivattiṃ ca yāthāvato jānantim<sup>12</sup> paṭividdhasaccam imam Subham bhikkhunim āgamma vihaññāsī sampati āyatim<sup>13</sup> ca vighātadukkham<sup>14</sup> āpajjasi.<sup>15</sup>

Idāni 'ssa vighātāpattim<sup>16</sup> kāraṇavibhāvanena dassenti mayham hī ti ādim āha. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Akkuṭṭhavanadite ti akkose vandanāya ca. Sukhadukkhe ti sukhe ca dukkhe ca. Itthānitthavipassasamāyoge vā. Sati upaṭṭhitā ti paccavek-

<sup>1</sup> samūlato, cd.<sup>3</sup> ujjhito vātikhitto, cd.<sup>5</sup> indanam, cd.<sup>7</sup> katam lok<sup>o</sup>, cd.<sup>9</sup> jānanti, cd.<sup>12</sup> jānantī, cd.<sup>14</sup> vighātam<sup>o</sup>, cd.<sup>2</sup> sammugghātito, cd.<sup>4</sup> dahaniyo, cd.<sup>6</sup> kapalo asā ti, cd.<sup>8</sup> upajjhandassa, cd.<sup>11</sup> pavatti, cd.<sup>13</sup> āyati, cd.<sup>15</sup> āpajjati, cd.<sup>16</sup> oṇpattinā, cd.

khaṇayuttā sati vā sabbakālaṃ upatṭhitā saṃkhatam  
asubhan ti jāniyā ti tebhūmakam saṃkhāragatam  
kilesāsucipaggharaṇena asubhan ti ñatvā. Sabbatth'  
evā ti sabbasmim yeva bhavassaye. Mayham maṇo  
taṇhālopādīnā na upalimpati.

Maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayāyini<sup>1</sup> ti atthaṅgika-  
maggasaṃkhātena ariyāyānena nibbānapuram yāyini upa-  
gatā. Uddhaṭasallā ti attano santānato samuṭṭhita-  
rāgādisallā.

Sucittitā ti hatthapādamukhādiākārena sutṭhu cittitā  
viracitā. Sombhā ti sombhakā. Dārūkacillakā  
navā ti dārudaṇḍādīhi uparacitarūpakāni. Tantihi<sup>2</sup>  
ti nhārusuttakehi. Khīlakehi ti hatthapādapitṭhikaṇ-  
ṇakādiatthāya ṭhapitadaṇḍehi. Vinibaddhā<sup>3</sup> ti vivi-  
dhen' akārena baddhā.<sup>4</sup> Vividham panaccitā<sup>5</sup> ti  
yantasuttādīnam<sup>6</sup> channavissajjanādīnā<sup>7</sup> patṭhapitanaccitā.  
Panaccantānam<sup>8</sup> viya diṭṭhā ti yojanā.

Tamh' uddhaṭe tantikhīlake ti sannivesavi-  
sitṭharadavisesayuttam<sup>9</sup> upādāya rūpakasamaññātamhi  
tantikhīlake patṭhānato uddhaṭe<sup>10</sup> bandhato vis-  
saṭṭhe visukaraṇena aññamaññam vikale tahim  
tahim khipanena paripakkate vikirite. Avinde  
khaṇḍaso kate ti potthakarūpassa avayave khaṇḍā-  
khaṇḍite kate potthakarūpam na vindeyyam na upalabhey-  
yam. Evaṃ sante kimhi tattha manam nive-  
ssaye tasmim potthakarūpāvayave kimhi kim khāṇuke<sup>11</sup>  
udāhu rajjuke mattikāpiṇḍādike vā. Manam ti manam  
paññam niveseyya. Viṣaṃkhāre avayave sā paññā kadāci  
pi na pateyyā<sup>12</sup> ti attho.

Tathūpaman ti tam sadisaṃ. Tena potthakarūpena  
sadisaṃ. Kin ti ce āha dehakāni ti ādi. Tattha

<sup>1</sup> yānam yā°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tantī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vinibandhā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bandhā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> panaccitā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> tan tam sutt°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> chanavis°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> panaccantāna, cd.

<sup>9</sup> tamh' utṭhate ti ya tantakhīlakam sannivesa°, cd.

<sup>10</sup> utṭhate, cd.

<sup>11</sup> khānute, cd.

<sup>12</sup> ppateyyā, cd.

dehākānī<sup>1</sup>ti hatthapādamukhādidehāvayavā.<sup>1</sup> Man ti me paṭipattim<sup>2</sup> upatthahanti. Tehi dhammehi ti tehi paṭhaviādicakkhādīdhammehi<sup>3</sup> vinā na ppavattanti.<sup>4</sup> Na hi tathā tassa sannivitthe paṭhaviādidhamme muñcitvā deho nāma santi. Dhammehi vinā na vattanti ti deho viya avayavehi avayavadhammehi vinā na vattanti na upalabbhanti. Evaṃ sante kim hitattha manam nivesaye ti paṭhaviyaṃ udāhu āpādike deho ti vā hatthapādādihi vā manam paññaṃ niveseyya. Yasmā paṭhaviādi pasādadhammamate esā samañña yad idam deho ti vā hatthapādādinī ti vā satto ti vā itthi ti vā puriso ti vā tasmā na ettha jānako koci abhiniveso hoti ti.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa<sup>5</sup> cittikam bhittiyā katan ti yathā kusalena cittakārena bhittiyam haritālena makkhitam littam tena lepaṃ datvā kataṃ alikhitam cittikam itthirūpaṃ addasa<sup>6</sup> passeyya.<sup>7</sup> Tattha yā upatthambhanakhepanādikiriyā sampattiyā mānusikā<sup>8</sup> nu kho ayam bhitti apassayatthitā ti pañña niratthikā<sup>9</sup> manussabhāvasaṃkhātassa atthassa tattha abhāvato mānusi ti pana kevalam taḥim tassa ca viparītadassanam<sup>10</sup> yāthāvagahaṇam na hoti dhammapuñjamatte itthipurisādigahaṇam pi evaṃ sampadam idam datthabban ti adhippāyo.

Māyam viya aggato katan ti māyākārena purato upadhāvasi<sup>11</sup> vā māyāsadisam. Supinante va suvaṇṇapādapanti supinam eva supinantam. Tattha upatthitasuvaṇṇamayaruḅkam viya. Upadhāvasi<sup>12</sup> andha rittakan ti. Andha bāla. Rittakam tucchakam antosārarahitam. Idam attabhāvam evam mamā ti sāravantam viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi.<sup>13</sup> Janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakanti māyākā-

<sup>1</sup> °mukhānid°, cd.      <sup>2</sup> paṭipatti, cd.      <sup>3</sup> °dhamme, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pavattati, cd.      <sup>5</sup> makkhittam adasa, cd.

<sup>6</sup> adassa, cd.      <sup>7</sup> paseyya, cd.      <sup>8</sup> mānasikā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> niratthakā, cd.      <sup>10</sup> viparivādassanam, cd.

<sup>11</sup> upatthāsi, cd.      <sup>12</sup> upatthāvasi, cd.

<sup>13</sup> abhinivisati, cd.

rena<sup>1</sup> mahājanamajjhe dassitaṃ rūpiyarūpasadisam sāraṃ  
sāraṃ upatthahantaṃ asāraṃ ti attho. V a t t a n i - r - i v ā  
ti lākhāya guḷikā viya. K o t a r ' o h i t ā ti koṭare rukkha-  
susire ṭhapitā. M a j j h e p u b b a ḷ h a k ā ti akkhidala-  
majjhe<sup>2</sup> ṭhitajalapubbaḷhasadisā. S a a s s u k ā ti assuja-  
lasahitā. P i ḷ i k o ḷ i k ā ti akkhigūthako. E t t h a  
j ā y a t i ti etasmim akkhimaṇḍale ubhosu koṭīsu visagan-  
dham vāyanti<sup>3</sup> nibbattati. P i ḷ i k o ḷ i k ā ti vā akkhidalesu  
nibbattanakā piḷikā vuccati. V i v i d h ā ti nīlādiṃḍa-  
dalānañ c'eva rattapitādinam sattannaṃ paṭalānañ ca  
vasena anakavidhā. C a k k h u v i d h ā ti cakkhubhāvā  
cakkhuppakārā vā. Tassa anakakalāpaggahabhāvato  
piṇḍitā ti samuditā.

Evam cakkhusmim sārājantassa cakkhuno asubhattam  
anavatthitatāya aniccatañ ca vibhāvesi. Vibhāvetvā ca  
yathā nāma koci lobhaniyam bhaṇḍam gahe tvā corakantā-  
ram paṭipajjanto corehi palibuddho taṃ sobhaniyabhaṇḍam  
datvā gacchati evam evam cakkhumhī sā rattena tena  
purisena palibuddhā therī attano cakkhum uppāṭetvā tassa  
adāsi. Tena vuttaṃ: uppāṭiya cārudassanā ti  
ādi. Tattha uppāṭiyā ti uppāṭetvā cakkhu kūpato  
nīharitvā. Cārudassanā ti piyadassanā manohara-  
dassanā. N a c a p a j j i t t h ā ti tasmim cakkhusmim  
saṅgam nāpajji. A s a ṅ g a m ā n a s ā ti katthaci pi  
ārammaṇe anāsattacittā.<sup>4</sup> H a n d a t e c a k k h u n t i  
tassā kāmīnaṃ tato eva mayā dinnattā te cakkhusaññitaṃ  
asucipiṇḍam gaṇha. Gahe tvā pasādayuttaṃ icchitaṃ  
ṭhānaṃ nehi.

Tassa ca viramāsi tāvade ti tassa dhuttapuri-  
sassa tāvad eva akkhimhi uppāṭitakkaṇe eva rāgo vigac-  
chi. T a t t h ā ti akkhimhi tassaṃ vā theriyaṃ. Athavā  
t a t t h ā ti tasmim yeva ṭhāne. K h a m ā p a y i ti khamā-  
pesi. S o t t h i s i y ā b r a h m a c ā r i n i ti seṭṭhacārinī  
ahosi so mayhaṃ ārogyam eva na bhaveyya. P u n a n o

<sup>1</sup> mayāk°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> dakkhid°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vāyanto, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °citto, cd.

edisam bhavissati ti ito param evarūpaṃ anācāra-  
caraṇaṃ na bhavissati na karissāmī ti attho.

Āhariyā ti ghaṭṭetvā. Edisan ti evarūpaṃ sabbat-  
tha vītarāgaṃ. Liṅgiyā<sup>1</sup> ti pajjalitaṃ aggim āliṅgetvā.  
Tato ti tasmā dhuttapurisā. Sā bhikkhunī ti sā  
Subhā bhikkhunī. Āgami buddhavarassasanti-  
kantaṃ sammāsambuddhassa santikaṃ upagacchi upa-  
saṃkamaṃ. Passiya varapuññalakkaṇaṃ ti  
uttamehi puññasambhārehi nibbattamahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ  
disvā. Yathāpurāṇakaṃ ti porāṇaṃ viya uppā-  
danato pubbe viya cakkhum paṭipākatikaṃ ahoṣi. Yad-  
ettha antarantarā na vuttam taṃ vuttanayattā suviññey-  
yam eva.

Subhāya Jivakambavanikāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā  
samattā.

Timsanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXXII.

Cattālisaniṭṭhā nagaṃ hi kusumanāmeti ādikā  
Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava purimattabhāve ṭhatvā vivat-  
tūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī carimabhavato sattame  
bhava kalyāṇasannissaye paradāriyakammaṃ katvā kāyassa  
bhedaniraye nibbattitvā tattha bahūni vassasatāni niraye  
paccitvā tato cutā tīsu jātīsu tiracchānāyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā  
tato cutā dāsiyā kucchismiṃ napuṃsako hutvā nibbatti.  
Tato pana cutā ekassa daḷiddassa pākatikassa dhītā hutvā  
nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattaṃ Giridāso nāma aññatarassa  
satthavāhassa putto attano bhariyaṃ katvā gehaṃ ānesi.  
Tassa ca bhariyā atthi silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Tassaṃ  
issāpakatā sāmīno tassā viddeśanakkammaṃ akāsi. Sā  
tattha yāvajīvaṃ ṭhatvā kāyassa bhedā imasmiṃ buddhup-  
pāde Ujjeniyaṃ kulapadesasilācārādiguṇehi abhisamma-

<sup>1</sup> laṅgiyā, cd.

tassa vibhavasampannassa setṭhissa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Isidāsī ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Taṃ vayappattakāle mātāpitaro kularūpavayavibhavādisarisassa aññatarassa setṭhiputtassa adamsu. Sā tassa gehe patidevatā<sup>1</sup> hutvā māsamattam vasi. Ath' assā kammaphalena sāmiko virattarūpo hutvā taṃ gharato nihari. Taṃ sabbhaṃ pālito eva viññāyati. Tesam tesam pana sāmikānaṃ na ruccaneyyatāya samvegajātā pitaraṃ anujānāpetvā Jinadattāya<sup>2</sup> theriyā santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vitināmentī ekadivasam Pāṭaliputtanagare piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābattam piṇḍapātapatikkantā Mahāgaṅgāya vālikapuline nisīditvā Bodhittheriyā nāma attano saḥāyatheriyā pubbapaṭipattim pucchitvā tam attham gāthābandhavasena vissajjesi: Ujjeniyā puravareti ādinā. Tesam pana pubbapacchāvissajjanānaṃ sambandham dassetum:

Nagaramhi kusumanāme Pāṭaliputtamhi pathaviyā<sup>3</sup> maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo. 400.

Isidāsī tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhittherī silasampannā ca jhānajjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. 401. Tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattattham<sup>4</sup> kiriya<sup>5</sup> dhotapattāyo rahitamhi sukhanisinnā imā girā abbhudīresum.<sup>6</sup> 402.

Imā tisso gāthā saṅgītikārehi ṭhapitā.

Pāsādikā si ayye Isidāsī vayo pi te aparihīno kim disvāna valikaṃ athāsi<sup>7</sup> nekkhammam anuyuttā. 403. Evam anuyuñjamānā sā<sup>8</sup> rahite dhammadesanākusalā Isidāsī vacanam abravi<sup>9</sup> suṇa Bodhi yath'amhi pabbajitā. 404.

Ito param vissajjanagāthā:

<sup>1</sup> paṭidevatā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> Jinarattāya, cd.    <sup>3</sup> puthaviyā, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> attattham, cd.    <sup>5</sup> kriya, m.    <sup>6</sup> abbhudīrayun ti, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> athāpi, cd.    <sup>8</sup> anuyuñjamānassa, cd.  
<sup>9</sup> vacanabravi, cd.



Ujjeniyā puravare mayhaṃ pitā silasaṃvuto setthi  
 tassa' amhi ekā <sup>1</sup> dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca. 405.  
 Atha me Sāketato varakā āgacchi uttamakulīnā  
 setthi bahutaratano tassa maṃ saṇhaṃ <sup>2</sup> adāsi tāto. 406.  
 Sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyaṃ pātaṃ paṇāmaṃ upagamma <sup>3</sup>  
 siraśā karomi pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitthā. 407.  
 Yā mayhaṃ <sup>4</sup> sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno parijano  
 taṃ ekavāraṃ <sup>5</sup> pi disvā ubbiggā āsanaṃ demi. 408.  
 Annena pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha sannihitaṃ  
 chādemi <sup>6</sup> upanayāmi <sup>7</sup> demi ca yaṃ yassa paṭirūpaṃ. 409.  
 Kālena utthahitvā gharaṃ samupagamaṃ <sup>8</sup>  
 ummāradhotahatthapādā <sup>9</sup> pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. 410.  
 Kocchaṃ pasādaṃ añjanañ ca ādāsakañ ca <sup>10</sup> gaṇhitvā  
 parikkamma-kārikā viya sayam eva paṭim vibhūsemi.<sup>11</sup> 411.  
 Sayam eva <sup>12</sup> odanaṃ sādhaṃyāmi sayam eva bhājanaṃ  
 dhovi  
 mātā va ekaputtakaṃ tathā <sup>13</sup> bhattāraṃ paricārāmi. 412.  
 Evaṃ <sup>14</sup> maṃ bhattikataṃ anuttaraṃ kārikaṃ taṃ <sup>14</sup> niha-  
 tamānaṃ  
 utthāyikaṃ <sup>15</sup> analasaṃ silavatim dussate bhattā. 413.  
 So mātarañ ca pitarañ ca bhaṇati āpucchāhaṃ gamissāmi  
 Isidāsiyā na saha<sup>16</sup> vacchaṃ ekāgāre 'haṃ saha vatthum. 414.  
 Mā evaṃ putta <sup>17</sup> avaca Isidāsi paṇḍitā parivyattā  
 utthāyikā <sup>18</sup> analasā kiṃ tuyhaṃ na rocate putta. 415.  
 Na ca me hiṃsati<sup>19</sup> kiñci na cāhaṃ Isidāsiyā saha vacchaṃ <sup>20</sup>  
 dessā 'va me alaṃ me āpucchāhaṃ gamissāmi. 416.  
 Tassa vacanaṃ sunitvā sassū <sup>21</sup> sassuro ca maṃ apucchimsu

<sup>1</sup> eka, cd.<sup>2</sup> saṇhaṃ, cd.<sup>3</sup> paṇāmaṃ upagammaṃ, cd.<sup>4</sup> so mayhaṃ, cd.<sup>5</sup> tā ekav<sup>o</sup>, cd.<sup>6</sup> khādemi, cd.<sup>7</sup> upaniyāmi, m.<sup>8</sup> sasughāmi, cd.<sup>9</sup> °dhotih<sup>o</sup>, cd.<sup>10</sup> koccha passā añcāniñca ādāyakañca, cd.<sup>11</sup> ayam eva paṭibhūsemi, cd.<sup>12</sup> ayam eva, cd.<sup>13</sup> tatthā, cd.<sup>14</sup>—<sup>14</sup> maṃ—taṃ om. cd.<sup>15</sup> utthāhikaṃ, m. ; upatthāyikaṃ, cd.<sup>16</sup> saha om. cd.<sup>17</sup> puttaṃ, cd.<sup>18</sup> utthāhikā, m.<sup>19</sup> hisati, cd.<sup>20</sup> vaccha, cd.<sup>21</sup> sassū, om. cd.

ki'ssa tayā<sup>1</sup> aparaddham bhaṇa vissatthā<sup>2</sup> yathābhū-  
tam. 417.

Na pi 'ham aparajjham kiñci na pi hiṃsemi;<sup>3</sup> na gaṇāmi<sup>4</sup>  
dubbacanam kim sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ viddessate<sup>5</sup>  
bhattā. 418.

Te maṃ pitu gharam paṭi nayiṃsu vimanā dukkhena  
avibhūtā<sup>6</sup> puttam anurakkhamānā jin' amhasi rūpinim  
Lacchim.<sup>7</sup> 419.

Atha maṃ adāsi tāto addhassa<sup>8</sup> gharamhi dutiyakulikassa  
tato upaddhasunkena<sup>9</sup> yena maṃ vindatha setṭhi. 420.

Tassa<sup>10</sup> pi gharamhi māsam avasi atha<sup>11</sup> so pi maṃ paṭi-  
chati<sup>12</sup>

dāsī va upaṭṭhahantim<sup>13</sup> adūsikam silāsampannam. 421.  
Bhikkhāya ca vicarantaṃ damakaṃ dantaṃ me pitā bha-  
ṇati

so hi si me jāmatā nikkhipa pontiṃ<sup>14</sup> ca ghaṭikaṃ ca. 422.  
So pi vasitvā pakkham atha tātam bhaṇati dehi me  
pontiṃ<sup>15</sup> ghaṭikaṃ ca mallakaṃ<sup>16</sup> ca puna pi bhikkham ca-  
rissāmi. 423.

Atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto ammā sabbo ca me<sup>17</sup> nātigaṇavaggo  
kin te na kirati idha bhaṇa khippam yan te<sup>18</sup> karihiti. 424.

Evam bhaṇito bhaṇati yaḍi me attā sakkoti alam<sup>19</sup> mayham  
Isidāsiyā na vaccham ekaghare 'ham sahavattham. 425.

Vissajjito gato so aham pi ekākinī vicintemi<sup>20</sup>  
āpucchitūna gaccham marituye pabbajissam vā. 426.

<sup>1</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> viṣaṭṭhā, m. cd.

<sup>3</sup> hisemi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bhaṇāmi, cd. m.

<sup>5</sup> kātayye yaṃmam vindesate, cd. ; kātumayye, m.

<sup>6</sup> adhibhūtā, m.

<sup>7</sup> rūpinī Lacchī, cd.

<sup>8</sup> addhassa, m.

<sup>9</sup> upaddhasukhena, cd.

<sup>10</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> atha om. cd.

<sup>12</sup> paṭiccharāti, cd. m.

<sup>13</sup> upaṭṭhahantī, cd.

<sup>14</sup> potṭhiṃ, m.

<sup>15</sup> potṭhi, m. ; ponti, cd.

<sup>16</sup> pallaṅ ca, cd.

<sup>17</sup> ca om. cd. ; ca maṃ, m.

<sup>18</sup> khippapavan te, cd.

<sup>19</sup> atthā sakko ala, cd.

<sup>20</sup> ekānikā vicintesi, cd.

Atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi <sup>1</sup> gocarāya caramānā <sup>2</sup>  
tātakulam vinayadhari <sup>3</sup> bahussutā silasampannā. 427.

Taṃ disvāna amhākaṃ <sup>4</sup> uṭṭhāyāsanam tassā paññāpayim <sup>5</sup>  
nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsi. 428.

Annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha <sup>6</sup> sannihitam  
santappayitvā avoca ayye <sup>7</sup> icchāmi pabbajitum. 429.

Atha maṃ <sup>8</sup> bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka <sup>9</sup> carāhi taṃ  
dhammam

annena ca pānena ca tappaya <sup>10</sup> samaṇe dvijāti <sup>11</sup> ca. 430.

Athāham bhaṇāmi tātaṃ rodanti <sup>12</sup> añjalim panāmetvā  
pāpam hi mayā pakatam kammam taṃ nijjaessāmi. 431.

Atha maṃ <sup>13</sup> bhaṇati tāto pāpuṇa bodhiñ <sup>14</sup> ca aggadham-  
mañ ca <sup>15</sup>

nibbānañ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadasetṭho. 432.

Mātāpitū <sup>16</sup> abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca nātiganavaggaṃ  
sattāham pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphasayī. 433.

Jānāmi attano <sup>17</sup> satta jātiyo yassāyaṃ phalam vipāko <sup>18</sup>  
taṃ tava ācikkhissam taṃ <sup>19</sup> ekamanā <sup>20</sup> nisāmehi. 434.

Nagaramhi Erakakacche <sup>21</sup> suvaṇṇakāro aham bahutadhana <sup>22</sup>  
yobbanamadena matto so paradāram āsevi 'ham. <sup>23</sup> 435.

So 'ham tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccissam ciram

pakko tato ca uṭṭhahitvā makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkami. 436.

Sattāhajātakam <sup>24</sup> maṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi

tass' etaṃ kammaphalam yathā pi gantvāna paradā-  
ram. 437.

So 'ham tato cavitvā kālam karitvā Sindhavāraññe

<sup>1</sup> sāgacchi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gocaramānā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> takulavinayatherāni, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °na ca amhākahaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sā paññ°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> khajjena yaṃ tattha, cd.

<sup>7</sup> ayya, cd.

<sup>8</sup> nam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> puttike, m.

<sup>10</sup> santappassa, cd.

<sup>11</sup> dvijāti, cd.

<sup>12</sup> rodenti, cd.

<sup>13</sup> nam, cd.

<sup>14</sup> bodhiyaṃ, cd.

<sup>15</sup> phalañ ca, cd.

<sup>16</sup> mātāpitūhi, cd.

<sup>17</sup> attano om. cd.

<sup>18</sup> phalavipāko, cd.

<sup>19</sup> ācikkhiyaṃ tvam, cd.

<sup>20</sup> etamanā, cd.

<sup>21</sup> Ekakacche, cd.

<sup>22</sup> ayam pahutano, cd.

<sup>23</sup> āsevi taṃ, cd. ; āsevissam, m.

<sup>24</sup> sattāham j°, cd.

kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca eḷakiyā kucchim okkami. 438.  
 Dvādasa vassāni ahaṃ nillacchito <sup>1</sup> dārake parivahitvā <sup>2</sup>  
 kiminā v'atṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 439.  
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa <sup>3</sup> gāvīyā jāto  
 vaccho lākhātambo <sup>4</sup> nillacchito <sup>5</sup> dvādase māse. 440.  
 Te puna <sup>6</sup> naṅgalam ahaṃ sakataṃ <sup>7</sup> ca dhārayāmi <sup>8</sup>  
 andho v'atṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 441.  
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā vīthiyā dāsiyā ghare jāto  
 n'eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 442.  
 Timsativassamhi mato sākāṭīkakulamhi dārikā jātā  
 kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisaṇṇāpātabahulamhi. <sup>9</sup> 443.  
 Tam man tato sathavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaḍḍhiyā <sup>10</sup>  
 okadḍhati vilapantim <sup>11</sup> acchinditvā kulagharassa. 444.  
 Atha soḷasame vasse disvāna <sup>12</sup> maṃ pattayobbanam <sup>13</sup>  
 kaññam oruddha <sup>14</sup> tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. 445.  
 Tassa pi aññā bhariyā <sup>15</sup> sīlavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca  
 anurattā <sup>16</sup> bhattāraṃ tassāhaṃ viddesanam <sup>17</sup> akāsi. 446.  
 Tass' etaṃ kammaphalam yaṃ maṃ apakiritūna gacchanti  
 dāsi va upatṭhahantim <sup>18</sup> tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. 447.

Tattha nagaramhi kusumanāmeti kusuma-  
 puran ti evaṃ kusumasaddena gahitanāmake nagare.  
 Idāni taṃ nagaraṃ Pāṭaliputtamhi ti sarūpato dasseti.  
 Puthuvīyā maṇḍeti sakalāya pathaviyā maṇḍabhūte  
 Sakyakulakulīnāyo ti Sakyakule kuladhītāyo. Sa-  
 kyaṇṇaputtassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitāya evaṃ vuttam.

Tatthāti tāsū dvīsu bhikkhunīsū. Bodhi therī ti  
 evaṃnāmikā therī. Jhāna jhāyana ratāyo ti loki-  
 yalokuttarassa jhāyane abhiratā. Bahussutāyo ti

<sup>1</sup> nilajjito, cd. <sup>2</sup> parihitvā, cd. <sup>3</sup> govāṇijakassa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> lākhātammo, cd. <sup>5</sup> na lacchito, cd. <sup>6</sup> tena puna, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sakata, cd. <sup>8</sup> catthavāyaramhi, cd.; dhārayāham, m.

<sup>9</sup> gandhitipurisa°, cd.; dhanita°, m.

<sup>10</sup> vuddhiyā, m. <sup>11</sup> vilapanti, cd. <sup>12</sup> disāna, cd.

<sup>13</sup> pattāyobb°, cd. <sup>14</sup> uruddha, cd.

<sup>15</sup> tassā piyā bhariyā, cd. <sup>16</sup> anuvattā, m.

<sup>17</sup> visenam, cd. <sup>18</sup> upatṭhahanti, cd.

pariyattibāhusaccena bahussutā. Dhuta kilesāyo ti  
aggamaggena sabbaso samugghāṭitakilesā.

Bhattattham kiriyā ti bhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhapetvā.  
Rahitamhīti janarahitamhi vivittaṭṭhāne. Sukhanis-  
sin nāti pabbajjāsukhena vivekasukhena ca sukhanisinnā.  
Imā girāti idāni vuccamānā sukhā lāmakā. Abbhud-  
diresun ti pucchāvissajjanavasena kathayimsu. Pāsā-  
dikā sīti gāthā Bodhitheriyā<sup>1</sup> pucchāvasena vuttā.  
Evam anuyuñjamānā ti gāthā saṅgitikāreḥ' eva  
vuttā. Ujjeniyāti ādikā hi sabbā pi Isidāsiyā 'va  
vuttā.

Tattha pāsādikā sīti rūpasampattiyā passantānaṃ  
pasādāvahā asi. Vayopi te aparihīno ti tuyhaṃ  
vayopi na parihīno. Paṭhame vaye ṭhitā sīti attho. Kiṃ  
disvāna valikan ti kiṃ disaṃ vyālikam dosam gharā-  
vāse ādinavaṃ disvā. Athāpi<sup>2</sup> nekkhammam anu-  
yuttāti. Athāti nipātamattaṃ. Nekkhammam  
pabbajjam anuyuttā asi.

Anuyuñjamānā ti pucchiyamānā. Sā iminā 'sīti  
yojanā. Rahite ti suññaṭṭhāne. Suṇa Bodhiya-  
th' amhi<sup>3</sup> pabbajitā ti Bodhitteri ahaṃ yathā pabba-  
jitā amhi taṃ taṃ purānaṃ suṇāhi.

Ujjeniyā puravare ti Ujjenināmake Avantiratṭhe  
uttamanagare. Piyā ti ekadhitubhāvena piyāyitabbā.  
Manāpāti silācāraguṇena manavaddhanakā. Dayitā  
ti anukampitabbā.

Athāti pacchā mayi vayappattakāle. Me Sāketato  
varakāti Sāketanagarato mama varakā maṃ vārenti<sup>4</sup>  
āgacchi. Uttamakulīnā tasmim nagare aggakulikā  
yena te pesitā. So seṭṭhi pahūta dhano tassa  
mam<sup>5</sup> suṇham adāsi tāto ti tassa Sāketasetṭhino  
suṇisaṃ puttassa bhariyaṃ katvā mayhaṃ pitā maṃ  
adāsi.

Sāyam pātaṃ ti sāyaṇhe pubbaṇhe ca. Paṇā-  
mam upagamma sira sā karomī ti sassuyā sasu-

<sup>1</sup> pāhatigāthā te Bodhi<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>2</sup> yathāpi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> yātamhi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vārento, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tāsa mam, cd.

rassa ca santikaṃ upagantvā siraśā paṇāmaṃ karomi.  
Tesaṃ pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitṭhā ti  
tehi yathā anusitṭhā amhi tathā karomi tesaṃ anusitṭhiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
na atikkammā ti.

Ekavādakam pi ti ekam pi. Ubbiggā ti sam-  
gantvā. Āsanana<sup>2</sup> demī ti yassa puggalassa anucchavi-  
kaṃ taṃ tassa demi.

Tatthā ti parivesanaṭṭhāne. Sannihitan ti sajjī-  
taṃ hutvā vijjamaṇaṃ. Chādemī ti upacchindemi.  
Upacchinditvā upanayāmi ti upanetvā demī ca yan  
ti mayam yassa paṭirūpaṃ tad eva demā ti attho.

Ummāradhota hatthapādā<sup>3</sup> ti dhovetvā gharaṃ  
samupāgami.<sup>4</sup>

Kocchan ti massūnaṃ kesānañ ca ullikhanakocchaṃ.  
Pasādan ti kaṇhacūṇṇādimukhavilepanaṃ.<sup>5</sup> Pasā-  
dhanan ti pi pāṭho pasādhanabhaṇḍaṃ. Añjanan  
ti añjananāliṃ.<sup>6</sup> Parikammakārikā viyā ti  
aggakulikā vibhavasampannā vīsatiparicārikā viya.

Sādhayāmi ti pacāmi. Bhājanan ti lohabhāja-  
nañ ca. Dhovanti paricarāmi ti yojanā.

Bhattikatan ti katasāmibhattikaṃ. Anuttaran  
ti anubhavantaṃ. Kārikan ti tassa tassa itikattabbassa  
kārikaṃ. Nihatamaṇan ti apanītamānaṃ. Utṭhā-  
yikan ti utṭhānaviriyasampannaṃ. Analaśan ti tato  
eva akusītaṃ. Sīlavatin ti sīlacārasampannaṃ. Naś-  
sate ti dussati kujjhati bhaṇati.

Āpucchāham<sup>7</sup> gamissāmi ti ahaṃ tumhe āpuc-  
chitvā<sup>8</sup> yattha katthaci gamissāmi ti so mama sāmiko  
attano mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati, kim bhaṇatī ti ce  
āha: Isidāsiyāna saha<sup>9</sup> vacchaṃ<sup>10</sup> ekāgāre  
ahaṃ sahavatthun ti nacemhiyaṃ (?)

Desā ti appiyā. Alam me ti payojanam me tāya

<sup>1</sup> anusitṭhi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> āpanan, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ummāradhovan ti hatthapādehi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sampucchāmi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> kaṇṇa°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °nāli, cd.

<sup>7</sup> apucch°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> apucch°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> saha om. cd.

<sup>10</sup> saccam, cd.

n'atthi ti attho. Āpucchāham<sup>1</sup> gamissāmī ti yadi me tumhe tāya saddhim samvāsam icchatha aham tumhe āpucchitvā<sup>2</sup> viddesam pakkamissāmi. Tassāpi mama bhattuno ki'ssā ti kiṃ assa. Tava sāmikassa tassā aparaddham<sup>3</sup> vyālikam katam.

Na pi 'ham aparajjhan ti nāpi aham tassa kiñci aparajjhi. Ayam eva vā pātho. Na pi himsemi ti na bādheti. Dubbacananā<sup>4</sup> ti duruttavacanam. Kiṃ sakkā kātuye<sup>5</sup> ti kiṃ mayā katum ayye sakkā. Yam mam<sup>6</sup> viddessate<sup>7</sup> bhattā ti yasmā akāraṇen'eva bhattā mayham viddessate<sup>8</sup> viddesam<sup>9</sup> cittappakopam karoti.

Vimanā ti domanassikā. Puttam anurakkhamānā ti attano puttam mayham sāmikam cittam anurakkhaṇena anurakkhantā. Jin' amhase rūpinim<sup>10</sup> Lacchin ti jinā amhase jinā vat'<sup>11</sup> amha rūpavatim Sirim.<sup>12</sup> Manussavesena carantiyā Siridevatāya parihīnā vatā ti attho.

Adḍhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassā ti paṭhamasāmikam upādāya dutiyassa adḍhassa kulaputtassa gharamhi mam adāsi. Dento ca tato paṭhamasuñkato upadḍhasuñkena adāsi. Yena mam vindatha setthi ti yena suñkena mam paṭhamam setthi vindatha paṭilabhi tato upadḍhasuñkenā ti yojanā.

So pi ti dutiyasāmiko pi. Mam paticchati<sup>13</sup> ti mam nihari so gehato nikkaddhi. Upatthahantim<sup>14</sup> dāsi viya upatthahantim upatthānam karontim.<sup>15</sup> Adūsikan ti adubbhanakam.

Damakan ti kāruṇṇādhitthānatāya paresam cittassa damakam. Yathā pare kiñci dayanti evam attano kāyam

<sup>1</sup> apucch°, cd.      <sup>2</sup> apucch°, cd.      <sup>3</sup> aparajjham, cd.

<sup>4</sup> dubbacan, cd.      <sup>5</sup> kātumayye, cd.      <sup>6</sup> yamam, cd.

<sup>7</sup> vinde sake, cd.      <sup>8</sup> vindesati, cd.      <sup>9</sup> viddhesam, cd.

<sup>10</sup> jin' amhisi rūpini, cd.      <sup>11</sup> ajinā vat', cd.

<sup>12</sup> Siri, cd.      <sup>13</sup> paticcharātī, cd.

<sup>14</sup> upatthahantī, cd., both times.      <sup>15</sup> karontī, cd.

vācam ca da n ta m vūpasantaṃ katvā parasabhāvañātāya  
vivaranaṃkaṃ.

Jā m ā t ā ti duhitu pati.<sup>1</sup> Nikkhipa ponti ñ ca  
gha ṭ i k a ñ c ā ti tayā<sup>2</sup> paridahitaṃ pilotikākhaṇḍaṇ ca  
bhikkhākapālaṇ ca chaḍḍehi.

So pi vasitvā pakkhan ti so pi bhikkhako puriso  
mayā saddhiṃ addhamāsamattam vasitvā.

Atha na m bhaṇati<sup>3</sup> t ā t o ti taṃ bhikkhakaṃ mama  
pitā mātā. Sabbo ca me ñ ā t i g a ṇ o v a g g o hutvā  
bhaṇati. Kathaṃ kin te na kirati va idha tuyhaṃ  
kin nāma na kirati na sādhiyati. Bhaṇa khippaṃ  
ya n t e k a r i h i t i t i .<sup>4</sup>

Yadā me attā sakkoti yadi mayhaṃ attādhīno  
bhujisso ce alaṃ mayhaṃ Isidāsiyā tāya payojanaṃ  
n'atthi. Tasmā na saha vacchaṃ<sup>5</sup> na pakkhiyaṃ  
ekaghare ahaṃ tāya saha vatthun ti yojanā.

Vissajjito gato so bhikkhako pitarā vissajjito ya-  
thāruci gato. Ekā kin i<sup>6</sup> ti ekikā 'va. Ā p u c c h i t ū n a  
gacchan<sup>7</sup> ti mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetvā gacchāmi.  
Marituye ti maritu ce. Vā ti vikappatthe nipāto.

Gocarāyā ti bhikkhāya. Tā t a k u l a ṃ ā g a c c h i t i  
yojanā.

Ta n t i taṃ Jinadattam.<sup>8</sup> U ṭ ṭ h ā y ā s a n a ṃ t a s s ā<sup>9</sup>  
pa ñ ñ ā p a y i ṃ t i u ṭ ṭ h a h i t v ā ā s a n a ṃ a s s ā t h e r i y ā p a ñ ñ ā -  
pesi.

Idh'evā ti imasmim gehe ṭ hitā. Puttakā ti sā-  
maññāvohārena dhītaraṃ anukampento ālapati. Ca r ā h i  
taṃ pabbajitvā caritabbam brahmacariyādi d h a m m a ñ  
cara. D v i j ā t i t i b r a h m a j ā t i .

Nijjaressā m i t i j i r ā p e s s ā m i v i n ā p e s s ā m i .

Bodhin ti saccābhisambodhiṃ maggañānaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti attho.  
A g g a d h a m m a n t i p h a l a d h a m m e a r a h a t t e . Y a ṃ

<sup>1</sup> dahitā pati, cd.      <sup>2</sup> tassa, cd.      <sup>3</sup> bhaṇasī ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kim tvam bhaṇa yan te khippaṃ karihi karissatī ti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> na saccam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> ekākikā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> apucchitum na g°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> Jinarattam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> °sanam sā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> maggañānaṃ, cd.



sacchikari dvipadasettho ti yaṃ maggaphala-  
nibbānasaññitaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ dvipadānaṃ settho  
sambuddho sacchi akāsi, labhassū ti yojanā.

Sattāhaṃ pabbajitā ti pabbajitā hutvā sattā-  
hena. Phassayī ti phussi sacchākāsi. Yassāyaṃ  
phalavipāko ti yassa pāpakamassa ayaṃ sāmikassa  
amanāpabhāvasaṃkhāto nissandaphalabhūto vipāko. Taṃ  
tava ācikkhissaṃ ti, taṃ kammaṃ tava kathessāmi.  
Tan ti ācikkhiyamānaṃ taṃ eva kammaṃ taṃ vā mama  
vacanaṃ. Ekamanā ti ekaggamanā. Ayam eva  
vā pātho.

Nagaramhi Erakakacche ti evaṃnāmake nagare.  
So paradāraṃ asevi 'haṃ ti<sup>1</sup> so ahaṃ parassa  
dāraṃ asevi.

Ciraṃ pakko ti bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraya-  
agginā daddho. Tato ca uṭṭhahitvā ti tato nirayato  
vutthito<sup>2</sup> cuto. Makkaṭiyā kucchim okkamī ti  
paṭisandhim gaṇhi.

Yūthapo ti yūthapati. Nillacchesī<sup>3</sup> ti purisa-  
bhāvassa lacchanabhūtāni bijakāni nillacchesi<sup>4</sup> nīhari.  
Tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti tassa mayhaṃ evaṃ  
atite katassa kammassa phalaṃ. Yathā pi gantvāna  
paradāraṃ ti yathā taṃ paradāraṃ atikkamitvā.

Tato ti makkaṭayonito. Sindhavāraññe<sup>6</sup> ti Sindha-  
varatthe aññataratthāne. Eḷakiyā ti ajiyā.

Dārake parivahitvā ti piṭṭhim āruyha kumārake  
vahitvā. Kiminā 'v' aṭṭo<sup>7</sup> ti abhijātattthāne kimi-  
paraṃgato ca hutvā. Aṭṭo aṭṭito. Akallo ti gilāno.  
Ahoṣi ti vacanaseso.

Vānijakassā ti gāviyo vikkiṇitvā jīvakassa. Lākhā-  
tambo ti lākhārasaratthehi viya tambehi lomehi saman-  
nāgato.

Te punā<sup>8</sup> ti vahitvā. Naṅgalan ti siraṃ. Sakaṭan

<sup>1</sup> asevi tan ti, cd.    <sup>2</sup> vutthitā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> nilacchesī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nicchasi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> dhammapho, cd.

<sup>6</sup> Sindharaññe, cd.

<sup>7</sup> aṭṭe, cd.

<sup>8</sup> phunā, cd.

ti attho. Andho v'atṭo ti kāṇo va hutvā. Aṭṭo pīlito.

Vīthiyā ti nagaravīthiyam. Dāsīyā ghare jāto ti gharadāsīyā kucchimhi jāto. Vaṇṇajātiyā ti pi vadanti. N'eva mahilā na puriso ti itthī pi puriso pi na homi. Jātinapumsako ti attho.

Timśativassamhi mato ti napumsako hutvā timśavassakāle mato. Sākaṭīkakulamhī<sup>1</sup> ti senakakule. Dhanikapurisapātabahulamhī<sup>2</sup> ti iṇāyikānam purisānam adhipatanabahule bahūhi iṇāyikehi abhibhavitabbe.

Ussannāyā ti upacitāya. Vipulāyā ti mahatiyā. Vadḍhiyā<sup>3</sup> ti iṇavaddhiyā. Okaddhatī ti avakaddhati. Kulagharassā ti mama jātakulagehato.

Oruddhatassa putto ti assa satthavāhassa<sup>4</sup> putto mayi paṭibaddhacitto nāmena Giridāso nāma. Avarundhati attano pariggahabhāvena gehe karoti.

Anurattā bhattāraṇ<sup>5</sup> ti bhattā anubhavati. Tassāham viddesanaṃ<sup>6</sup> akāsin ti tassa bhattuno taṃ bhariyaṃ patividdesanakammaṃ<sup>7</sup> akāsi. Yathā taṃ so kujjhati evaṃ paṭipajji.

Yaṃ maṃ abhikiritūna<sup>8</sup> gacchantī ti yaṃ dāsīviya sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahantī<sup>9</sup> tattha tattha patino apakiritvā<sup>10</sup> chaddetvā anapekkhā apagacchanti. Etaṃ tassa mayhaṃ tadā katassa paradārikakammaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca nissandaphalaṃ. Tassa pi anto kato mayā ti tassa pi tathā anunayapāpakammaṃ pariyaṇto. Idāni mayā aggamaṃ adhi-gacchantiyā ito paraṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ atthī ti yaṃ paṇ' etha anantarā vibhattaṃ vuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Isidāsīyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Cattālisaniṇṇāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> tassākaṭīka<sup>o</sup>, cd.    <sup>2</sup> dhanita<sup>o</sup>, cd.    <sup>3</sup> addhiyā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sattavāhassa, cd.    <sup>5</sup> anuvattā bhattānaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> videsanaṃ, cd.    <sup>7</sup> satividesana<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>8</sup> abhikirituṃ na, cd.    <sup>9</sup> upaṭṭhahantī, cd.

<sup>10</sup> assakiritvā, cd.    <sup>11</sup> pattividesana<sup>o</sup>, cd.

## LXXIII.

Mahānipāte Mantāvatiyā nagare ti ādikā Sumedhāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī sakkaccaṃ vimokkhasambhāre sambhārentī Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā attano sakhīhi kuladhīhāhi saddhiṃ ekajjhāsaya hutvā mahantaṃ ārāmaṃ kāretvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Sā tena puññakammaena kāyassa bheda Tāvatiṃsaṃ upagacchi. Tattha yāvatāyukaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Yāmesu uppajji, tato cutā Tusitesu, tato cutā Nimmanaratisu, tato cutā Paranimmitavasavattisū ti anukkamena pañcasu kāmāsaggesu uppajjitvā tattha devarājūnaṃ mahesī hutvā tato cutā Kassapassa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavassa setthino dhītā hutvā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā ratanattayaṃ uddissa ulārapuññakammaṃ akāsi. Tattha yāvajīvaṃ dhammūpajivini kusaladhammaniratā hutvā tato cutā Tāvatiṃsesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Mantāvatinagare Koṅcassa nāma rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā mātāpitaro Sumedhā ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu. Taṃ anukkamena vuddhippattaṃ vayappattakāle mātāpitaro “Vāraṇavatīnagare Anikarattassa nāma rañño dassāmā” ti āmañtesuṃ. Sā pana daharakālate paṭṭhāya attano samānavayāhi rājakaññāhi dāsijanehi ca saddhiṃ bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhuniṃsaṃ santike dhammaṃ sutvā cirakālate paṭṭhāya katādhikāratāya saṃsāre jātasaṃvegā sāsane abhippasannā paññāvayappattakāle kāmehi vinvattitamānasā ahoṣi.

Tena sā mātāpitūnaṃ ñātīnaṃ sammānaṃ sutvāna “mayhaṃ gharāvāse na kiccaṃ, pabbajissāma’ ahaṃ” ti āha. Taṃ mātāpitaro gharāvāse niyojenta<sup>1</sup> nānappakārena yācite pi saññāpetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Sā “evaṃ me pabbajituṃ lab-

<sup>1</sup> niyojento, cd.

bhati 'ti chandaṃ gahevā sayam eva attano kese chinditvā  
te eva kese ārabha paṭikulamanasikāraṃ pavattenti tattha  
nātikāratāya bhikkhunīnaṃ santike manasikāravidhānassa  
sutapubbattā ca asubhanimittam uppadetvā tattha paṭha-  
majjhānaṃ adhigacchi. Adhigatapaṭhamajjhānā ca attanā  
gharāvāse uyyojetum<sup>1</sup> upagate mātāpitaro ādikatvā anto-  
janaparijanaṃ sabbam rājakulam sāsane abhippasannaṃ  
kāretvā gharato nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā  
pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā sammad  
eva paripakkaññā<sup>2</sup> vimutti-paripācāniyaṃ dhammaṃ  
visesitāya<sup>3</sup> ca na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ  
pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmaṃhi navanivesamhi<sup>4</sup> .  
sakhiyo tīni janiyo<sup>5</sup> vihāradānaṃ adāsīmha. 1.

Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum<sup>6</sup> satāni ca  
satakkhattum

devesu upapajjimha. Ko vādo mānuse bhave. 2.

Devesu mahiddhikā hutvā<sup>7</sup> mānusakamhi ko vādo  
sattaratanamaheṣi<sup>8</sup> itthiratanam aham bhavim.<sup>9</sup> 3.

Idha sañcitakusalam susamiddhakulappajā<sup>10</sup>

Dhanañjāni ca Khemā ca aham pi ca tayo janā 4.

Ārāmaṃ sukataṃ katvā sabbāvayavamaṇḍitaṃ  
buddhapamukhasaṅghassa niyyadetvā pamoditā.<sup>11</sup> 5.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammaṃ vāhasā  
devesu aggataṃ pattā manussesu tath' eva ca. 6.

Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso

Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo.<sup>12</sup> 7.

upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro

Kāsirajā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 8.

Tassāsum satta dhitaro rājakaññā sukhedhitā

buddhupaṭṭhānaniratā brahmacariyaṃ carimso tā. 9.

<sup>1</sup> uyojetum, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paripakkātā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> visesitāya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> saṅge c'eva nivesamhi, P.

<sup>5</sup> sakhiyo vatiyo rājiniyo, P. <sup>6</sup> dasasatakkhattum om. P.

<sup>7</sup> deve mahiddhikā ahumha, A.

<sup>8</sup> sataratanassa mahesi, P.

<sup>9</sup> aham āsi, P.

<sup>10</sup> kuluppajji, P. <sup>11</sup> samoditā, A. <sup>12</sup> varatam varo, P.



Kāmā kaṭṭukā <sup>1</sup> āsivisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā  
te digharattam niraye samappitā haññante<sup>2</sup> dukkhitā. 451.

Socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino  
sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asaṃvutā bālā.<sup>3</sup> 452.

Bālā te duppaññā acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā  
desente ajānantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. 453.

Saccāni amma <sup>4</sup> sambuddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajā-  
nantā  
ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti devesu <sup>5</sup> upapat-  
tim. 454.

Devesu pi upapatti <sup>6</sup> asassatā bhavagate aniccamhi  
na ca santasanti bālā punappunam jāyitabbassa. 455.

Cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti <sup>7</sup>  
na ca vinipātagatānam <sup>8</sup> pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. 456.

Anujānātha maṃ ubhayo pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacane  
appossukkā ghaṭṭissam <sup>9</sup> jātimaranappahānāya. 457.

Kim bhavagatena <sup>10</sup> abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena  
bhavataṇhāya nirodhā anujānātha pabbajissāmi. 458.

Buddhānam uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho  
silāni brahmacariyam yāvajivam na dūseyyam. 459.

Evam bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitaro na tāva āhāram  
āhariyam <sup>11</sup> gahaṭṭhā <sup>12</sup> maraṇavasam gatā 'va hessāmi. 460.

Mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabhisāto <sup>13</sup>  
ghaṭṭenti saññāpetum <sup>14</sup> pāsādātale chamā patitam. 461.

Uṭṭhehi puttaka <sup>15</sup> kim socitena dinnā si <sup>16</sup> Vāraṇavatimhi  
rājā Anikaratto <sup>17</sup> abhirūpo tassa tvam dinnā.<sup>18</sup> 462.

Aggamahesī bhavissasi <sup>19</sup> Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā <sup>20</sup>  
silāni brahmacariyam pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. 463.

<sup>1</sup> kaṭṭhakā, cd.                      <sup>2</sup> haññate, cd.                      <sup>3</sup> bālā om. cd.

<sup>4</sup> amma om. cd.                      <sup>5</sup> bhagavantam yanti d°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> uppatti, cd.                                      <sup>7</sup> katthaci labhanti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vinipātagatā, m.                      <sup>9</sup> ghaṭṭiyam, cd.                      <sup>10</sup> bhagavātena, cd.

<sup>11</sup> āharissam, m.    <sup>12</sup> gahaṭṭha, cd.

<sup>13</sup> samabhihato, cd.    <sup>14</sup> paññāpetum, cd.

<sup>15</sup> puttike m. ; puttika, cd.    <sup>16</sup> diṇṇ' amhi, cd.

<sup>17</sup> Anikar°, cd.    <sup>18</sup> diṇṇā, cd.

<sup>19</sup> bhavissati, cd.    <sup>20</sup> ariyā, m.

Rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi  
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge vāreyyaṃ <sup>1</sup> hotu te putta. 464.

Atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni <sup>2</sup> bhavagataṃ  
asāraṃ

pabbajjā vā hohiti <sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ vā <sup>4</sup> tena c'eva vāreyyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> 465.  
Kim iva pūtikāyaṃ asuciṃ <sup>6</sup> savanagandhaṃ <sup>7</sup> bhayānakaṃ  
kunaṇaṃ abhisamviseyyaṃ <sup>8</sup> gattaṃ <sup>9</sup> sakipaggharitaṃ <sup>10</sup>  
asucipunṇaṃ. 466.

Kim iva t'āhaṃ jānanti vikūlakaṃ mamsaṇitapalittaṃ  
kimikulālayaṃ sakuṇabhattaṃ <sup>11</sup> kaḷevaraṃ <sup>12</sup> kissa diy-  
yati <sup>13</sup> ti. 467.

Nibbuyhati susānaṃ aciraṃ kāyo apetaṃ viññāṇo  
chutṭho kaḷiṅgaram <sup>14</sup> viya jigucchamaṇehi ṇātīhi. 468.

Chaddūna <sup>15</sup> naṃ susāne parabhattaṃ nhāyanti <sup>16</sup> jiguc-  
chantā

niyakā mātāpitaro kiṃ pana sādharāṇā <sup>17</sup> janatā. 469.

Ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare aṭṭhinhārusaṃghāte <sup>18</sup>

khelassumucchāsavaparipuṇṇe <sup>19</sup> pūtikāyāmihi. 470.

Yo naṃ vinibbhujitvā <sup>20</sup> abbhantaram assa bāhiraṃ kayirā  
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi <sup>21</sup> mātā jiguccheyya. <sup>22</sup> 471.

Khandhadhātuāyatanaṃ saṃkhataṃ <sup>23</sup> jātimūlakaṃ  
dukkhaṃ yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti <sup>24</sup> vāreyyaṃ kissa icchey-  
yaṃ. <sup>25</sup> 472.

Divase divase tī sattisatāni navanavā pateyyuṃ kāyāmihi  
vassasataṃ pi ca ghāto <sup>26</sup> seyyo dukkhassa c'eva khayō. 473.

<sup>1</sup> dhāreyyaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> edisakā, cd. ; edisikāni, m.

<sup>3</sup> hohisi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vā om. cd.

<sup>5</sup> dhāreyyaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> asuci, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sāsanaṅgandhaṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> °viseyya, cd.

<sup>9</sup> bhastaṃ, m.

<sup>10</sup> sakim p°, cd.

<sup>11</sup> sakuna°, cd.

<sup>12</sup> kaḷevara, cd.

<sup>13</sup> riyati, cd.

<sup>14</sup> kalikaram, cd.

<sup>15</sup> chaddhana, cd. ; chutṭhūna, m.

<sup>16</sup> paresam bhattaṃ nāyanti, cd.

<sup>17</sup> sādharano, cd.

<sup>18</sup> °saṃghāte, m.

<sup>19</sup> khelasucchādassavap°, cd. m.

<sup>20</sup> vinibbhajjitvā, cd.

<sup>21</sup> sakkaram pi, cd.

<sup>22</sup> jiguccheyyaṃ, cd.

<sup>23</sup> saṃkhātaṃ, cd.

<sup>24</sup> anivigānanti, cd.

<sup>25</sup> iccheyyūṃ, cd.

<sup>26</sup> saṅghāto, cd.





Taṃ taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anatthikā vigatamohā  
mā kāme abhinandi kāmesv' ādinavaṃ passa. 485.

Cātuddīpo rājā Mandhātā āsi<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogīnam aggo  
atitto<sup>2</sup> kālamkato na ca tassa paripūritā icchā. 486.

Satta ratanāni<sup>3</sup> vasseyya vuṭṭhimā dasadisā<sup>4</sup> samantena  
na c'atthi titti<sup>5</sup> kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. 487.

Asisūlūpumā kāmā kāmā<sup>6</sup> sappasiropamā<sup>7</sup>  
ukkopamā anudahanti atthikaṅkālasannibhā.<sup>8</sup> 488.

Aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā  
ayogūlo va santatto aghamūlā dukkhapphalā.<sup>9</sup> 489.

Rukkhaphalūpumā kāmā maṃsapesūpumā dukhā<sup>10</sup>  
supinopamā vañcaniyā kāmā yācitakūpumā. 490.

Sattisūlūpumā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ  
aṅgarākāsusadisā aghamūlaṃ bhayaṃ vadho. 491.

Evam bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā  
gacchatha na me bhavagate vissāso atthi attano. 492.

Kim mama paro karissati attano sisamhi dayhamānamhi  
anubandhe jarāmarāṇe<sup>11</sup> tassa ghātāya<sup>12</sup> ghātitaḃḃam. 493.

Dvāraṃ apāpunitvāna 'yaṃ<sup>13</sup> mātāpitaro Anikarattañ<sup>14</sup> ca  
disvāna chamaṃ<sup>15</sup> nisinne rodante<sup>16</sup> idam avoca. 494.

Digho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodatam  
anamatagge pitu marāṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. 495.

Assu thaññaṃ<sup>17</sup> rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha<sup>18</sup>  
sattānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ<sup>19</sup> sarāhi atthīnaṃ ca<sup>20</sup> sannica-  
yam. 496.

Sara<sup>21</sup> caturō' dadhī upanīte assuthaññaṃrudhiramhi<sup>22</sup>  
sara<sup>23</sup> ekakappam atthīnaṃ<sup>24</sup> sañcayam Vipulena sa-  
mam. 497.

<sup>1</sup> asi, cd.      <sup>2</sup> kāmā titto, cd.      <sup>3</sup> sabba rat°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> asadisā, cd.      <sup>5</sup> titthi, cd.      <sup>6</sup> kāmā om. m. cd

<sup>7</sup> sabbasir°, m.      <sup>8</sup> °kaṅkala°, m. cd.      <sup>9</sup> oppalā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> dukkhā, cd.      <sup>11</sup> °marāṇa, cd.      <sup>12</sup> ghātāya, m.

<sup>13</sup> °tvānaḃḃam, cd.      <sup>14</sup> Anik°, cd.      <sup>15</sup> disvāna maṃ, cd.

<sup>16</sup> rodente, cd. ; rodantī, m.      <sup>17</sup> dhaññaṃ, cd.

<sup>18</sup> °to ca atha, cd.      <sup>19</sup> saṃsarataṃ, m.      <sup>20</sup> ca om. cd.

<sup>21</sup> sarā, cd.      <sup>22</sup> °dhaññaṃ, cd. ; °ruciramhi, m.

<sup>23</sup> param, cd.      <sup>24</sup> atthiram, cd.

Anamatagge samsarato <sup>1</sup> mahiṃ <sup>2</sup> Jambudīpam upanitam  
kolatṭhimattagulikā mātāpituv <sup>3</sup> eva na ppahonti. 498.

Sara <sup>4</sup> tiṇakatṭham <sup>5</sup> sākḥāpalāsam upanitam anamatag-  
gato

pitusu caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pitupituv <sup>6</sup> eva na ppahonti. 499.

Sara kāṇakacchapam pubbe samudde aparato ca yugacchid-  
dam

siram tassa ca paṭimukkam <sup>7</sup> manussalābhamhi opam-  
mam. <sup>8</sup> 500.

Sara rūpam phenapiṇḍopamassa <sup>9</sup> kāyakalino asārassa  
khandhe <sup>10</sup> passa anicce sarāhi <sup>11</sup> niraye bahuvighāte. 501.

Sara katasim vaddhente <sup>12</sup> punappunam tāsū tāsū jātisū  
sara kumbhīlabhayāni ca sarāhi cattāri saccāni. 502.

Amatamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava pañcakaṭukena pītena <sup>13</sup>  
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo kaṭukatarā pañcakaṭukena. 503.

Amatamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye pariḷāhā  
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo jalitā kuthitā <sup>14</sup> kupitā <sup>15</sup> santāpitā. <sup>16</sup> 504.

Asapattamhi <sup>17</sup> samāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā <sup>18</sup>  
rājaggicoraudakappiyehi sādḥāraṇā kāmā bahusapattā. 505.

Mokkhamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi yesu hi vadha-  
bandho

kāmesu hi vadhabandho kāmakāmā <sup>19</sup> dukkhāni anubhon-  
ti. 506.

Ādīpitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantam dahanti n'eva muñcantam <sup>20</sup>  
ukkopamā hi kāmā dahanti ye te na muñcanti. 507.

Mā appakassa hetu kāmasukhassa vipulam jahi <sup>21</sup> sukham

<sup>1</sup> samsarato, cd.      <sup>2</sup> mahi, cd.      <sup>3</sup> mātāmātuv, m.

<sup>4</sup> sara om. m.      <sup>5</sup> tiṇakatṭhassa, cd.      <sup>6</sup> mātāpituv, cd.

<sup>7</sup> paripunnam, cd.      <sup>8</sup> upamam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> opamāya, cd. m.      <sup>10</sup> nandhe, cd.      <sup>11</sup> parāhi, cd.

<sup>12</sup> vaddhante, cd. ; vaddhente, m.      <sup>13</sup> mitena, cd.

<sup>14</sup> kudhitā, m.      <sup>15</sup> kupitā om. m.      <sup>16</sup> santāpitā, cd.

<sup>17</sup> asampatt°, cd.      <sup>18</sup> bahusamattā, cd.

<sup>19</sup> kāmesu hi asākāmā, m. ; vadhabandho om, cd.

<sup>20</sup> muccantam, m.      <sup>21</sup> jahe, cd.

mā puthulomo va balisaṃ gīlitvā pacchā vihaññasi.<sup>1</sup> 508.

Kāmaṃ kāmesu damassu<sup>2</sup> tāva sunakho va saṅkhalābaddho<sup>3</sup> khāhinti<sup>4</sup> khu taṃ kāmā<sup>5</sup> chātā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍālā. 509.

Aparimitaṃ ca dukkhaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni anubhohisi kāmesu yutto.<sup>6</sup> Paṭinissaja addhuve<sup>7</sup> kāme. 510.

Ajaramhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye sujarā maraṇavyādhigahitā<sup>8</sup> sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. 511.

Idam ajaram idam amaram idam ajarāmarapadam asokaṃ<sup>9</sup> asapattaṃ<sup>10</sup> asambādhaṃ akhalitaṃ abhayaṃ nirupatāpam. 512.

Adhigataṃ idam bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhaniyaṃ idam yo yoniso payuñjati<sup>11</sup> na ca sakkā aghataṃānena.<sup>12</sup> 513.

Evam bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratim<sup>13</sup> alabhamānā anunenti<sup>14</sup> Anikarattaṃ kese'va chamaṃ chupi<sup>15</sup> Sume-dhā. 514.

Uṭṭhāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci<sup>16</sup> tassā pitaram so vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadas-sā.<sup>17</sup> 515.

Vissajjitā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhayaabhītā cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya. 516.

Acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle. 517.

Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṅghārāmaṃhi navanivesaṃhi sakhiyo tīni janiyo vihāradānaṃ adāsimsa. 518.

Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum satāni ca satakkhattum

devesu upapajjimha. Ko pana vādo manussesu. 519.

Devesu mahiddhikā ahumha. Manussakamhi ko pana<sup>18</sup> vādo.

<sup>1</sup> vihaññati, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ramassu, cd.

<sup>3</sup> saṅkhānaṃ bandho, cd. ; saṅkhānubandho, m.

<sup>4</sup> kāhanti, cd. ; kāhinti, m.

<sup>5</sup> kāma, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kāmayutto, m. cd.

<sup>7</sup> paṭinissada andhave, cd.

<sup>8</sup> °bādhi°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> idan tamarāmarapaḍuso, cd.

<sup>10</sup> athapattham, cd.

<sup>11</sup> payujjati, cd.

<sup>12</sup> aghataṃāne, cd.

<sup>13</sup> rati, cd.

<sup>14</sup> aruñenti, cd.

<sup>15</sup> thubhi, cd.

<sup>16</sup> yāva, cd.

<sup>17</sup> °dassāmi, cd.

<sup>18</sup> pana om. m.

Sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanam aham āsi.<sup>1</sup> 520.

So hetu so pabhavo tam mūlam satthu sāsane<sup>2</sup> khanti  
tam pathamam samodhānam tam dhammaratāya nibbā-  
nam. 521.

Evam kathenti<sup>3</sup> ye saddahanti vacanam anomapaññassa  
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti. 522.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha Mantāvatiyā nagare  
ti Mantāvati ti evamnāmake nagare. Rañño Koñ-  
cassā ti Koñcassa nāma rañño mahesiyā kucchimhi jātā  
dhītā āsi. Sumedhā ti nāmena Sumedhā. Pāsā-  
dikā<sup>4</sup> sāsana kārehi ti satthu sāsana kārehi ariyehi  
dhammadesanāya sāsane pasādikā sañjātaratanattayappa-  
sādakatā.

Silavatī ācārasilasampannā. Cittakathā ti  
cittadhammakathā. Bahussutā pariyattidhammassa  
sañhitā. Buddhasāsane vinītā ti evam pabba-  
janti evam nibbanti iti silam iti samādhi iti paññā iti  
suttānugatena yonisomanasikārena saṅgato<sup>5</sup> kilesānam  
vinigatattā buddhānam sāsane vinītā samyatakāyavācā-  
cittā. Ubhayo nisāmethā ti tumhe dve pi mama  
vacanam nisāmetha. Mātāpitaro upagantvā<sup>6</sup>  
bhanati ti yojanā.

Yadi pi dibbam<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> devaloke pariyāpannam pi  
bhavagatam nāma sabbam pi asassatam<sup>8</sup> aniccam  
dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam. Kim aṅgam pana  
tucchā kā mā ti kim aṅgam pana manussakāmā ye  
sabbe pi asātā 'va bhāvato tucchā rittā satthadhārāyam  
madhubindu viya appassādā etarahi āyatiñ ca vipula-  
dukkhatāya bahuvighātā.

Kaṭukā ti anitthā sappatibhayatthena āsivisa-  
sadisā. Yesu kāmesu mucchitā ti ajjhositā.  
Samappitā ti sakammunā sabbaso appitā khittā upa-

<sup>1</sup> asim, m.    <sup>2</sup> sāvasāsane, m. cd.    <sup>3</sup> karonti, m. cd.

<sup>4</sup> pasādhitā, cd.    <sup>5</sup> taṅgato, cd.    <sup>6</sup> ugantvā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> dibbati, cd.    <sup>8</sup> appassapatam, cd.

pannā ti attho. Haññante ti bādhiyanti vinipāte<sup>1</sup> apāye.

Acetanā ti attahitacetanāya abhāvena acetanā. Dukkhasamudayoruddhā ti taṇhānimittasamsāre aparuddhā. Desente ti catusaccadhamme desiyamāne. Ajānantā ti atthaṃ ajānantā. Nabujjhare ariyasaccāni ti dukkhādini ariyasaccāni no paṭibujjhanti.

Ammā ti mātaraṃ pamukhaṃ katvā ālapati. Te bahutarā ajānantā ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti<sup>2</sup> devesu upapatti<sup>3</sup> ti te buddhavaradesitāni saccāni ajānantā te yeva ca imasmim loke bahutarā ti yojanā.

Bhavagate aniccambhī ti sabbasmim bhve anicce<sup>4</sup> devesu upapatti na sassa<sup>5</sup> tā. Evamaṃ sante<sup>6</sup> pīna ca santasanti bālā na uttasanti na samvegamaṃ<sup>7</sup> āpajjanti. Punappunamaṃ jāyitabbassa aparāparam upapajjamānassa.

Cattāro vinipātā ti nirayatiracchānayanipeta-visayaasurayoni<sup>8</sup> ti ime cattāro 'sukhasamussayato vinipātagatiyo. Manussadevūpapattisañcitā<sup>9</sup> pana dve ca gatiyo. Kathañci kicchena kasirena labbhanti. Puññakammassa dukkarattā nirayesū ti sukharahitesu apāyesu.

Apposukkā<sup>10</sup> ti aññakicesu nirussukkā. Ghaṭissa maṃ ti vāyamissam<sup>11</sup> bhāvanamaṃ anuyūñjissāmi.

Kāyakalinā asārena kiṃ abhinanditenā ti yojanā. Bhavataṇhāya nirodhā ti bhavagatāya taṇhāya nirodhahetu nirodhanatthaṃ. Buddhānam uppādo laddho vivajjito nirayuppattiādiko atthavidho akkhaṇo. Khaṇo navamo khaṇo laddho ti yojanā. Sīlāni ti catupārisuddhisīlāni.

<sup>1</sup> vinipāte<sup>1</sup>, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vihanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> upapatti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> anicca, cd.

<sup>5</sup> passitā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> santa, cd.

<sup>7</sup> samvega, cd.

<sup>8</sup> pittivisayo<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>9</sup> o<sup>o</sup>sañjātā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> apposukkā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> vāyamissam, cd.

Brahmacariyan ti sāsana brahmacariyaṃ. Na dūseyyan ti na kopeyyāmi.

Na tāva āhāraṃ āhariyaṃ gahaṭṭhā ti n'eva tāva ahaṃ gahaṭṭhā hutvā āhāraṃ āhariyāmi. Sace pabbajjaṃ<sup>1</sup> na labhissāmi maraṇavasaṃ eva gatā bhavissāmi ti evaṃ Sumedhā mātāpitaro bhanaṭṭi ti yojanā.

Assā ti Sumedhāya. Sabbaso samabhisāto ti assā pitā<sup>2</sup> sabbaso abhisātasukho. Ghaṭenti saññāpetun ti pāsādatale chamā patitaṃ Sumedhaṃ mātā ca pitā ca gihibhāvāya saññāpetuṃ ghaṭenti vāyamanti. Ghaṭenti (!) pi pāṭho. So eva attho.

Kim socitenā ti “pabbajjaṃ na labhissāmi” ti kim socanena. Dinnā si Vāraṇavatimhi<sup>3</sup> Vāraṇavatinagare dinnā asi. Dinnā sī ti vatvā puna pi dinnā ti vacanaṃ daḷhaṃ<sup>4</sup> dinnābhāvadassanaṭṭhaṃ.

Rajje āṇā ti Anikarattassa rajje tava āṇā pavatti. Dhanam issariyan ti imasmiṃ kule patikule ca dhanam issariyaṃ ca. Bhogā sukkhā ativiya itṭhā bhogā ti sabbam idaṃ tuyhaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ hatthagataṃ. Daharikā taruṇā. Tasmā bhujjāhi kāmabhoge. Tena kāraṇena dhāreyyaṃ hotu te puttā ti yojanā.

Ne ti mātāpitaro. Mā edisikānī ti evarūpāni rajje āṇādīni mā bhavantu. Tasmā ti ce āha bhavagatam asāraṇaṃ ti ādi.

Kim ivā ti kim viya.<sup>5</sup> Pūtikāyaṇ ti imaṃ pūtikālevaṃ. Savanagandhaṇ ti viṣaṭṭhagandhaṃ. Bhayānakaṇ ti avitārāgānaṃ bhayāvahaṃ. Kuṇapaṃ abhisamviseyyaṃ bhastan<sup>6</sup> ti kuṇapabharitaṃ cammapasibbakaṃ. Sakipaggharitaṃ<sup>7</sup> asucipuṇṇaṃ nānappakārassa asucino<sup>8</sup> puṇṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> pabbajjaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pi hi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> °vatim pi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> daḷhim, cd.

<sup>5</sup> kimi viya, cd.

<sup>6</sup> abhisamviseyyabhattaṇ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pakip°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> asuno, cd.

huvā sakim<sup>1</sup> viya sabbakālam<sup>2</sup> adhippaggharantam  
mama idam ti abhiniveseyyam.

Kim iva t'āham jānanti vikūlanam<sup>3</sup> ti  
ativiya paṭikūlam asucihi mamsapesihi soṇitehi ca upa-  
littam anekesam kimikulānam ālayam sakunānam  
bhatabhūtam. Kimikulāle sakunabhattam ti  
pi pātho. Kimīnam avasittham sakunānañ ca bhatta-  
bhūtan<sup>4</sup> ti attho. Tam aham kalevaram jānanti tṭhitā  
kammam idāni dhāreyyavasena kassa kena nāma kāra-  
ṇena diyyatī<sup>5</sup> ti dasseti tassa tañ ca dānam kim iva kim  
viya hoti ti yojanā.

Nibbuyhati susānam acirakāyo apeta-  
viññāno ti ayam kāyo acirena ca apagataviññāno  
susānam nibbuyhati upaniyati. Chuṭṭho<sup>6</sup> ti chaddito.  
Kaliṅgaram viyā ti niratthakakatṭhakhaṇḍasadiṣo.  
Jigucchamānehi<sup>7</sup> ñātīhi ti janehi pi jiguccha-  
mānehi.

Chaddūna<sup>8</sup> nam susāne chaddetvā. Para-  
bhattan ti paresam soṇasigālādinam annabhūtam.  
Nhāyanti<sup>9</sup> jigucchanti ti imassa pacchato āgatā  
ti ettakā pi jigucchamānā sasisam nimujjanti nhāyanti<sup>10</sup>  
pag eva puṭṭhavanto.<sup>11</sup> Niyakā mātāpitāro viya  
attano mātāpitāro pi. Kim pana<sup>12</sup> sādharāṇā  
vijātā ti. Itaro pana samūho jigucchati ti kim eva  
vattabbam.

Ajjhositā taṇhāvasena abhiniviṭṭhā. Asāre ti  
niccasārādisārarahite vinibbhujitvā<sup>13</sup> viññānavinibbhogaṃ  
katvā.

Gandhassa asahamānā<sup>14</sup> ti gandham assa  
kāyassa asahanti. Sakā pi mātā ti attano mātā pi.  
Jiguccheyyā ti koṭṭhāsānam vinibbhujanena<sup>15</sup> paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> pakim, cd.      <sup>2</sup> sabbakāram, cd.      <sup>3</sup> vikulan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bhūtan only, cd.      <sup>5</sup> dissatī, cd.      <sup>6</sup> chuddho, cd.

<sup>7</sup> jigucchamāne, cd.      <sup>8</sup> chaddana, cd.      <sup>9</sup> nāyanti, cd.

<sup>10</sup> nāyanti, cd.      <sup>11</sup> puṭṭhav°, cd.      <sup>12</sup> kim na, cd.

<sup>13</sup> vinibhuj°, cd.      <sup>14</sup> ahamānā, cd.

<sup>15</sup> vinibbhajjanena, cd.

kūlabhāvāya sutthutaram upatthahanato. Khandha-dhātuāyatanam ti rūpakkhandhādayo ime pañca khandhā cakkhudhātuādayo imā atthārasa dhātuyo cakkhāyatanādini imāni dvādasāyatanāni ti evaṃ khandhadhātuyo āyatanāni cā ti sabbam idaṃ rūpārūpadhammajātasaccasambhuyyapaccayehi katattā saṅkhātam na yidaṃ tasmim bhave pavattamānadukkham. Jātipaccayattā jātimūlakam ti evaṃ yoniso upāyena arucim<sup>1</sup> bhānanti vinayanti. Dhāreyyaṃ vivāham. Kissa kena<sup>2</sup> kāraṇena icchissāmi. Silāni brahmacariyaṃ pabbajjadukkarā ti yad etam mātāpitūhi vuttam tassa paṭivacanam dātum divase ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha divase ti sattisatāni navanavā patteyyum kāyamhī ti dine dine tīpi sattisatāni tāvad eva nisitanisitabhāvena abhinavāni kāyasmim sampateyyum. Vassasatam pi ca ghāto seyyo ti niran-taram vassasatam pi patamāno yathāvutto sattighāto seyyo. Dukkhasa c'eva khayo ti evaṃ cev'at-tadukkhasa parikkhayo bhaveyya. Evaṃ mahantam pi pavattidukkham adhvāsetvā nibbānādhigamāya ussāho karaṇīyo ti. Ajjhupagacche ti sampaticcheyya. Evan ti vuttanayena idaṃ vuttam hoti: yo puggalo anamatag-gaṃ samsāram aparimānam ca vaṭṭadukkham dipentam satthuno vacanam viññāya yathāvuttam sattighāta-dukkham sampaticcheyya tena c'eva vaṭṭadukkhasa parikkhayo siyā ti. Tenāha: dīgho tesam samsāro punappunam haññam ānānam ti aparāparam jātijarāvyādhimaraṇādīhi bādhiyamānānaṃ ti attho.

Asura kāye ti kālakañjakādipetāsuranikāye. Ghātā ti kāyacittānam upaghātā. Bahū ti pañcavidhabandha-nādikammakaraṇavasena pavattiyamānā bahu anekaghātā. Vinipātagatassā ti sesāpāyasaṅkhātam vinipātam upagatassa pi. Kilissamānassā ti tiracchānādiatta-bhāvato abhighātādīhi ābādhiyamānassa.

Devesu pi attānaṃ ti devassa bhāvesu pi attānaṃ n'atthi rāgapariḷhādīnā sadukkā savighātabhāvato. Nib-

<sup>1</sup> aruci, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sandassa kena, cd.



bānasukhā param n'atthī ti nibbānasukhato param aññaṃ uttamaṃ sukhaṃ nāma n'atthi. Loka-sukhassa vipariṇāmasaṅkhāradukkhāsabhāvattā. Tenāha bhagavā: nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

Pattā te<sup>1</sup> nibbānaṃ ti te nibbānapattā yeva nāma. Ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacaṇe ti sammāsambuddhassa sāsane ye yuttapayuttā.

Nibbiṇṇā ti virattā. Me ti mayā. Vantasamā ti sunavamadhusadisā. Tālavatthukatā ti tālassa chinditattānasadisā katā.

Athā ti pacchā mātāpitūnaṃ attano ajjhāsayaṃ pavedvā Anikarattassa ca āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā. Asitaṇi-cita muduke<sup>2</sup> ti indanilabhamarasamānavanṇatāya asitaḡhaṇabhāvena nicite, simbalikulāsamasamphassa-nāya muduke. Kesse khaggena chindiyā ti attano kesse sunisitena asinā chinditvā. Pāsādaṇ cāpi-dhatvā<sup>3</sup> ti attano vasanapāsāde sirigabbhaṃ pidhāya tassa dvāraṃ thakervā<sup>4</sup> ti attho. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajjī ti khaggena chinne attano kesse purato ṭhapetvā tattha paṭikulamanasikāraṃ pavattenti yathā upatṭhite nimitte uppannaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ bhāvaṃ āpādetvā samāpajjī. Sā ca Sumedhā taḡim pāsāde samāpannajjhānaṃ ti adhippāyo. Aniccasaññaṃ su bhāveti ti jhānato vutṭhahitvā jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā yaṃ kiṇci rūpaṃ ti ādinā aniccānupassanaṃ sutṭhu bhāveti. Aniccasaññaḡahaṇeṇ'evam ettha dukkha-saññaādinam pi ḡahaṇaṃ katam ti veditabbaṃ.

Maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo ti maṇivivittehi hemā-lāṅkārehi vibhūsitagatto.

Rajje āṇā ti ādinā ṭhitakāranidassanaṃ. Tattha āṇā ti adhipaccam. Issariyaṃ ti yaso vibhavasam-pat-tibhogā. Sukhā ti itṭhā maṇāpiyā kāmūpabhogā. Daharikā sī ti tvam idāni daharā taruṇī asi.

Nisaṭṭhan<sup>5</sup> te rajjan ti mayhaṃ sabbam pi tiyo-janikaṃ rajjaṃ tuyhaṃ pariccattaṃ. Taṃ paṭipaj-

<sup>1</sup> pattā ve, cd.

<sup>2</sup> amita°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> cāpi ṭhatvā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> thakketvā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> nissaṭṭhan, cd.

jītvā bhoge ca bhūñjassu. Ayam maṃ kāme yeva nimanteti ti. Mā dummanā ahosi dehi dānāni yathāruciyā mahantāni dānāni samaṇabrāhmaṇesu pavattehi. Mātāpitaro te dukkhitā domanassappattā tava pabbajjāadhippāyaṃ sutvā. Tasmā kāme paribhūñjanti te pi upaṭṭhahanti tesam cittaṃ dukkham moci. Evam ettha padatthayojanā veditabbā.

Mā kāme abhinandī ti vatthukāme kilesakāmehi abhinandi. Atho kho tesu kāmesu ādīnavam dosam mayham vacanānusārena passa ñāṇacakkhunā olokehi.

Cātuddīpo<sup>1</sup> ti Jambudīpādīnaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ issaro. Mandhātā ti evaṃnāmo rājā. Kāmabhoginam aggo aggabhūto āsi. Tenāha bhagavā: Rāhu 'ggam attabhāvīnaṃ Mandhātā kāmabhoginam ti. Atitto kālaṅkato ti caturāsīti vassasahassāni kumārakīlavasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni oparajjavasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni cakkavatti rājā devabhogasādise bhoge bhūñjītvā chattimsa sakkānaṃ āyupamānakālaṃ tāvatimsabhavane saggasampattiṃ anubhavītvā pi kāmehi atitto 'va kālaṅkato, kāmesu na c'assa paripūritā icchā.

Satta ratanāni vasseyyā ti<sup>2</sup> satta pi ratanāni. Vutṭhimā<sup>3</sup> devo. Dasadisā vyāpetvā. Samantena samantato purisassa rucivasena yadi pi vasseyya. Yathā tvam Mandhātu mahārājassa evaṃ sante pi na vijjati titti kāmānaṃ; kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. Tenāha bhagavā: na kahāpaṇavassena titti kāmesu vijjati ti.

Asisūlūpamā kāmā adhikutṭṭhanatṭhena. Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatṭhena. Ukkūpamā ti tiṇukkūpamā anudahanatṭhena. Tenāha: anudahanti ti atṭhikaṅkalāsannibhā appasādatṭhena mahāvisā ti halāhalādīmahāvisasadisā aghadukkhassa mūlakāraṇabhūtā. Tenāha rukkhaphalā ti.

<sup>1</sup> cātudīpo, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ratanāni seyyāna ti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vuddhimā, cd.

Rukkhaphalūpamā aṅgapaccāṅgānaṃ phali-  
bhañjanatthēna. Mamsapeṣūpamā bahusādhāraṇa-  
tthēna. Supinūpamā ittarapaccupatthānatthēna  
māyā viya palobhanato. Tenāha vañcaniyā ti  
vañcaniyā ti attho.

Yācītakūpamā ti yācītakabhaṇḍasadisā tāva  
kālikatthēna.

Sattisūlūpamā vinivijjhanatthēna. Rujatthē rogo.  
Dukkhatā sulayo gaṇḍo. Kilesāsu vippaggharaṇato<sup>1</sup>  
dukkhuppādanatthēna aghaṃ. Maraṇasampāpanena  
nighaṃ. Aṅgārakāsusadisā mahābhīṭāpana-  
tthēna bhayaḥetutāya ceva vadhabahutāya ca bhayaṃ  
vadho nāma kāmā ti yojanā.

Akkhātā antarāyikā saggamaggādhigamassa  
nibbānagāmiṃmagassa ca antarāyakarattā ca cakkhubhūte  
buddhādīhi vuttā.

Gacchathā<sup>2</sup> ti Anikarattaṃ sadisaṃ vissajjeti.

Kim<sup>3</sup> mama paro karissatī ti. Paro añño.  
Mama kim nāma hitaṃ karissatī ti. Attano sīsamaḥi  
uttamaṅgaṃ ekādasahi aggīhi dayhamāno. Tenāha:  
anubandhe jarāmarāṇe ti tassa jarāmarāṇassa  
sīsadhāhassa. Ghātāya<sup>4</sup> samugghātāya ghaṭitabbaṃ  
vāyāmitabbaṃ.

Chaman ti chamāyaṃ. Idam avocā ti.

Dīgho bālānaṃ samsāro ti ādikaṃ samve-  
gasamvaddhanakaṃ vacanaṃ avoca: dīgho bālānaṃ  
samsāro ti. Kilesakammavipākavattabhūtānaṃ kha-  
dhāyatanādīnaṃ paṭipavattisaṃkhāto samsāro aparīññā-  
tavatthukānaṃ andhabālānaṃ dīgho. Buddhañāṇena pi  
aparichindatiyo yathā hi anupacchinnā avijjātanānaṃ  
bhavappabandhassa pubbakoti na paññāyati. Evaṃ  
sarāmi koti ti punappunaṃ rodantaṃ aparāparaṃ  
sokavasena rudantānaṃ iminā pi avijjātanānaṃ aparic-  
chinnānaṃ tass'eva tesānaṃ vibhāveti ti.

Assuthaññaṃ rudhiraṇ<sup>5</sup> ti yaṃ nātivyasa-

<sup>1</sup> cipagghar<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gacchatā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ki, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ghātāya, cd.

<sup>5</sup> rudhiyan, cd.

nāphuṭṭhānam rodantānam assuñ ca dāra-kakāle mā-  
tutthanato pītaṃ thaññāmaṃ yañ ca paccatthikehi  
ghātītānaṃ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamatag-  
gato saṃsārassa anamataggattā [anumataggattā] aviditag-  
gattā iminā dīghena addhunā sattānaṃ saṃsa-  
ritaṃ aparāparaṃ saṃsarantānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ sa-  
ratha taṃ ti ca bahukaṃ ti anussarāhi. Aṭṭhīnaṃ  
sañnicayaṃ tathā aṭṭhīnaṃ sañnicayaṃ sarāhi  
anussara upadhārehī ti attho.

Idāni ādinavassabahubhāvaṃ upamāya dassetuṃ :  
sara caturō 'dadhī ti gātham āha. Tattha  
sara caturō 'dadhī ti upanīte assuthaññe  
ca rudhiraṃhī ti imesaṃ sattānaṃ anamatagge  
saṃsāre saṃsarantānaṃ ekekassa pi aṭṭhimhi assumhi  
thaññe rudhiraṃhī ca pamānato upametabbe caturō  
'dadhī cattāro mahāsamudde upamāvasena buddhehi  
upanīte sara sarāhi. Ekakappam aṭṭhīnaṃ  
sañcayaṃ Vipulena saman ti ekassa pug-  
galassa ekasmim kappe aṭṭhīnaṃ sañcayaṃ Vipula-  
pabbatena samaṃ upanītaṃ. Vuttaṃ hi c'etaṃ :

Ekass' ekena kappena puggalass' aṭṭhisañcayo  
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi iti vuttaṃ mahesinā  
so kho pañāyaṃ akkhāto Vepullo pabbato mahā  
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa Magadhānaṃ Giribbajan ti.

Mahājambudipaṃ upanītaṃ<sup>1</sup> kolaṭṭhi-  
mattā guḷikā mātāpītuṃsv eva na ppahontī  
ti. Jambudīpo ti sañkhātaṃ mahāpaṭhavim<sup>2</sup> padaraṭṭhite  
mattā daratṭhike katvā tath' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me mātu ayaṃ  
me mātumātū ti evaṃ vibhājiyamāne tā guḷikā mātumā-  
tusv eva na ppahontī ti. Mātāmātusu akkhīṇāsv  
eva pariyaṅtikā guḷikā parikkhayaṃ pariyaḍānaṃ<sup>3</sup> gacchey-  
yūṃ na tv eva anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsarato<sup>4</sup> sattassa

<sup>1</sup> unitaṃ, cd.      <sup>2</sup> °paṭhavi, cd.      <sup>3</sup> mariyaḍānāṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> saṃsārato, cd.

mā tumā taro ti. Evaṃ Jambudīpamahisaṃsārassa dīghabhāvena upamābhāvena upanītaṃ. Manasikāro hī ti.

Tiṇakattḥasākḥāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ti tiṇaṇṇaṃ ca kattḥaṇṇaṃ ca sākḥāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ca. Upanītaṃ ti upamābhāvena upanītaṃ. Anamataggato ti saṃsārassa anamatagabhāvato. Caturaṅgulikā pi ghaṭikā ti caturaṅgulappamāṇāni khaṇḍāni. Pitupitusa eva na ppahonti ti pitupitāmahesv<sup>1</sup>eva tā ghaṭikā na ppahonti. Idam vuttam hoti: imasmim loke sabbam tiṇaṇṇaṃ ca kattḥaṇṇaṃ ca sākḥāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ca caturaṅgulikā caturaṅgulikā katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayam me pitu ayam me pitāmahassā<sup>2</sup> ti bhājiyamāne tā ghaṭikā 'va parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyaṃ na tv eva anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsarato sattassa pitu pitāmahā ti. Evaṃ tiṇakattḥaṇṇaṃ ca sākḥāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ca saṃsārassa dīghabhāvena upanītaṃ sarāhī ti. Imasmim pana thāne anamataggo 'yam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānivarāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ.<sup>3</sup> Kim maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā ito iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu puññaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ ca catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ tan ti ādikā anamataggā pāli āharitabbam.

Sara kāṇakacchapana<sup>4</sup> ti ubhayakkhikānaṃ kacchapam anussara. Pubbasamudde aparato ca yugacchiddaṃ ti puratthimasamudde aparato ca pacchimuttarāḍakkhiṇasamudde vātavasena paribhamantassa yugassa ekaṃ chiddaṃ. Sirantassa ca paṭimukkaṇṇa<sup>5</sup> ti kāṇakacchapassa sīsaṃ tassa ca vassasatassa accayena gīvaṃ ukkipantassa sīsassa yugacchidde<sup>6</sup> pavesanaṃ ca.

Sara maṇussalābhamaṃhi<sup>7</sup> opammaṇaṃ ti na-y-idam sabbam pi buddhuppādadhamaṃdesanāde-

<sup>1</sup> pitā ahesuṃ, cd. <sup>2</sup> pitāmassā, cd. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Saṃy. xv. 1. 3.

<sup>4</sup> sarakācchapo, cd.

<sup>5</sup> paṭimokkan, cd.

<sup>6</sup> yugga, cd.

<sup>7</sup> para manusse lābhimaṃhi, cd.

vamanussattalābhe opammaṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā paññāsārajjabhaya-  
yassa pi aticca sabhāvattā. Vuttam hi etaṃ : seyyathā  
pi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiddaṃ yugaṃ  
khipeyyā ti ādi.

Sara<sup>2</sup> rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassa<sup>3</sup> ti vimaddāsahanato  
phenapiṇḍasadisassa anekānatthasannipātato kāyasaṅkhā-  
tassa kalino nīccasārādivirahena asārassa rūpaṃ asucidug-  
gandhaṃ jegucchapaṭīkulasabhāvaṃ sara. Khandhe  
passa anicce ti pañca pi upādānakkhandhe abhāvāt-  
thēna anicce passa nānacakkhunā olokehi. Sarāhi<sup>4</sup>  
niraye bahuvighāte ti bahudukkhe mahādukkhe  
ca anussara.

Sara kaṭasim vaddhente<sup>5</sup> ti punappunaṃ  
tāsu tāsu jātisū aparāparaṃ uppattiyā punappunaṃ  
kaṭasim<sup>6</sup> susānaṃ ālāhanam eva vaddhante satte anussara.  
Vaddhanto<sup>7</sup> ti vā pāli. Tvam vaddhento ti yojanā. Ku-  
mbhīlabhayanī ti udaraposaṇatthaṃ akiccakāritāva-  
sena odakatabhayāni. Vuttam hi kumbhīlabhayan ti  
kō bhikkhave udakattass' etaṃ adhvācanan ti. Sarāhi  
cattārisaccānī ti idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ—pe-  
yaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ ti  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yāthāvato anussara upadhārehi. Evaṃ  
rājaputti anekākāravokāraṃ avassavasena kāmesu sam-  
sāre ca ādīnavam pakāsetvā idāni vyatirekena pi taṃ  
pakāsetuṃ amataṃhi vijjamaṇe ti ādim āha.  
Tattha amataṃhi vijjamaṇe ti sammāsambud-  
dhena mahākaruṇāya upanivesadhammāmate upalabbha-  
māne. Kiṃ tava pañca kaṭukena pītenā ti  
apariyesanā ārakā paribhogo vipāko cā ti pañcasu pi  
ṭhānesu tikhiṇataradukkhānubandhatāya savighātattā  
saupāyāsattā kiṃ tuyhaṃ pañcakaṭukena pañcakāmaguṇa-  
rasena pītena. Idāni vuttam ev' atthaṃ pakātataraṃ  
karontī āha : sabbā pi kāmaratiyo kaṭuka-

<sup>1</sup> opammaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> para, cd.

<sup>3</sup> opamāyā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sarāmi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> vaddhante, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kaṭasi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> vaddhante, cd.

tarā pañcakaṭukenā<sup>1</sup> ti ativiya kaṭukatarā ti attho.

Ye pariḷāhā ti ye kāmā sampati kilesapariḷāhena sapaṇḷāhā mahāvighātā jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā<sup>2</sup> ti ekādasahi aggīhi pajjalitā pakkuthitā<sup>3</sup> ca hutvā taṃ samaṅgīnaṃ kampanattā santappanattā<sup>4</sup> ca.

Asampattamhī ti sampattārahite nikkhamme. Samāne ti sante vijjāmane. Bahusapattā ti vatvā yehi te bahusapattā te dassetuṃ rājaggī ti ādi vuttam. Rājūhi ca agginā ca corehi ca udakena ca appiyehi ca rājaggicoraudakappiyehi sādharāṇato te sattūpamā vuttā.

Yesu vadhabandho ti yesu kāmesu kāmanimittam maraṇapothanādiparikkilesa.<sup>5</sup> Andubandhanādibandho ca hoti ti attho. Kāmesū ti ādi vuttass' ev' atthassa pākatakarāṇam. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Yasmā kāmesu kāmahetu ime sattā vadhabandhanadukkhāni anubhavanti pāpuṇanti. Tasmā āha: Kāmakāmānām' ete asanto. Hīnā lāmakā ti attho. Ahakāmā ti vā pāṭho. So ev' attho. Ahā ti lāmakapariyāyo. Abalokittiyo<sup>6</sup> nāmā ti ādisu viya. Ādīpitā ti pajjalitā. Tiṇukkā ti tiṇehi katā ukkā. Dahanti ye te namuñcanti<sup>7</sup> ti ye sattā tena kāmena muñcanti agāhanti te dahanti yeva. Ye sampati āyatiṇ ca jhāpentī.

Mā appakassa hetū ti pubbasārasadisassa<sup>8</sup> paritakassa kāmasukhassa hetu. Vipulaṃ uḷāraṃ paṇītaṃ ca lokuttarasukhaṃ mā jahimā chaddesi. Mā puthulomo va balisaṃ gilitvā ti āmisalobhena balisaṃ gilitvā<sup>9</sup> vyasanam pāpuṇanto puthulomo ti laddhanāmo maccho viya kāme apariccejitvā mā pacchā vihaññasi pacchā vighātam<sup>10</sup> āpajjasi.<sup>11</sup>

Suna kho va saṅkhānabaddho ti yathā gad-

<sup>1</sup> kaṭṭhatarā pañcakaṭṭhakenā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kuthikā kappitā santappitā, cd. <sup>3</sup> pakkuṭṭhitā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kampanatā santappanatā, cd. <sup>5</sup> maraṇampotho, cd.

<sup>6</sup> lokittiyo, cd. <sup>7</sup> mucchanti, cd. <sup>8</sup> pubbasāra, cd.

<sup>9</sup> gilitvā. <sup>10</sup> vighātam, cd. <sup>11</sup> āpajji, cd.

dulena baddho sunakho garukabandhena<sup>1</sup> baddho upanibaddho aññato gantum asakkonto tath' eva paribbhamati evaṃ tvam kāmataṇhāya baddho. Idāni kāmam yadi pi kāmesu tāva damassu indriyāni damehi. Kāhinti khutam kāmā chātā sunakham va caṇḍālā ti. Khūti nipātamattam. Te pana kāmam tam tathā karissanti yathā chātajjhataṃ sapākā<sup>2</sup> sunakham labhitvā anavyayasanaṃ pāpentī ti attho.

Aparimitaṇca dukkham ti aparimāṇam ettakam paricchinditum asakkuneyyam nirayādisu kāyikam dukkham. Bahūni ca cittadomanassāni ti citte labbhamānāni bahūni anekāni domanassāni cetodukkhāni. Anubhohisi ti anubhavissasi. Kāmesu yutto<sup>3</sup> ti kāmehi yutto. Te appaṭinissajjante paṭinissaja<sup>4</sup> addhuve kāmē<sup>5</sup> ti addhuvehi aniccehi vinis-sara apehī ti attho.

Jarāmarāṇavyādhi gahitā sabbattha jātiyo ti yasmā hīnādibhedabhinnā sabbattha bhavādisu jātiyo jarāmarāṇavyādhinā ca gahitā tehi aparimuttā tasmā ajaramhi nibbāne vijjamāne jarādihi aparimuttehi kāmehi kiṃ tava payojanam ti yojanā.

Evaṃ nibbānaguṇadassanamukhena kāmesu bhavesu ca ādinavaṃ pakāsetvā idāni nibbattitam nibbānaguṇam eva pakāsentī idam ajaram ti ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha idam ajaram ti idam ev' ekam attani jarābhāvato adhiyatassa ca jarābhāvahetuto ajaram idam amaran<sup>6</sup> ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Idam<sup>7</sup> ajaraman ti tad ubhayam ekam katvā thomanāvasena vadati. Padan ti vaṭṭadukkhato muñcitukāmehi pabbajitabbato paṭipajjitabbato padaṃ. Sokahetūnam abhāvato sokābhāvahetuto ca asokam. Sapattakaradhammābhāvato sapattam kilesasambādhābhāvato sambādhām. Khalitasāṅkhātānam duccharitānam abhāvena akkhalitam. Attānuvādādibhayānam

<sup>1</sup> garuḷab<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sopākā.

<sup>3</sup> kāmayutto, cd.

<sup>4</sup> paṭinissada, cd.

<sup>5</sup> addhuvo kāmehi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> maran, cd.

<sup>7</sup> idham, cd.



vaṭṭabhayassa sabbaso abhāvā abhayaṃ. Dukkhapā-  
tāpanalesassāpi abhāvena nirupatāpaṃ. Sabbam  
etaṃ amatam amatamahānibbānam eva sandhāya vadati.  
Taṃ hi anussavādisiddhena ākāreṇa attano upaṭṭhahantī  
tesam paccakkhato dassentī viya idan ti avoca. Adhi-  
gataṃ idaṃ bahūhi amatan ti idaṃ amatam  
nibbānam bahūhi anantam aparimānehi buddhādīhi ari-  
yehi adhigataṃ nātam attapaccakkhātam<sup>1</sup> na kevalam tehi  
adhigatam eva atha kho ajjāpi ca labhanīyaṃ.  
Idāni pi adhigamanīyaṃ adhigantum sakkā kena labha-  
nīyan ti āha. Yo yoniso payuñjati ti yo puggalo  
yoniso upāyena satthārā dinnaovāde thatvā yuñjati sammā-  
payogañ ca karoti tena labhanīyan ti yojanā. Na ca  
sakkā aghaṭamānena yo pana yoniso na payuñjati  
tena aghaṭamānena ca sakkā kadāci pi laddhum na sakkā  
yevā ti attho.

Evam bhāṇati Sumedhā ti evam vuttappakāreṇa  
Sumedhā rājakaññā samsāre attano samvegadīpanī kāmesu  
nibbedhabhāginī dhammakatham kathesi. Sañkhāra-  
gate ratim alabhamānā<sup>2</sup> ti anumatte pi sañkhārap-  
pavatte ratim avindantī.<sup>3</sup> Anunenti Anikarattan  
ti Anikarattam rājānam paññāpentī. Keseva chamam  
chupī ti attano khaggena chindetvā<sup>4</sup> kese va bhūmiyaṃ  
khipi chaddesi.

Yāci tassā<sup>5</sup> pitaram so ti so Anikaratto assā  
Sumedhāya pitaram Koñcarājānam yācati. Kin ti yācati  
ti āha? Vissajjetha Sumedham pabbajitum  
vimokkhasaccadassā<sup>6</sup> ti Sumedham rājaputtim  
pabbajitum vissajjetha. Sā ca pabbajitvā vimokkha-  
saccadassā<sup>7</sup> aviparītanibbānadassāvinī hotū ti attho.

Sokabhaya bhītā ti nātiviyogādihetuto sabbasmā pi  
samsārabhayato bhītā<sup>8</sup> nānuttaravasena utrastā.<sup>9</sup> Sikkha-

<sup>1</sup> °kkhatam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> rati alabbbhamānā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> abhiavindantī, cd. <sup>4</sup> chinde, cd. <sup>5</sup> yāva tassā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vimokkhapaccayassā, cd. <sup>7</sup> °dasā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> bhito, cd.

<sup>9</sup> utrasmā, cd.

mānāyā ti sikkhamānāya samānāya cha abhiññā sacchikatā tato evaṃ aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikatam. Acchariyam<sup>1</sup> abbhutaṃ tam nibbānam āsi<sup>2</sup> rājakaññāyā ti rājaputtiyā Sumedhāya kilesehi parinibbānam abbhutañ ca āsi. Chaḷābhiññā va siddhiyā kathan ti ce? Pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle ti pacchime khandhaparinibbānakāle attano pubbenivāsapariyāpannacaritaṃ yathā vyākāsi tathā taṃ jānitabban ti.

Pubbenivāsaṃ pana tayā yathā vyākataṃ dassetuṃ bhagavati Koṇāgamaṃ ne ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha bhagavati Koṇāgamaṃ sammāsambuddhe loke uppanne. Saṃghārāmaṃhi navanivesaṃhī ti saṅghaṃ uddissa abhinavanivesite ārāme. Sakhiyotiñi jāniyo vihāradānaṃ adāsimaṃhā ti Dhanāñjānī Khemā ahaṃ cā ti mayam tisso sakhiyo ārāmaṃ saṅghassa vihāradānaṃ adamaṃhā.

Dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ ti tassa vihāradānassa ānubhāvena dasavāre deve su upapajjimhā. Tato manussesu upapajjitvā puna satakkhattuṃ deve su upapajjimhā, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna dasasatakkhattuṃ sahasavāraṃ deve su upapajjimhā, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna satāni satakkhattuṃ dasasahasavāre deve su upapajjimhā. Ko pana vādo manussesu evaṃ uppannavāresu tāva n'atthi. Anekasahasavāraṃ upapajjimhā ti attho.

Devesu mahiddhikā ahumaṃhā ti deve su uppannakāle tasmim tasmim devanikāye mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā ahumaṃhā. Manussakamaṃhi ko vādo ti manusatte lābhe mahiddhikatāya kathā ca n'atthi. Idāni tam eva manussattabhāve ukkaṃ satam mahiddhigataṃ dassenti sattaratanassa mahesi itthiratanamaṃ ahaṃ āsi ti āha. Tattha cakkaratanādini sattaratanāni etassa santi ti sattaratanano cakkavattī. Tassa sattaratanassa chadosarahitā pañcakalyāṇā atikkantamānussavaṇṇā appattadibbavaṇṇā ti evamādiguṇasampannāgamena

<sup>1</sup> acchariya, cd.

<sup>2</sup> asi, cd.

itthisu ratanabhūtā ahaṃ ahosi. So hetū ti yan taṃ Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle saṅghassa vihāradānaṃ kataṃ. So yathāvuttāya dibbasampattiyā va hetu so pabhavo taṃ mūlan ti tass' eva pariyāvacaṇaṃ. Sāsane khantī ti sā eva idha satthu sāsane dhamme nijjhānakkhanti taṃ taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ ti. Tad eva satthu sāsanaḍḍhammena paṭhamam samodhānaṃ paṭhamo samāgamo tad eva satthu sāsanaḍḍhamme abhiratāya pariyosāne nibbānaṃ ti phalūpacārena kāraṇaṃ vadati.

Imā pana catasso gāthā theriyā Apadānassa vibhāvana-vasena pavattattā Apadānapāliyaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> saṅghaṃ āropitā osānagāthā: evaṃ karonti ti yathā mayā purimat-  
tabhāve etarahi ca kataṃ paṭipannaṃ evaṃ aññe pi karonti paṭipajjanti. Te evaṃ karonti āha ye saddahanti<sup>2</sup> vacanaṃ anoma paññassā ti ñeyyapariyantikañānatāya paripuṇṇapaññassa sammā-sambuddhassa vacanaṃ. Ye puggalā saddahanti<sup>3</sup> evaṃ etan ti okappanti te evaṃ karonti paṭipajjanti idāni tattha ukkamsagatāya paṭipattitaṃ dassetaṃ nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti vuttam. Tass' attho: ye bhagavato vacanaṃ yāthāvato saddahanti te visuddhipaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjantā sabbasmim bhavagate tebhūmike saṅkhāre vipassanāpaññāya nibbindanti nibbinditvā pana ariyamaggena sabbaso virajjanti sabbasmā pi bhavagatā vimuñcantī ti attho. Virāge ti ariyamagge adhigate vimuttā yeva honti ti. Evam ettha theriyādayo Sumedhā pariyosānagāthā, sabhāgena idha ekajjhaṃ saṅghaṃ ārūhā dvāsattatiparimāṇā ti, bhāṇavārato pana dvādhikā chasatamattā, theriyā tā sabbā pi yathā sambuddhassa sāvikābhāvena ekavidhā katā, asekhābhāvena ukkhittapalighūnāyaṃ. (?) Saṃkiṇṇaparikkhatā abbūlhe sikaṭāya niraggalatāya paṇṇabhāratāya visaññut-taratāya dasa ariyavāsesu vuṭṭhavāsātāya ca. Tathā hi tā pañcaṅgavippahinā chalaṅgasamannāgatā caturāṅgavasena

<sup>1</sup> °pāliyamhi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> dassahanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> dassahanti, cd.

ekārakkhā panuṇṇā paccekasaccā samavayaṭṭhe sanāhassa-  
ddhakāya saṅkhāraratāyā visaññuttaratāyā dasa ariyavāso.

Anāvīlasamkappā suvimuttacittā suvimuttapaññā ca iti  
evamādinā nayena ekavidhā. Sammukhā parammukhā  
bhedato duvidhā. Yā satthu dharamānakāle ariyāya jātiyā  
jātā Mahāpajāpatigotamiādayo tā sammukhā<sup>1</sup> sāvikā nāma.  
Yā pana bhagavato khandhaparinibbānato pacchā adhiga-  
tavisesā tā sati pi satthu dhammasarīrassa paccakkhabhāve  
satthu ca paresam apaccakkhabhāvato parammukhā sāvikā  
nāma. Tathā ubhatobhāgapaññā vimuttatāvasena idha  
pāli. Āgatā pana ubhatobhāgavimuttā yeva. Tathā  
sāpadānānāpadānabhedabhedato. Yāsam hi purimesu sam-  
māsambuddhesu paccekabuddhesu sāvakabuddhesu va  
puññakiriyaavasena katādhikāratā saṅkhāti atthi Apadānam  
tā sāpadānā. Yāsam taṃ n'atthi tā nāpadānā. Tathā  
satthu laddhūpasampadā ti duvidhā. Garudhammapaṭi-  
gahamhi laddhūpasampadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthu  
santikā va laddhūpasampadattā satthu laddhūpasampadā  
nāma. Sesā sabbā pi saṅghato laddhūpasampadā. Tā pi  
ekato upasampannā ubhato upasampannā ti duvidhā.  
Tattha yā tā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā  
pañcasatā Sākiyāniyo tā ekato upasampannā bhikkhusaṅ-  
ghato eva laddhūpasampadattā Mahāpajāpatigotamim<sup>2</sup>  
ṭhapetvā itarā ubhato upasampannā, ubhatosaṅghā upa-  
sampadattā ehibhikkhu dukkho viya ehibhikkhunī dukkho  
idha na labbhati. Bhikkhunīnam tathā upasampadāya  
abhāvato yadi evaṃ yan taṃ Therīgāthāya Subhaddāya  
Kuṇḍalakesāya vuttaṃ :

Nihacca jānuṃ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ.  
ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca sā me ās' upasampadā ti.

Tathā Apadāne pi :

āyācito<sup>3</sup> tadā āha ehi Bhadde ti nāyako  
tadāhaṃ upasampannā parittaṃ toyam<sup>4</sup> addasan ti.

<sup>1</sup> samsukhā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> gotamiyā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> māyācito, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> tiyam, cd.

Na y-imam bhikkhunibhāvena upasampadam sandhāya vuttam, upasampadāya pana hetubhāvato yā satthu ākañkanti sā me ās' upasampadā ti vuttam.

Tathā hi vuttam Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ : Ehi Bhadde bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajjāṃ upasampajassū ti maṃ avoca ānāpesi. Sā satthu ānā mayhaṃ upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā ahoṣi ti. Eten' eva Apadānagāthāya pi attho samvaṇṇito ti datṭhabbo.

Evam Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge ehibhikkhunī ti. Idaṃ kathan ti. Ehibhikkhunibhāvena bhikkhunīnaṃ upasampadāya abhāvato jotana vacanaṃ. Tathā upasampadāya bhikkhunīnaṃ abhāvato yadi evam katham ehibhikkhunī ti Vibhaṅge niddeso kato ti. Desanāya sotāpattitabhāvena ayaṃ hi sotapatita tā nāma katthaci labbhamānassa pi agahaṇaṃ hoti.

Yathā Abhidhamme manodhātuniddese labbhamānaṃ pi jhānaṅgapañcaviññānasotāpattitāya na uddhaṭaṃ katthaci desanāya asambhavato yathā tatthevatthuniddese hadaya vatthu katthaci alabbhamānassa pi gahaṇavasena yathā tṭitakam pi niddese yathāha : katamo ca puggalo tṭitakappi? Ayaṃ ca puggalo sotāpattiphala sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno hoti kappassa ca uddayhanavelāya tassa na tāva kappo uddayhati yāvayaṃ puggalo sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikareyyā ti. Evam idhāpi labbhamānagahaṇavasena vedittabbaṃ. Parikappavacanaṃ sotaṃ sace bhagavā bhikkhunī tāva yogaṃ kiñci mātugāmaṃ ehibhikkhunī ti vadeyya evam pi bhikkhunībhāvo siyā ti. Kasmā pana bhagavā evam na kathesi ti tathā katādhikāraṇaṃ abhāvato ye pana anāsannā sannihitabhāvato nikāraṇaṃ vatvā bhikkhu ehi satthu āsannacāri sadā sannihitā va tasmā te ehibhikkhavo ti vattabbaṃ arahanti. Na bhikkhuniyo ti vadanti taṃ tesam mati mattam satthu āsannadūrabhāvassa bhabbābhabbabhāvā siddhattā. Vuttam h'etaṃ bhagavatā : saṅghātikaṇṇaṃ ce pi me bhikkhave bhikkhu gahetvā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho assamā pade padaṃ nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito

vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo atha kho so ārakā va mayhaṃ ahañ ca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati dhammaṃ apassanto maṃ na passati. Yojanasatena ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya so ca hoti anabhijjhālu kāmesu na tibbasārāgo avyāpannacitto appadutthamanasāṅkappo upatthitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo atha kho so santike ca mayhaṃ ahañ ca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati dhammaṃ passanto maṃ passatī ti.

Tasmā akāraṇaṃ desato satthu āsannaṃ āsannatā akatādhikāratāya pana bhikkhunaṃ tattha ayogyatā. Tena vuttaṃ : ehi bhikkhuni dukkho idha na labbhatī ti. Evaṃvidhā aggasāvīkā mahāsāvīkā pakatisāvīkā ti tivadhā. Tattha Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ti imā dve therīyo <sup>1</sup> aggasāvīkā nāma, kāmaṃ sabbā pi khīṇāsavatherīyo silavisuddhiādike sampādentīyo catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathāsutaṃ bhāvetvā maggaṭṭipāṭiyā anavaśesato kilese khepetvā aggaṭṭhale patīṭṭhahanti. Tathā pi yathā saddhāvimuttato ditṭhippattassa paññāvimuttato ca ubhatobhāgavimuttassa pubbabhāgabhāvanāvisesasiddho icchito viśeso evaṃ abhīnīhāramahantatā pubbayogamahantatā hisasantāne sātīsayagūṇavisesā nīpphādītattā silādīgūṇehi mahantā sāvīkā ti mahāsāvīkā. Tesu yeva pana bodhipakkhiyadhammesu pāmokkabhāvena dhura-bhūtānaṃ sammādītṭhisammāsamādhīnaṃ sātīsayakiccānubhāvanībattīyākāraṇabhūtāya tajjābhīnīhārābhītā nīhārātāya sakkaccaṃ nīrantaraṃ cīrakāle sambhūtāya sammāṭṭipattīyā yathākkamaṃ paññāya samādhīmhi ca ukkaṃsapāramīppattīyā avīśesaṃ sabbagūṇehi aggaṭṭhāve tīhitattā tā dve pi aggasāvīkā nāma. Mahāpajāṭṭigotamīādayo pana abhīnīhāramahantatāya pubbayogamahantatāya ca paṭiladdhagūṇavīśesavasena mahatīyo sāvīkā ti mahāsāvīkā nāma. Itarā therīyo Tissā <sup>2</sup> Dhīrā Dhīrā ti ca evamādīkā abhīnīhāramahantatādīnī abhāvena pakatisāvīkā nāma. Tā pana aggasāvīkā vīya mahāsāvīkā vīya canapa-rīnīmīta atha kho anekasatā anekasahassā nīvedītābbā.

<sup>1</sup> therīyā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Tīyā, cd.

Evam aggasāvikādibhedato tividhā. Tathā suññatavimokkhādibhedato tividhā paṭipadādivibhāgena catubbidhā indriyādhikavibhāgena pañcavidhā tato paṭipattiyādivibhāgena pañcavidhā animittavimuttādivasena chabbidhā adhvivimuttibhedena sattavidhā dhurapaṭipadāvibhāgena aṭṭhavidhā vimuttivibhāgena navavidhā dasavidhā ca. Te pan' ete yathāvuttena dhurabhedena vibhajjamānā vīsati honti, paṭipadāvibhāgena vibhajjamānā asīti honti, athavā suññatāvimuttādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā cattālisādhikāni dve satāni honti, puna indriyādhikā vibhajjamānā satta sahaṣṣaṃ rekanti(?) ti. Evam etāsaṃ therīnaṃ attano gūṇavasena'eva anekabhedabhinnatā veditabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana heṭṭhā Theragāthāsamvaṇṇanāya vuttanāyena'eva gaheṭṭhā ti.

Sumedhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Mahānipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ettāvata ca :

Ye te sampannasaddhammā dhammarājassa satthuno  
 orasā mukhajā puttā dāyādā dhammanimmitā.  
 Silādiḡuṇasampannā katakiccā anāsavā  
 Subhūtiādayo therā therīyo therikādayo  
 tehi yā bhāsītā gāthā aññavyākaraṇādīnā  
 tā sabbā ekato katvā Therīgāthā ti saṃgahaṃ  
 āropesaṃ mahātherā Theragāthā ti ādīto.  
 Tassa atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ porāṇaṭṭhakathātayaṃ  
 saha yassā mayāraddhā atthasamvaṇṇanā mayā.  
 Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ tattha tattha yathārahaṃ  
 pakāsanā Paramatthadīpanī nāma nāmato.  
 Samattā apariniṭṭhānaṃ anākulavinicchayā  
 dvīnavuttiparimāṇā pāliyā bhāṇavārato.  
 Iti taṃ saṅkarontena yaṃ taṃ adhigataṃ mayā  
 puññaṃ tassānubhāvena lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ.  
 Ohhāsetvā visuddhāya silādīpaṭipattiyā  
 sabbe pi dehino hontu vimuttīrasabhāḡino.  
 Cīraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ sammāsambuddhasāsanaṃ  
 tasmīṃ sagāravā niccaṃ hontu sabbe pi paṇīno.

Sammā vassatu kālena devo pi jagatīpati  
saddhammanirato lokam dhammen' eva pasāsātū ti.

Padaratitthavihāravāsina Ācariyadhammapālattherena  
katā Therīgāthānam atthasamvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tassa Atṭhakathā esā sakalassāpi niṭṭhitā  
ciraṭṭhitassa dhammassa niṭṭhāpentena taṃ mayā.  
Yaṃ pattam kusalam tassa ānubhāvena paṇino  
sabbe saddhammarājassa katvā dhammam sukhāvaḥam  
Pāpunantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā  
asokam anupāyāsam nibbānasukham uttamam.  
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu saddhammo dhamme hontu sagāravā  
sabbe pi sadā kālena sammā devo pavassatu.

Nibbānapaccayo hotu.

Niṭṭhitā.



INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>A</p> <p>Āṅgā, 106</p> <p>Aciravatī, 54</p> <p>Añjanavana, 137</p> <p>Añjanasakka, 152</p> <p>Aññakoṇḍañña, 3</p> <p>Addhakāsī, XIX. 30-33</p> <p>Anāthapīṇḍika, 200</p> <p>Anikaratta, 272, 275, 277, 283</p> <p>Anopamā, 138, 139</p> <p>Anomānādī, 2</p> <p>Andhavana, 64, 66, 163</p> <p>Abhayatherī, XXIII. 41-43, 66</p> <p>Abhayamātā, XXIII. 39-41</p> <p>Abhirūpanandā, XIII. 24-27,<br/>81</p> <p>Ambapālī, XV. 206-214</p> <p>Aruṇa, 42, 66</p> <p>Aruṇapura, 213</p> <p>Aruṇavatī, 42, 66</p> <p>Assaji, 3</p> <p>Ā</p> <p>Ānanda (thera), 44, 144, 146,<br/>148, 154, 156</p> <p>Ānanda rājā, 91, 92</p> <p>Ālavika, 62</p> | <p>Ālavī, 62</p> <p>Ālāra, 62</p> <p>I</p> <p>Isigilipassa, 192</p> <p>Isidāsī, XXVII. 260-271</p> <p>Isipātana, 3, 140</p> <p>U</p> <p>Ujjenī, 39, 261, 262</p> <p>Uttamā, XXI. 46-49</p> <p>aparā Uttamā, 49-51</p> <p>Uttarā, 21, 22</p> <p>aparā Uttarā, 161, 162</p> <p>Uddaka, 2</p> <p>Upaka, 3, 221, 222</p> <p>Upacālā, XXIV. 163, 165-168</p> <p>Upasamā, 12, 13</p> <p>Uppalavannā, XIV. 18, 104,<br/>114, 131, 181-199, 239</p> <p>Ubbirī, XX. 53-57</p> <p>Ummādantī, 192</p> <p>Uruvelā, 2</p> <p>E</p> <p>Erakakaccha, 264</p> |
|---|---|

## O

Okkāka, *passim*  
Oghāṭaka, 14

## K

Kakusandha, 58, 127, 200  
Kathāvatthu, 135  
Kanthaka, 1  
Kapila, 73  
Kapilavatthu, 3, 11, 25, 36,  
152  
Kappāsikavanasāṇḍa, 3  
Kammāssadamma, 87, 89  
Kalahavivādasutta, 3  
Kassapa (Buddha), 5, 58, 68,  
113, 127, 180, 191, 200,  
273  
Kassapa (the disciple) 69,  
73-75  
Kāḷa, 223  
Kaḷudāyi, 3  
Kāsi, 30, 71, 72, 106, 151,  
220  
Kikī, 17, 103, 113, 127, 130,  
180, 183, 192, 273  
Kisāgotamī, XVI. 104, 114,  
131, 174-182, 192  
Kumbhīra, 39  
Kururaṭṭha, 87, 89  
Koṇca, 272, 274, 281  
Koṇāgamana, 6, 58, 127, 130,  
200, 273, 280  
Koliya, 72  
Kosambī, 44, 45  
Kosala, 14, 50, 106, 135  
Kosi(ya)gotta, 68, 73  
Kh  
Khaṇḍadeva, 222

Khemaka Sakka, 25  
Khemā, XIII. 18, 104, 114,  
126-136, 181, 192, 273

## G

Gaṅgā, 145  
Gaṅgātīriyatthera, 195  
Gaṅgādevatā, 186  
Gandhamādana, 140, 183, 190  
Gayāsisa, 3  
Gijjhakūṭa, 33, 51, 106  
Giridāsa, 260, 265  
Giribbaja, 18, 31, 59, 104, 132  
Guttā, 157-159

## Gh

Ghaṭikāra, 2

## C

Candabhāgā, 9, 33, 45, 51  
Candā, 120-122  
Carabhūta, 25  
Cāpā, XXV. 220-228  
Cālā, XXIV. 162-165, 168  
Cittaratha, 247  
Cittā, 33-35  
Cūlavedallasutta, 19

## J

Jambudīpa, 87  
Jinadattā, 261, 264  
Jīvaka Komārabhacca, 250  
Jīvakambavana, 245, 246, 250  
Jīvā, 53, 54  
Jetavana, 51, 74, 111, 141,  
195  
Jentā, 27, 28

## T

Titthiyārāma, 68  
Tirītavaccha, 192  
Tissa, 39  
Tissā, 11-13

## Th

Therikā, 4-7

## D

Dantikā, 51-53  
Devadahanagara, 75, 140, 152

## Dh

Dhanañjānī, 130, 273  
Dhammadinnā, XVIII. 5, 15-  
20, 59, 75, 104, 114, 131,  
181, 192  
Dhammasenāpati, 168  
Dhammā, 23, 24, 104, 114,  
131, 180, 181, 192  
Dhirā, 12

## N

Nanda, 72  
Nandakumāra, 3  
Nandamūlakapabbhāra, 140  
Nandā, 91, 92  
Nanduttarā, 87-89  
Nālakagāma, 162  
Nāla, 223  
Nerañjarā, 224

## P

Pakulā, XXI. 91-95  
Paṭācārā, XVII. 18, 47, 49,  
104, 108-122, 131, 161,  
181, 192

Pandavapabbata, 2  
Padumavatī, 39, 73, 140, 185-  
189  
Padumuttara, 14, 15, 53, 69,  
82, 91, 95, 99, 102, 112,  
129, 150, 180, 190  
Pasenadi, 22  
Pāṭaliputta, 261, 265  
Piṅgiya, 222  
Pippalikumāra, 68  
Pukkusa, 222  
Puṇṇā, 9-11  
aparā Puṇṇā, XXII. 199-206

## Ph

Phussa, 15, 213

## B

Bandhumatī, 25, 36, 47, 50,  
58, 70  
Bandhumā, 25, 36, 47, 50  
Bahunandi, 222  
Bārānasi, *passim*  
Bimbisāra, 3, 39, 66, 127, 131  
Bodhittherī, 261, 265  
Bodhimaṇḍa, 2  
Brahmadatta, 73

## Bh

Bhaggavassārāma, 2  
Bhaddajitthera, 3  
Bhaddavaggiyā, 3  
Bhaddā Kapilānī, XX. 67-75  
Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, XVIII.  
87, 90-108, 114, 131, 181,  
192  
Bhadrā, 12, 13  
Bhaddiya, 222

Bhārukacchanagara, 171  
 Bhikkhadāyikā, 18, 103, 104,  
 114, 131, 181, 192  
 Bhikkhunī, 18, 104, 113, 114,  
 131, 181, 192  
 Bhojanavatthu, 135

## M

Magadhā, 106, 127, 162  
 Majjha, 139  
 Madda, 73, 131  
 Mantāvati, 272, 274, 281  
 Mandhātā, 146, 275, 287  
 Mahātitthagāma, 68, 73  
 Mahānāma, 3  
 Mahānidānasutta, 131  
 Mahāpajāpatīgottamī, XI. 3,  
 140-157  
 Mahāmāyā, 141  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 3, 76, 77,  
 87  
 Mahāsatipatthāna, 89  
 Mahāsuppabuddha, 140  
 Māra, 61, 64-67, 135, 157,  
 158, 163, 164, 198, 199  
 Mittā, 12, 13  
 Mittākālikā, 89, 90  
 Mithilā, 125  
 Mucalinda, 150  
 Muttā, XXI. 8, 9  
 aparā Muttā, XX. 13-15  
 Mettā, XXI. 36-38  
 Mettikā, 35, 36  
 Meru, 150, 248

## Y

Yasadāraka, 3

## R

Rājagaha, *passim*  
 Rāhu, 8, 287  
 Rāhula, 1, 3, 81, 144, 145,  
 193  
 Rohaṇinadī, 3  
 Rohiṇī therī, XXII. 214-220

## L

Lumbinīvana, 1

## V

Vakkali, 28  
 Vakkula, 8  
 Vaṅkahārajanapada, 220  
 Vajjī, 106  
 Vaddha, 171-174  
 Vaddhamātā, XXV. 171-174  
 Vaddhesī, XXIV. 75  
 Vappatthera, 3  
 Vāraṇavatī, 272, 275, 283  
 Vāsetthī, XVII. 124-126,  
 231  
 Vijayā, 159, 160  
 Videha, 69  
 Vipassī, 8, 36, 45, 46, 49, 57,  
 58, 70, 129, 191, 200, 214  
 Vimalakoṇḍañña, 207  
 Vimalā, XXIV. 76, 78  
 Visākha, 5, 16, 19  
 Visākhā, XVIII. 18, 20, 104,  
 114, 131, 181, 192  
 Veḷuvana, 127  
 Vesālī, *passim*  
 Vessabhū, 57, 58, 200

## S

Sakulā, *see* Pakulā

Sakka, 239  
 Saṅghadāyikā, 18, 104, 114,  
 131, 181, 192  
 Saṅghā, 24  
 Sañjaya, 3  
 Saṭṭhikatthera, 2  
 Saṭṭhuka, 99-105  
 Samanaguttā, 18, 104, 114,  
 131, 181, 192  
 Samanī, 18, 104, 114, 131,  
 181, 192  
 Salakaṇṭha, 222  
 Sāketa, 137, 138  
 Sāgalā, 68, 73, 131  
 Sāmā, 44, 45  
 aparā Sāmā, XXI. 45, 46  
 Sāmavati, 44, 45  
 Sāriputta, 3, 156  
 Sāvatti, *passim*  
 Sikhī, 41, 58, 66, 200, 213  
 Siddhattha, 35  
 Sindhavāraṇṇa, 264  
 Sitavana, 41  
 Sisūpacālā, XXIV. 162, 168-  
 170  
 Sihasenāpati, 79  
 Sihā, XXIV. 78-80  
 Sikkā, XXII. 57-61  
 Sucimati, 73  
 Sujāta (Padumuttara's agga-  
 sāvaka), 16  
 Sujāta Pippalāyana, 73, *see*  
 Pippalikumāra

Sujāta, 231  
 Sujātā, 2  
 Sujātā, 136-138  
 Suddhodana, 1, 26, 83, 125  
 Sudhammā, 18, 104, 114, 131,  
 181, 192  
 Sundarī, XXVI. 228-236  
 Sundarinandā, XI. 80-86  
 Subhadda, 221  
 Subhā Kammāradhitā, 236-  
 245  
 Subhā Jivakambavanikā,  
 XXVII. 245-260  
 Sumaṅgalatthera, 28  
 Sumaṅgalamatā, 28-30  
 Sumanadevī, 73  
 Sumanā, 20, 21  
 Sumanā vuddhapabbajitā, 22,  
 23  
 Sumitta, 72  
 Sumedhā, XIX. 130, 272-300  
 Surūpasārī, 162  
 Sulakkhaṇā, 152  
 Selā, XXIII. 61-65  
 Soṇā, 95-99  
 Somā, XXIII. 66, 67

## H

Hamsavati, 15, 16, 53, 54, 61,  
 62, 67, 69, 82, 92, 95, 99,  
 102, 108, 113, 127, 129,  
 150, 174, 180, 182, 190, etc.

II.

INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES

(Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form).

A

akalla, 270  
 akkhalita, 293  
 aggikkhandha, 242  
 agha, 288  
 aṅgārakāsu, 288  
 aṅginī, 226  
 acirakāya, 284  
 acetana, 282  
 accharā, 252  
 accharasaṅghātamatta, 76  
 ajjhosita, 284  
 añjana, 267  
 atṭa, 270  
 atṭhaṅgika, 142, 160  
 atṭhikaṅkāla, 287  
 atitamsa, 233  
 attāna, 285  
 adurāgata, 236  
 adhikutṭṭanā, 65  
 anamatagga, 289, 290  
 anāgārūpanissaya, 242  
 anāvila, 251  
 animitta, 50  
 anukampika, 174  
 anuratta, 271

anusāsani, 162  
 aneja, 245  
 anomapañña, 296  
 antarāyika, 288  
 andha, 258  
 apatha, 255  
 apāpika, 281  
 appaṭivāniya, 61  
 appamatta, 239  
 appassāda, 244  
 appossukka, 282  
 abbhuta, 233  
 abhiñña (6), 295  
 abhiyobbana, 211  
 ayonisomanasikāra, 79  
 arati, 289  
 ariyadhana, 240  
 ariyamagga, 205  
 ariyasaccāni (4), 178, 282, 291  
 aruci, 285  
 avitakka, 78  
 avītivatta, 170  
 asaṅgamānasa, 259  
 asapatta, 293  
 asambādha, 293  
 asāra, 282, 284

asita, 286  
 asurakāya, 285  
 asecanaka, 61, 168  
 asoka, 293  
 assu, 289  
 ahakāma, 292

Ā

ākiñcañña, 240  
 ādinava, 23, 287  
 āyatanāni (12), 49, 285  
 āyatapamha, 255  
 āvilacitta, 251  
 āsava, 94, 173  
 āharima, 227

I

iṅghālakhu, 256  
 itthipāda, 199  
 itthibhāva, 178  
 itthirūpa, 225  
 indriya, 168

U

ukkā, 287  
 ukkhalikā, 29  
 ujjhita, 256  
 uñcha, 235, 242  
 uṭṭhāyika, 267  
 uttamakulīna, 266  
 uttamaṅgabhūta, 209  
 uttamattha, 160  
 udukecara, 204  
 udadhī (4), 289  
 udayabbaya, 90  
 upanīta, 289, 290  
 upapatti, 282  
 upamānita, 255

upalitta, 284  
 upasagga, 242  
 upasampadā, 107  
 uppala, 254, 255  
 uppāda, 282  
 ubbigga, 267  
 ummādanā, 243  
 ummāra, 267  
 uḷāra, 173, 220  
 ullapanā, 243  
 ullolanā, 243  
 ussanna, 271

E

ekaggacitta, 219  
 ekaṭṭha, 94

O

ojava, 168  
 oḍḍita, 243  
 opamma, 290  
 orabbhika, 204  
 orambhāgamaṇiya, 158  
 orasa, 236

K

kaṅkana, 211  
 kaṭasi, 291  
 kaṭuka, 281  
 kaṇṇapāli, 211  
 katakicca, 236  
 kapaṇikā, 178  
 kammaphala, 270  
 kaliṅgara, 284  
 kalebara, 254  
 kaḷopī, 219  
 kalyāṇamittatā, 174  
 kāṇakacchapa, 290



kānana, 210  
 kāmahetuka, 243  
 kāyakali, 282, 291  
 kārika, 267  
 kimi, 270, 271  
 kīlanaka, 255  
 kuthita, 292  
 kupita, 292  
 kumagga, 205  
 kumbhī, 219  
 kumbhīla, 291  
 koccha, 267  
 koṭṭha, 219  
 koriyā, 255  
 kolatṭhimatta, 289

## Kh

khaṇḍa, 211  
 khandhā (5), 49, 99, 285  
 khalita, 211  
 khipa, 243  
 khematṭhāna, 242

## G

gaṇḍa, 288  
 garuka, 251  
 guḷikā, 289  
 gedha, 242  
 gehavigata, 234  
 goṇaka, 253

## Gh

ghaṭikā, 269, 290  
 ghāta, 285, 288

## C

caṇḍāla, 293  
 caturaṅgulika, 290

cittakathā, 281  
 cittappamāthin, 243  
 cirassaṃ, 217  
 cetopariyañāṇa, 76, 197  
 cetosamatha, 119

## Ch

chattaka, 29  
 chanda, 21  
 churikā, 227

## J

jajjara, 212  
 jarāghara, 213  
 jalita, 292  
 jātimūlaka, 285  
 jātisamsāra, 159  
 jāmatā, 269  
 jina, 268

## Th

ṭhiti, 241

## T

takkāri, 226  
 tantikhilaka, 257  
 tapaniyakata, 252  
 tamokkhandha, 10, 65, 160  
 tāṇa, 242  
 tāpana, 243  
 tāla, 286  
 tāvatimsā (devā), 169  
 tiladaṇḍaka, 212  
 tuccha, 281  
 turī, 254  
 tusitā (devā), 169

## Th

thanaka, 212  
 thañña, 289

## D

damaka, 268  
dahara, 239, 251  
dāyādika, 234  
dārukacillaka, 257  
dālimalatṭhi, 226  
ditṭhi, 165  
dibbacakkhu, 94  
dubbacana, 268  
dubbalika, 211  
dessa, 268  
dehaka, 258  
dvaṅgulisaññā, 66  
dviṅṅā, 269

## Dh

dhanika, 271  
dhammatṭha, 244  
dhammasaṃvega, 174  
dhammādāsa, 179  
dhātu, 20, 21  
dhātuyo (18), 49, 285  
dhāreyya, 285  
dhitikā, 252  
dhutakilesa, 266  
dhuttaka, 250  
dhuva, 241

## N

naṅgala, 270  
nandi, 65, 67, 167  
nayana, 255  
nikūjita, 211  
nigha, 288  
nicita, 286  
nibbiṇṇa, 286  
nimmānaratino (devā), 169

niratthika, 258  
niraya, 282  
nirupatāpa, 294  
nirūpadhi, 233  
nirodha, 13, 142  
nisatṭha, 286  
nissaraṇa, 233  
nihatamāna, 267  
nekkhamma, 266

## P

pakka, 270  
pakkha, 269  
pacchada, 253  
pañcakaṭuka, 291, 292  
paṭimukka, 290  
paṭirūpa, 240  
paṇāma, 266  
patoda, 174  
pattali, 211  
padhānapahitatta, 174  
panaccita, 257  
pabbajjā, 251  
pabhaṅgura, 95  
paramatthasaññita, 174  
parikamma, 253  
parikammakārika, 267  
pariklesa, 241  
pariddava, 241  
paribandha, 242  
paribāhira, 209  
pariḷāha, 41, 292  
palambita, 211  
paligha, 211  
palipa, 224  
palepa, 213  
palokin, 94  
pasāda, 267

pasādhana, 267  
 pahita, 212  
 pahitatta, 148  
 pahūtadhana, 266  
 pāṭali, 211, 226  
 pāṭihārikapakkha, 38  
 pāṇa, 253  
 pāsanda, 164, 165  
 pāvacana, 286  
 pāsāda, 253, 286  
 pāsādika, 266, 281  
 piṇḍita, 259  
 pītaka, 211  
 pītisukha, 160  
 pīlikolikā, 259  
 puthu, 241  
 puthuloma, 292  
 pubbaḥhakā, 259  
 punabbhava, 142  
 pubbenivāsa, 74, 197  
 purakkhata, 170  
 purisadammasārathi, 178  
 pūtikāya, 283  
 ponti, 269

## Ph

phalaka, 212  
 phalavipāka, 271  
 phīta, 234  
 phuṭika, 212

## B

bandha, 241  
 bandhaniya, 243  
 balisa, 292  
 bahuāyāsa, 241  
 bahuvighāta, 281  
 bojjaṅga, 27, 50, 160  
 brahmabandhu, 206

## Bh

bhattikata, 267  
 bhavagata, 282, 283  
 bhavataṇhā, 282  
 bhasta, 283  
 bhāvitindriya, 164  
 bhimsanaka, 252  
 bhitti, 258  
 bhīmarūpa, 242  
 bhedanadhamma, 254

## M

makula, 211  
 maccharika, 204  
 maṇikuṇḍala, 234  
 maṇḍa, 265  
 madana, 240  
 manussalābha, 290  
 mantabhāṇī, 219  
 mahiddhika, 295  
 mahilā, 271  
 mānusika, 258  
 māyā, 258  
 migavadhika, 204  
 mucchita, 282  
 muduka, 286  
 muddikā, 212  
 musala, 29, 118, 161  
 mūla (3), 218  
 mūlamūlika, 212  
 medhaka, 241  
 momuha, 164  
 mohana, 240  
 mohanāmukha, 242

## Y

yathābhucca, 142  
 yāmā (devā), 169

yugacchidda, 290  
 yūthapa, 270  
 yoga (4), 8, 78  
 yogakkhema, 13

## R

rajavaddhana, 240  
 rana, 244  
 ranakara, 244  
 ratana, 287  
 rittaka, 258  
 rupparūpaka, 258  
 rūpasamussaya, 98  
 roga, 288

## L

lākhātamba, 270  
 lokāmisa, 243  
 lobhana, 240  
 loma, 199

## V

vajjhaghātaka, 204  
 vattani, 259  
 vaddhi, 271  
 vaṇṇarūpa, 139  
 vadha, 241, 288  
 vanasaṇḍacārini, 211  
 vantasama, 286  
 vandanā, 143  
 varakā, 266  
 valika, 266  
 vasavattino (devā), 169  
 vasānuga, 252  
 vasikata, 226  
 vāda, 295  
 vāsita, 209  
 vikala, 257

vikūlaka, 284  
 vijjā (3), 75, 167  
 viddesanā, 271  
 vinipāta (4), 282  
 viparītadassana, 258  
 vimuttamānasa, 251  
 vimokkha, 98  
 virāḷa, 210  
 vividha, 257  
 viveka, 64  
 visamyutta, 236  
 viṣṣaṭṭha, 257  
 vitarāga, 236  
 vuṭṭhimā, 287  
 veḷunāli, 212  
 vellitagga, 209  
 vyasana, 241

## S

samsarita, 289  
 saṃsāra, 289  
 sakaṇṭaka, 242  
 sakiṇṇaggharita, 283  
 sakuṇabhatta, 284  
 sakkāya, 239  
 saggāpāya, 74  
 saṅkilesa, 243  
 saṅkhāna, 292, 293  
 saṅkhāra, 94, 173  
 saṅkhāragata, 294  
 saccāni (4), 291  
 saccābhisamaya, 239  
 saññojana, 159  
 sati, 164  
 satti, 288  
 santāpita, 292  
 sannihita, 267  
 sapatta, 242

sapattika, 178  
 samagga, 143  
 samanta, 287  
 samappita, 282  
 samussaya, 28, 98, 212  
 samūlaka, 256  
 samphusana, 250  
 salomagandhika, 210  
 sallabandhana, 242  
 savanagandha, 283  
 savighāta, 242  
 sassata, 282  
 sahavatthu, 269  
 sākaṭika, 271  
 sākuntika, 227  
 sātaka, 205  
 sāṇavāka, 209  
 sāpateyya, 240  
 sādharāṇa, 292  
 sāsāṅka, 241  
 sikhara, 255  
 sītibhāva, 244  
 sīla, 282  
 silasampanna, 168

sihanāda, 235  
 sumsumāra, 204  
 sukkaṭakkhavisosana, 244  
 suṅka, 32  
 suññata, 50  
 suddhavasana, 239  
 suddhi, 225  
 sunakha, 292  
 supina, 258  
 suppavedita, 240  
 surabhikaraṇḍaka, 209  
 suvisama, 242  
 susānavaddhana, 254  
 sūkarika, 204  
 sūla, 288  
 soka, 241  
 sombha, 257  
 svāgata, 236

## H

haritāla, 258  
 harittaca, 235  
 hātaka, 255  
 hemavaṇṇa, 235

**The Gresham Press,**  
**UNWIN BROTHERS,**  
**CHILWORTH AND LONDON.**